# A Textual Commentary

on the

# Greek Gospels

Vol. 3
Luke

BY WIELAND WILLKER



Bremen, online published 5<sup>th</sup> edition 2007

© all rights reserved

# Textual variants in the Gospel of Luke

# Results from the variant evaluation:

The best MSS of Lk:

1. Primary (=best) witnesses for Lk are: 01, B, L, W1-7, Co

*P75, T, \Xi* (= have lacunae)

W is Alex from ch. 1-7, after that Byz.

2. Secondary (= good) witnesses for Lk are: <u>P45</u>, R<sup>13-16</sup>, 070, 579, 1241, 1342<sup>6-10</sup>

1342 is much better in ch. 6-10 (ca. 6:35-11:15 from a

cursory check in IGNTP), elsewhere Byz. R is particularly good in ch. 13-16 (Waltz).

3. Tertiary: R, f1, 33, [157, 1612, 1627], 565<sup>1-2</sup>, 700<sup>1-10</sup>, 892, 2786

vq, Sy-S, Sy-C, Sy-Pal

565 is comparatively good in ch. 1-2, later it is Byz.

700 is better in ch. 1-10, later Byz.

The assignment of R has been taken from Waltz online encyclopedia and is

consistent with my data (see below).

"Western": D, it, Sy-S, Sy-C

"Caesarean":((  $[\Theta, f13, 1071], [f1, 157]$  )) two subgroups, all very weak

# "Caesarean" and "Western" MSS in Lk:

The Western element in Lk is exceptionally strong: D, Lat, Sy-S, Sy-C

To the contrary the Caesarean element is very weak.

# MSS with lacunae

<u>Note:</u> The lacunae of P45, P75, R, T, 070 are not noted explicitly at the variants, because they are more often absent than present. Only the lacunae of  $\Xi$  from ch. 1-11 have been noted. Also 33 and Sy-S have been noted, explicitly. If one of the fragmentary MSS is not given, please refer back to this page.

P45 content:			
6:31-41	10:6-22	11:50-12:12	13:29-14:10
6:45-7:7	10:26-11:1	12:18-37	14:17-33
9:26-41	11:6-25	12:42-13:1	
9:45-10:1	11:28-46	13:6-24	
<u>P75 content:</u>			
3:18-22	5:37-6:4	7:41-43	17:19-18:18
3:33-4:2	6:10-7:32	7:46-9:2	22:4-end
4:34-5:10	7:35-39	9:4-17:15	
<u>C lacunae:</u>			
1:1-2	6:4-36	20:28-21:20	
2:5-42	7:17-8:28	22:19-23:25	
3:21-4:25	12:4-19:42	24:7-45	
R extant:			
1:1-13	7:44, 46-47	12:4-15	20:33-20:47
1:69-2:4	7:50	12:40-52	21:12-22:15
2:16-2:27	8:1-15	13:26-14:1	22:42-56
4:38-5:5	8:25-9:1	14:12-15:1	22:71-23:11
5:25-6:8	9:12-43	15:13-16:16	23:38-23:51
6:18-40	10:3-16	17:21-18:10	
6:49-7:22	11:4-27	18:22-20:20	
<u>Textant:</u>			
6:18-26	18:32-19:8	22:20-23:20	24:29-31
18:2-16	21:33-22:3	24:25-27	

$\Xi$ is extant:			
1:1-9 2:33-39		6:21-7:6	9:32-33.35
1:19-23 3:5-8		7:11-37	9:41-10:18
1:27-28 3:11-20		7:39-47	10:21-40
1:30-32 4:1-2		8:4-21	11:1-4
1:36-66	4:6-20	8:25-35	11:24-33
1:77-2:19	4:32-43	8:43-50	
2:21-22	5:17-36	9:1-28	
<u>070 is extant:</u>			
3:19-30	9:12-16	11:24-42	21:30-22:2
8:13-19	10:21-39	12:5-13:32	22:54-65
8:56-9:9	10:41-11:6	16:4-12	23:4-24:26

33 lacuna:

21:38-23:26

Sy-S lacunae:

1:16-38 5:28-6:11

Sy-C lacunae:

1:1-2:48 3:16-7:33 24:44-51

# Western non-interpolations

In D there are several passages omitted which have been labeled "Western non-interpolations" by WH.

Luk 5:39 [12 words]	Luk 22:19b-20 [32]	Luk 24:12 [22]
Luk 10:41-42 [11]	Luk 22:62 [5]	Luk 24:36 [5]
Luk 12:19 [7]	Luk 24:3 [3]	Luk 24:40 [10]
Luk 12:21 [9]	Luk 24:6[5]	Luk 24:51 [5]
Luk 12:39 [3]	Luk 24:9[3]	Luk 24:52 [2]

Further we have one omission probably due to h.t.:

Luk 11:32 [24]

And three omissions for other reasons:

Luke 11:36 [23]

Luk 19:24b-25 [16]

Luk 19:32-33 [23]

# Western non-interpolations and John

It is interesting to note that several Western non-interpolations at the end of Luke could be interpreted as harmonizations to John.

Luke 23:38	John 19:20
Luke 24:12	John 20:3-6
Luke 24:36	John 20:19
Luke 24:40	John 20:20

## Compare:

K. Snodgras "Western non-interpolations" JBL (1972) 369-79

# Noteworthy other MSS:

In Lk 131 belongs to f1. It is also f1 in Mk 1-5.

"Text & Textwert" found the following additional MSS, which have a valuable text in Lk (noted are the number of "2" readings):

```
\Xi 040 12/15 80% 

070 11/13 85% both fragmentary. 

(+ 0110, 0124, 0178, 0179, 0180, 0190, 0191, 0202) 

(Lk in: 070, 0124, 0178, 0179, 0190, 0191, 0202) 

070 = T_i Greek-Coptic bilingual from the 6<sup>th</sup> CE, Paris, see Gregory I, p. 69.
```

# 157, 1612 and 1627 form a group

<u>157</u>	15/46	33%, agrees with 1612 7	77%.
<u>1612</u>	10/35	29%, agrees with 1627	69%.
1627	8/45	18%, agrees with <u>1342</u>	(!) 81%.

# 2786 8/46 17% (372 and 2737 have only 8% "2" readings)

I also checked the fragmentary palimpsest codex R/027 in IGNTP: R has roughly 30% txt readings (15/49). Waltz in his online TC-Encyclopedia gets 25% on a larger sample size. He finds it particularly good in ch. 13-16 with 60% (20/32) txt readings. The assignment as Cat. 5 (=Byz) by Aland is not correct.

131 of the 342 variants (38%) are difficult to evaluate (Rating either "-" or "1?").

Lk has 1149 verses. This means that we have

- one significant variant every 3<sup>rd</sup> 4<sup>th</sup> verse, and
- one difficult variant every 9th verse.

About 36 variants (11%) should be reconsidered in NA (Mt: 20, Mk: 13).

Of the variants noted only 26 (8%) have an umlaut in B (plus 2 insecure cases). There are 78 umlauts overall in Lk. This means that 52 of the 78 umlauts indicate rather minor (or unknown!) stuff.

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 1:28 καὶ  $\epsilon$ ἰσ $\epsilon$ λθών πρὸς αὐτὴν  $\epsilon$ ἶπ $\epsilon$ ν χαῖρ $\epsilon$ , κ $\epsilon$ χαριτωμ $\epsilon$ νη, ὁ κύριος μ $\epsilon$ τὰ σοῦ.

BYZ Luke 1:28 καὶ εἰσελθών ὁ ἄγγελος πρὸς αὐτὴν εἶπεν χαῖρε κεχαριτωμένη ὁ κύριος μετὰ σοῦ εὐλογημένη σὸ ἐν γυναιξίν.

Byz A, C, D, Θ, f13, 33, 1342, Maj, Latt, Sy, bo<sup>mss</sup>, goth, Eus, [<u>Trg</u>] <u>ϵὐλογημένη σὺ ἐν γυναιξὶν</u> καὶ ϵὐλογημένος ὁ καρπὸς τῆς κοιλίας σου 1071, pc

txt 01, B, L, W, Ψ, f1, 565, 579, 700, 1241, pc, Sy-Pal, Co, Or<sup>Lem</sup>, <u>Tra<sup>mg</sup></u>

Lacuna:  $\Xi$ , Sy-S, Sy-C

B: umlaut! (p. 1305, A 17 L)  $28 \dots \sigma o \hat{v}$   $29 \dot{\hat{\eta}} \dot{\delta} \dot{\epsilon} \dot{\epsilon} \pi \dot{\iota} \tau \hat{\omega} \dot{\lambda} \dot{\delta} \gamma \dot{\omega}$  (It is not clear if this umlaut indicates this variant or the next one.)

# Compare:

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 1:42 καὶ ἀνεφώνησεν κραυγῆ μεγάλη καὶ εἶπεν εὐλογημένη σὺ ἐν γυναιξὶν καὶ εὐλογημένος ὁ καρπὸς τῆς κοιλίας σου.

Compare Proto-Gospel of James:

11:1 Καὶ λαβοῦσα κάλπιν ἐξῆλθεν γεμίσαι ὕδωρ, καὶ ἰδοὺ φωνὴ λέγουσα:

χαῖρε κεχαριτωμένη ὁ κύριος μετὰ σοῦ εὐλογημένη σὸ ἐν γυναιξίν. The words then are omitted at 12:2, the position where they are in Luke.

Probably copied from verse 42 (so Weiss). Note 1071! There is no reason for an omission.

Rating: 2? (NA probably original)

External Rating: 2 (NA clearly original) (after weighting the witnesses)

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 1:29 ἡ δὲ  $\underline{\epsilon}$ πὶ τῷ λόγῳ διεταράχθη καὶ διελογίζετο ποταπὸς  $\underline{\epsilon}$ ἴη ὁ ἀσπασμὸς οὧτος.

BYZ Luke 1:29 ἡ δὲ ἰδοῦσα διεταράχθη ἐπὶ τῷ λόγῳ αὐτοῦ, καὶ διελογίζετο ποταπὸς εἴη ὁ ἀσπασμὸς οὗτος

Byz A, C, Θ, 0130, f13, 33, 892, 1342, Maj, Lat, Sy, bo<sup>pt</sup>, goth txt 01, B, D, L, W, X, Ψ, f1, 565, 579, 892, 1241, pc, sa, bo<sup>pt</sup>

Lacuna:  $\Xi$ , Sy-S, Sy-C

B: umlaut! (p. 1305, A 17 L) 28... σοῦ  $29 \frac{\dot{\eta}}{\dot{\eta}}$  δὲ ἐπὶ τῷ λόγῳ

(It is not clear if this umlaut indicates this variant or the previous one.)

# Compare:

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 1:12 καὶ ἐταράχθη Zαχαρίας <u>ἰδων</u> καὶ φόβος ἐπέπεσεν ἐπ' αὐτόν.

Probably added to note that Maria actually saw the angel. There is no reason for an omission.

Weiss (Lk Com.) thinks it is from verse 12.

Rating: 2? (NA probably original)

External Rating: 2 (NA clearly original) (after weighting the witnesses)

Minority reading:

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 1:35 καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ ἄγγελος εἶπεν αὐτῆ: πνεῦμα ἄγιον ἐπελεύσεται <u>ἐπὶ σὲ</u> καὶ δύναμις ὑψίστου ἐπισκιάσει <u>σοι:</u> διὸ καὶ τὸ γεννώμενον  $^{\mathsf{T}}$  ἄγιον κληθήσεται υἱὸς θεοῦ.

 $^{\mathsf{T}}$   $\stackrel{?}{\epsilon}\nu$   $\mathfrak{ool}$   $\mathsf{Did}$ 

Lacuna:  $\Xi$ , Sy-S B: no umlaut

There is an umlaut on the previous line (1305 B 5 L) for  $\delta\iota\delta$  kal to  $\gamma\in\nu\nu\omega\mu\in\nu\nu\nu$ 

A natural addition. There is no reason for an omission. It is supported by early and diverse witnesses. Possibly it was in Tatian's Diatessaron.

Rating: 2? (NA probably original)

# 1. Difficult variant

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 1:37 ὅτι οὐκ ἀδυνατήσει παρὰ τοῦ θεοῦ πᾶν ῥῆμα.

BYZ Luke 1:37 ὅτι οὐκ ἀδυνατήσ $\epsilon$ ι  $\underline{\pi\alpha\rho\alpha}$  τ $\hat{\omega}$   $\theta\epsilon\hat{\omega}$   $\hat{\sigma}$  ρ $\hat{\eta}$ μα

Byz  $01^{C2}$ , A, C,  $\Theta$ ,  $\Psi$ , f1, f13, 33, 157, 579, 700, 1071, Maj, Trg txt  $01^*$ , B, D, L, W,  $\Xi$  (=040), 565, pc

άδυνατει impers. "it is impossible"

txt "because every word <u>from</u> God is not powerless"

Byz "because every word <u>with</u> God is not powerless"

# Compare verse 30:

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 1:30 καὶ  $\epsilon$ ἶπ $\epsilon$ ν ὁ ἄγγ $\epsilon$ λος αὐτ $\hat{\eta}$  μ $\hat{\eta}$  φοβοῦ, Mαριάμ,  $\epsilon$ ὖρ $\epsilon$ ς γὰρ χάριν παρὰ τ $\hat{\varphi}$  θ $\epsilon$  $\hat{\varphi}$ .

# Compare also:

NA<sup>27</sup> Mark 10:27  $\dot{\epsilon}$ μβλ $\dot{\epsilon}$ ψας αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς λ $\dot{\epsilon}$ γ $\dot{\epsilon}$ ι· παρὰ ἀνθρώποις ἀδύνατον, ἀλλ' οὐ παρὰ θ $\dot{\epsilon}$ ῷ· <u>πάντα γὰρ δυνατὰ παρὰ τῷ θ $\dot{\epsilon}$ ῷ</u>. NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 18:27 ὁ δ $\dot{\epsilon}$  εἶπ $\dot{\epsilon}$ ν· τὰ ἀδύνατα παρὰ ἀνθρώποις <u>δυνατὰ παρὰ τῷ θ $\dot{\epsilon}$ ῷ  $\dot{\epsilon}$ στιν.</u>

## LXX:

LXX Genesis 18:14 μὴ ἀδυνατεῖ  $\underline{\text{παρὰ}}$  τῷ  $\theta$ εῷ ῥῆμα εἰς τὸν καιρὸν τοῦτον ἀναστρέψω πρὸς σὲ εἰς ὥρας καὶ ἔσται τῃ  $\Sigma$ αρρα υἱός

Possibly inspired from context verse 30. The meaning is essentially the same for both. Weiss (Lk Com.) thinks it is from the LXX.

Rating: - (indecisive)

External Rating: 2? (NA probably original) (after weighting the witnesses)

# 2. Difficult variant

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 1:42 καὶ ἀνεφώνησεν κραυγῆ μεγάλη καὶ εἶπεν εὐλογημένη σὺ ἐν γυναιξὶν καὶ εὐλογημένος ὁ καρπὸς τῆς κοιλίας σου.

BYZ Luke 1:42 καὶ ἀνεφώνησεν φωνῆ μεγάλη καὶ εἶπεν Εὐλογημένη σὺ ἐν γυναιξίν καὶ εὐλογημένος ὁ καρπὸς τῆς κοιλίας σου

Byz A, D, Ψ, f1, 157, Maj, Gre, Trg<sup>mg</sup>

txt B, L, W, E, 565, 579, 1241, Or, WH

ανεβώησεν φων<math>η 01, C, F, Θ, 053, 118, f13, 28, 33, 892, 1071, 1424, pc<sup>23</sup>

Swanson has wrongly 579 for Byz, NA, IGNTP and Schmidtke for txt! K. Witte from Muenster confirms that NA is right.

B: no umlaut

Compare:

 $NA^{27}$  Matthew 27:46 περὶ δὲ τὴν ἐνάτην ὥραν ἀνεβόησεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς φωνῆ μεγάλη λέγων

 $NA^{27}$  Mark 15:34 καὶ τῆ ἐνάτῃ ώρα ἐβόησεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς φωνῆ μεγάλη·

 $NA^{27}$  Mark 1:26 καὶ σπαράξαν αὐτὸν τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἀκάθαρτον καὶ φωνῆσαν φωνῆ μεγάλη ἐξῆλθεν ἐξ αὐτοῦ.

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 23:46 καὶ φωνήσας φωνῆ μεγάλη ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν· πάτερ, εἰς χεῖράς σου παρατίθεμαι τὸ πνεῦμά μου. τοῦτο δὲ εἰπὼν ἐξέπνευσεν. NA<sup>27</sup> Acts 16:28 ἐφώνησεν δὲ μεγάλη φωνῆ [ὁ] Παῦλος λέγων· Here the words are safe.

 $\kappa\rho\alpha\nu\gamma\dot{\eta}$  is a rare word in the NT (6 times, once in Mt, once in Acts, both occurrences are safe).

On the one hand it is possible that  $\phi\omega\nu\hat{\eta}$  has been changed to  $\kappa\rho\alpha\nu\gamma\hat{\eta}$  to avoid the double  $\phi\omega\nu\eta$ . In the same way the change by 01 et al. could be explained, they left  $\phi\omega\nu\hat{\eta}$ , but changed  $\dot{\alpha}\nu\in\phi\dot{\omega}\nu\eta\sigma\in\nu$  to  $\dot{\alpha}\nu\in\beta\dot{\omega}\eta\sigma\in\nu$ .

On the other hand, the rare  $\kappa\rho\alpha\nu\gamma\dot{\eta}$  could have been changed to the more common  $\phi\omega\nu\dot{\eta}$ . Weiss (Lk Com.) thinks  $\phi\omega\nu\hat{\eta}$  has been conformed to the verb.

Rating: - (indecisive)

External Rating: 2? (NA probably original) (after weighting the witnesses)

Minority reading:

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 1:46 Καὶ εἶπεν  $\underline{Mαριάμ}$  Μεγαλύνει ἡ ψυχή μου τὸν κύριον,

<u>Έλισάβετ</u> a, b, I\*, Ir<sup>arm</sup>, Or<sup>Latmss</sup>, Nicetas (†414)

B: no umlaut

Compare:

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 1:41 καὶ ἐγένετο ὡς ἤκουσεν τὸν ἀσπασμὸν τῆς Μαρίας ἡ Ἐλισάβετ, ἐσκίρτησεν τὸ βρέφος ἐν τῆ κοιλία αὐτῆς, καὶ ἐπλήσθη πνεύματος ἁγίου ἡ Ἐλισάβετ,

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 1:42 καὶ ἀνεφώνησεν κραυγῆ μεγάλη καὶ εἶπεν εὐλογημένη σὺ ἐν γυναιξὶν καὶ εὐλογημένος ὁ καρπὸς τῆς κοιλίας σου.

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 1:56  $^{"}$ Εμεινεν δε Μαριὰμ σὺν αὐτῷ ώς μῆνας τρεῖς ...  $^{"}$ Ελισάβετ Sy-S, Sy-P, sa<sup>ms</sup>, geo<sup>mss</sup>, Diatessaron

A much debated point. In the previous verses it is Elisabeth who is speaking. It is possible that someone accidentally or deliberately changed the name here. The following words make not much sense in the mouth of Elisabeth ("from now on all generations will call me blessed").

Harnack notes, that if the subject is changing in verse 46,  $\in \hat{l} \pi \in \nu$   $\delta \in \hat{l} \pi \in \nu$  would be expected and not  $\kappa \alpha \hat{l} \in \hat{l} \pi \in \nu$ .

Similarly in verse 1:56 the  $\check{\epsilon}\mu\epsilon\iota\nu\epsilon\nu$  ...  $\underline{\sigma\grave{\upsilon}\nu}$   $\alpha\grave{\upsilon}\tau\hat{\eta}$  should be either  $\check{\epsilon}\mu\epsilon\iota\nu\epsilon\nu$  δὲ  $M\alpha\rho\iota\grave{\alpha}\mu$  σὑν τῆ Ἐλισάβετ or simply  $\check{\epsilon}\mu\epsilon\iota\nu\epsilon\nu$  δὲ σὑν τῆ Ἐλισάβετ.

To the opposite WH argue that the change to Elisabeth could have been inspired by these words.

Harnack argues that BOTH  $E\lambda\iota\sigma\alpha\beta\epsilon\tau$  and  $M\alpha\rho\iota\alpha\mu$  are explanatory glosses, and that  $E\lambda\iota\sigma\alpha\beta\epsilon\tau$  is the correct interpretation. Luke simply continues Elisabeth's speech with  $\kappa\alpha\iota$   $\epsilon\iota\pi\epsilon\nu$ . This is also the opinion of Burkitt.

The beginning of the Magnificat is similar to Hannah's Prayer in 1.Sam 1:11 and 2:1ff. Here Hannah gives thanks to the Lord for giving her a son after a long time of infertility. This would then fit of course good to Elisabeth, too.

Note that in 1.Sam 2:1 the Prayer also simply starts with  $\kappa\alpha i \in i\pi \in V$ , with Hannah continue speaking.

# Compare:

E. Ter-Minassiantz "Hat Irenaeus Lk 1:46  $M\alpha\rho$ ı $\grave{\alpha}\mu$  oder  $\grave{E}\lambda$ ισ $\acute{\alpha}\beta$  $\in$ τ gelesen?" ZNW 7 (1906) 191-2

Minority reading:

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 1:66 καὶ ἔθεντο πάντες οἱ ἀκούσαντες ἐν τῆ καρδίᾳ αὐτῶν λέγοντες τί ἄρα τὸ παιδίον τοῦτο ἔσται; καὶ γὰρ χεὶρ κυρίου <u>ἦν</u> μετ' αὐτοῦ.

omit: D, it(d, ff2, I, q), vgms, Sy-S

Lat(aur, c, e, f, vg) read txt. a has a lacuna, b is not clear.

B: no umlaut

The last sentence is an afterthought from Luke and is not spoken by the crowd. The MSS supporting the omission probably overlooked this and omitted the then inappropriate  $\hat{\eta}\nu$ . It is also possible that it has been changed deliberately.

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 1:75 έν ὁσιότητι καὶ δικαιοσύνη ένώπιον αὐτοῦ πάσαις ταῖς ἡμέραις \_\_\_\_ ἡμῶν.

BYZ Luke 1:75 ἐν ὁσιότητι καὶ δικαιοσύνῃ ἐνώπιον αὐτοῦ πάσας τὰς ἡμέρας τὴς ζωῆς ἡμῶν

Only Byz in NA!

Byz  $\Gamma$ ,  $\Theta$ , f1, f13, 1424, 2542, Maj-part, Sy-S, Or

txt P4(200 CE), 01, A, B, C, D, F, K, L, R, U, V, W, Y,  $\Delta$ ,  $\Pi$ ,  $\Psi$ ,  $\Omega$ , 0130, 0177, 22, 33, 565, 579, 892, 1241, Maj-part, Latt, Sy-P, Sy-H, Co, goth

Lacuna: X,  $\Xi$ B: no umlaut

A typical LXX term, it appears 33 times in the LXX, but nowhere else in the NT. The support is rather bad, probably secondary.

Weiss (Lk Com.) notes, that the dative  $\tau\alpha\hat{\iota}\zeta$   $\hat{\eta}\mu\acute{\epsilon}\rho\alpha\iota\zeta$  should indicate every single day. It has been changed into the accusative of length of time, which then is further defined by  $\tau\grave{\eta}\zeta$   $\zeta\omega\hat{\eta}\zeta$ .

Rating: 2? (NA probably original)

External Rating: 2 (NA clearly original) (after weighting the witnesses)

# 3. Difficult variant

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 1:76 Kαὶ σὺ δέ, παιδίον, προφήτης ὑψίστου κληθήση προπορεύση γὰρ ἐνώπιον κυρίου ἑτοιμάσαι ὁδοὺς αὐτοῦ,

BYZ Luke 1:76 Καὶ σὺ παιδίον προφήτης ὑψίστου κληθήση· προπορεύση γὰρ πρὸ προσώπου κυρίου ἑτοιμάσαι ὁδοὺς αὐτοῦ

Byz A, C, D, L, R, Θ, Ψ, 0130, f1, f13, 33, 157, 579, 700, 892, 1241, 1342, Maj, Sy, Ir<sup>Lat</sup>, Gre, Trg

txt P4(200 CE), 01, B, W, 0177, pc, Or

Lacuna:  $\Xi$  **B: no umlaut** 

# No parallel.

# Compare LXX:

LXX Malachi 3:1 ἰδοὺ ἐγὼ ἐξαποστέλλω τὸν ἄγγελόν μου καὶ ἐπιβλέψεται ὁδὸν πρὸ προσώπου μου

Compare context:

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 1:15 ἔσται γὰρ μέγας <u>ἐνώπιον [τοῦ] κυρίου</u>, καὶ οἶνον καὶ σίκερα οὐ μὴ πίῃ, καὶ πνεύματος ἁγίου πλησθήσεται ἔτι ἐκ κοιλίας μητρὸς αὐτοῦ, <u>ἐνώπιον safe!</u>

Compare also:

 $NA^{27}$  Mark 1:2  $K\alpha\theta\dot{\omega}$ ς γέγραπται έν τῷ 'Hσαΐα τῷ προφήτη· ἰδοὺ ἀποστέλλω τὸν ἄγγελόν μου πρὸ προσώπου σου, ὃς κατασκευάσει τὴν ὁδόν σου· safe!

NA<sup>27</sup> Matthew 11:10 ἰδοὺ ἐγὼ ἀποστέλλω τὸν ἄγγελόν μου <u>πρὸ προσώπου</u> σου, ὃς κατασκευάσει τὴν ὁδόν σου ἔμπροσθέν σου.

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 7:27 οὖτός ἐστιν περὶ οὖ γέγραπται· ἰδοὺ ἀποστέλλω τὸν ἄγγελόν μου πρὸ προσώπου σου, ὃς κατασκευάσει τὴν ὁδόν σου ἔμπροσθέν σου. <u>safe!</u>

# And:

Odes of Solomon 9:76 καὶ σὺ δέ παιδίον προφήτης ὑψίστου κληθήση προπορεύση γὰρ πρὸ προσώπου κυρίου ἑτοιμάσαι ὁδοὺς αὐτοῦ

ένώπιον κυρίου appears 117 times in the LXX, but only 2 times in the NT (2Co 8:21 and Jam 4:10).

πρὸ προσώπου κυρίου appears only 5 times in the LXX and not in the NT. But the exact LXX parallel here quoted has πρὸ προσώπου μου. Also Mk 1:2, Mt 11:10 and Lk 7:27 have the words.

On the other hand  $\dot{\epsilon}\nu\dot{\omega}\pi\iota o\nu$  kupiou appears in verse 1:15.

So it's either a conformation to context or to the LXX and Gospel parallels (so Tischendorf).

It is interesting to find  $\pi\rho\grave{o}$   $\pi\rho o\sigma \acute{\omega}\pi o\upsilon$   $\kappa \upsilon\rho\acute{\iota}o\upsilon$  in the Odes of Solomon, which are generally dated to around 100-150 CE and are therefore our earliest independent(?) witness.

Rating: - (indecisive)

External Rating: - (indecisive)

(after weighting the witnesses)

# 4. Difficult variant

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 1:78 διὰ σπλάγχνα έλέους θεοῦ ἡμῶν, ἐν οἷς <u>ἐπισκέψεται</u> ἡμᾶς ἀνατολὴ ἐξ ὕψους,

BYZ Luke 1:78 διὰ σπλάγχνα έλέους θεοῦ ἡμῶν, ἐν οἷς ἐπεσκέψατο ἡμᾶς ἀνατολὴ ἐξ ὕψους

"By the tender mercy of our God, the dawn from on high will look upon us,

Byz 01<sup>C2</sup>, A, C, D, R, Ξ, Ψ, 0130, f1, f13, 33, Maj, Latt, Sy-H, <u>Gre</u>, <u>Trg</u> txt P4(200 CE), 01\*, B, L, W, Θ, 0177, pc, vg<sup>mss</sup>, Sy-S, Sy-P, Co, <u>Trg<sup>mg</sup></u>

P4 not noted in NA. The editio princeps (J. Merell, RB 47 (1938) 5-22) gives:  $\ell \nu$  où  $\zeta \in \pi \iota[...]$  So also Comfort in his book.

B: no umlaut

έπισκέψεται indicative future middle 3rd person singular έπεσκέψατο indicative agrist middle 3rd person singular έπισκέπτομαι "visit, care for, be concerned about"

## Compare:

NA $^{27}$  Luke 1:68 ὅτι <u>ἐπεσκέψατο</u> καὶ ἐποίησεν λύτρωσιν τῷ λαῷ αὐτοῦ, "Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, for he has <u>looked favorably</u> on his people and redeemed them."

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 7:16 καὶ ὅτι ἐπεσκέψατο ὁ θεὸς τὸν λαὸν αὐτοῦ.

Fear seized all of them; and they glorified God, saying, "A great prophet has risen among us!" and "God has <u>looked favorably</u> on his people!"

 $NA^{27}$  Acts 15:14 ὁ θεὸς ἐπεσκέψατο λαβεῖν ἐξ ἐθνῶν λαὸν τῷ ὀνόματι αὐτοῦ.

Simeon has related how God first <u>looked favorably</u> on the Gentiles, to take from among them a people for his name.

# A typical Lk word.

Possibly the future has been changed to the aorist to harmonize it with verse 68 (so Weiss). On the other hand Lk in the other places always used the aorist.

Rating: - (indecisive)

External Rating: 2? (NA probably original) (after weighting the witnesses)

# 5. Difficult variant

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 2:2 <u>αὕτη ἀπογραφὴ</u> πρώτη ἐγένετο ἡγεμονεύοντος τῆς Συρίας Κυρηνίου.

BYZ Luke 2:2 <u>αύτη ἡ ἀπογραφὴ</u> πρώτη ἐγένετο ἡγεμονεύοντος τῆς Συρίας Κυρηνίου

Byz  $01^{C2}$ , A, C, L, R, W,  $\Xi$ ,  $\Psi$ , f1, f13, 33, 157, 579, 1071, 1241, Maj txt  $01^*$ , B, D,  $\Theta$ , 0177, 543(=f13), 131, 346(=f1), 565, 700, pc, L1043

αύτην ἀπογραφὴν ἐγένετο πρώτη 01\*
αύτη ἐγένετο ἀπογραφὴ πρώτη D
αύτην ἀπογραφὴ W (Swanson, against NA and IGNTP)

The reading of W is not entirely clear here. The N can easily be confused with the H. But since it would generate a singular reading, the probability is slightly more to the H reading. Bruce Prior, who works on a W transcription agrees with this (from the facsimile).

B: no umlaut

Probably a transcriptional error:

# аутналогралн аутналогралн

The peculiarity has been resolved in D by placing the verb before  $\mathring{\alpha}\pi o\gamma\rho\alpha\varphi\mathring{\eta}$ . The error is probably at least in part accidental. The question is if the error is the omission of one H or the addition of a second H. The former appears to be slightly more probable.

Rating: 1? or - (NA probably wrong or indecisive) adding  $\hat{\eta}$  in brackets?

External Rating: 1? (NA probably wrong) (after weighting the witnesses)

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 2:5 ἀπογράψασθαι σὺν Μαριὰμ τῆ ἐμνηστευμένη αὐτῷ, οὔση ἐγκύῳ.

BYZ Luke 2:5 ἀπογράψασθαι σὺν Μαριὰμ τῆ μεμνηστευμένη αὐτῷ γυναικὶ, οἴση ἐγκύῳ

Byz A,  $C^{c}$ ,  $\Theta$ ,  $\Psi$ , f13, 33, 579, 1241, Maj, Lat(ff<sup>2</sup>, I, q, vg), (Sy-S), Sy-H, <u>Gre</u>

txt 01, B, C\*, D, L, W, E, 0177, f1, 22, 565, 700, pc, L1043, it(aur, b, c, d, e, f, r¹), Sy-P, Sy-Pal, Co, goth, Eus

B: no umlaut

# Compare:

 $NA^{27}$  Matthew 1:20 Ἰωσὴφ υἱὸς Δαυίδ, μὴ φοβηθῆς παραλαβεῖν Μαρίαν τὴν γυναῖκά σου:

 $NA^{27}$  Matthew 1:24 ... καὶ παρέλαβεν τὴν <u>γυναῖκα</u> αὐτοῦ,

It is possible that  $\gamma \nu \mu \alpha \iota \kappa \iota$  has been added to provide a direct object. The only reason for an omission would have been to avoid the term "wife" in connection with Joseph.

Weiss (Textkritik, p. 128) thinks that it is an addition inspired from Mt 1:20, 24.

Rating: 2? (NA probably original)

External Rating: 2 (NA clearly original) (after weighting the witnesses)

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 2:9 καὶ ἄγγελος κυρίου ἐπέστη αὐτοῖς καὶ δόξα κυρίου περιέλαμψεν αὐτούς, καὶ ἐφοβήθησαν φόβον μέγαν.

BYZ Luke 2:9 καὶ ἰδοὺ ἄγγελος κυρίου ἐπέστη αὐτοῖς καὶ δόξα κυρίου περιέλαμψεν αὐτούς καὶ ἐφοβήθησαν φόβον μέγαν

Byz A, D, Θ, Ψ, 1, 118(=f1), f13, 33, Maj, Lat, Sy-P, Sy-H, Sy-Pal<sup>ms</sup>, bo, [<u>Trg</u>] txt 01, B, L, W, Ξ, 1582(=f1), 565, 579, 700, 1241, pc, L1043, e, Sy-S, sa, Eus

1582 is not noted by NA and IGNTP. It is only in Swanson.

Lacuna: C

B: no umlaut

 $i\delta o \dot b$  appears 10 times in chapters 1-2. It is a natural addition here and there is no reason to omit it.

Minority reading:

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 2:9 καὶ ἄγγελος κυρίου ἐπέστη αὐτοῖς καὶ δόξα κυρίου περιέλαμψεν αὐτούς, καὶ ἐφοβήθησαν φόβον μέγαν.

φόβον μέγαν σφόδρα W, bo σφόδρα Β

B: no umlaut

σφόδρα "very much"

Compare:

 $NA^{27}$  Matthew 17:6 καὶ ἀκούσαντες οἱ μαθηταὶ ἔπεσαν ἐπὶ πρόσωπον αὐτῶν καὶ ἐφοβήθησαν σφόδρα.

NA<sup>27</sup> Matthew 27:54  $\dot{O}$  δὲ ἑκατόνταρχος καὶ οἱ μετ' αὐτοῦ τηροῦντες τὸν Ἰησοῦν ἰδόντες τὸν σεισμὸν καὶ τὰ γενόμενα <u>ἐφοβήθησαν</u> σφόδρα,

NA $^{27}$  Mark 4:41 καὶ  $\epsilon \phi \circ \beta \eta \theta \eta \sigma \alpha \nu$   $\phi \circ \beta \circ \nu$  μ $\epsilon \gamma \alpha \nu$  καὶ  $\epsilon \lambda \epsilon \gamma \circ \nu$  πρὸς  $\epsilon \lambda \lambda \eta \lambda \circ \nu \varsigma$ 

A natural addition.

Minority reading:

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 2:11 ὅτι ἐτέχθη ὑμῖν σήμερον σωτὴρ ὅς ἐστιν χριστὸς κύριος ἐν πόλει Δαυίδ.

 κύριος χριστὸς
 W, Sy-S, Sy-P

 χριστὸς Ἰησοῦς
 859, d, Cyprian

 χριστὸς σωτὴρ
 346(=f13)

χριστὸς κυρίου β, r¹, vg<sup>ms</sup>, Sy-Pal, Ephraem, cj. (J. Weiss)

χριστὸς Ἰησοῦς κύριος e

χριστὸς pc³, bo<sup>ms</sup>

B: no umlaut

Compare:

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 2:26 καὶ ἦν αὐτῷ κεχρηματισμένον ὑπὸ τοῦ πνεύματος τοῦ ἁγίου μὴ ἰδεῖν θάνατον πρὶν [ἢ] ἂν ἴδῃ τὸν χριστὸν κυρίου.

The term is unique in the Greek Bible. It is only natural that it has been changed. Note the 'correct' usage in 2:26.

A. Pallis (Notes, 1928) writes: "Luke being unacquainted with Hebrew imagined that it was with  $M \epsilon \sigma \sigma i \alpha \varsigma$  that the word  $\sigma \omega \tau \mathring{\eta} \rho$  was related and not with  $\Hat{1} \eta \sigma o \Hat{0} \varsigma$ ."

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 2:14 δόξα ἐν ὑψίστοις θεῷ καὶ ἐπὶ γῆς εἰρήνη <u>ἐν</u> ἀνθρώποις εὐδοκίας.

BYZ Luke 2:14  $\Delta$ όξα  $\dot{\epsilon}$ ν ὑψίστοις  $\theta$ ε $\hat{\omega}$  καὶ  $\dot{\epsilon}$ πὶ γῆς εἰρήνη  $\underline{\dot{\epsilon}}$ ν ἀνθρώποις εὐδοκία.

T&T #1

```
Byz O1<sup>C1</sup>, B<sup>C2</sup>, K, L, P, Θ, Ξ, Ψ, f1, f13, 892, 1241, Maj, L1043, Sy, bo, Or<sup>pt</sup>, Eus, <u>WH</u>, <u>Trg<sup>mg</sup></u> omit έν: 372, 724, 2737, Sy-S
```

```
txt 01*, A, B*, D, W, 23, Latt, sa, Or<sup>pt</sup>, goth, Ir<sup>Lat</sup>, WH<sup>mg</sup>, NA<sup>25</sup>, Gre, Bois, Weiss, Trg, Tis, Bal omit èv: Lat, Ir<sup>Lat</sup>, Weiss
```

In B (p. 1307 B 5) the  ${\bf C}$  is left unenhanced. It is only hardly visible and further obscured, because exactly on the verso is an Omicron. But it is certain.

There is an umlaut on the previous line (1307 B 4 L) for:

<u>ἐπὶ γῆς εἰρήνη ἐν ἀν</u>θρώποις

Lacuna: C, N,  $\Pi$ 

εὐδοκίας noun genitive feminine singular εὐδοκία noun nominative feminine singular εὐδοκία "good will, pleasure, favor"

txt "and on earth peace among men with whom he is pleased"

Byz " and on earth peace, good will toward men"

German: txt "bei den Menschen seines Wohlgefallens"

Byz "und den Menschen ein Wohlgefallen"

A much debated issue. The genitive is the more difficult reading.

See detailed discussion in WH Intro and Scrivener Intro Vol. 2. Scrivener notes a quote from Dr. Field, who points out that "men of good pleasure" would be according to Graeco-biblical usage, not  $\mathring{\alpha}\nu\theta\rho\mathring{\omega}\pi$ oι  $\mathring{\epsilon}\mathring{\upsilon}\delta$ oκ  $\mathring{\iota}\alpha\zeta$ , but  $\mathring{\alpha}\nu\delta\rho\widetilde{\epsilon}\zeta$   $\mathring{\epsilon}\mathring{\upsilon}\delta$ oκ  $\mathring{\iota}\alpha\zeta$ .

It is difficult to explain how the txt reading could have arisen accidentally.

The omission of the  $\dot{\epsilon}\nu$  could be due to avoiding a Hiatus:  $\dot{\epsilon}\dot{\iota}\rho\dot{\eta}\nu\eta$  -  $\dot{\epsilon}\nu$ .

Harnack (compare NT Textkritik, 1931, p. 153-179): The solution can only come from a correct understanding of the sentence. The sentence can be constructed either as:

Δόξα ἐν ὑψίστοις θεῷ,

Καὶ ἐπὶ γῆς εἰρήνη ἀνθρώποις εὐδοκίας.

or:

Δόξα ἐν ὑψίστοις θεῷ καὶ ἐπὶ γῆς,

Εἰρήνη ἀνθρώποις εὐδοκίας.

Most commentators favor the first version. Harnack and Hort go with the second. The first line is straightforward,  $\tau \grave{\alpha}$   $\check{\nu} \psi \iota \sigma \tau \alpha$  is equivalent to  $0 \check{\iota} 0 \check{\nu} \rho \alpha \nu 0 \check{\iota}$  and has probably been chosen for poetic reasons (Harnack). But what means  $\check{\alpha} \nu \theta \rho \check{\omega} \pi 0 \iota \zeta \in \check{\iota} \check{\delta} 0 \kappa \check{\iota} \alpha \zeta$ ? It has no parallel.

Hort notes that a trajection (hyperbaton) is possible, so that  $\in \mathring{\upsilon}\delta \text{OK} \acute{\iota}\alpha \zeta$  belongs to  $\in \mathring{\iota}\rho \acute{\eta}\nu \eta$  with the meaning: "peace of [God's] favor in men". This is apparently the interpretation of Origen! He writes:

εἰ εἰρήνην λέγει ὁ σωτὴρ μὴ διδόναι ἐπὶ γῆς, οὐκ ἔστιν <u>εὐδοκίας</u> εἰρήνη· οὐ γὰρ ἀρνεῖται διδόναι τὴν εἰρήνην, ἀλλ' ἀπλῶς λέγει· οὐκ ἦλθον βαλεῖν εἰρήνην ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν. οὐκ εἶπε δὲ εὐδοκίας εἰρήνην, ἀλλὰ ταῦτά γε εἶπον παρὰ τοῖς ποιμέσιν οἱ ἄγγελοι.

Origen distinguishes between  $\in \ell \rho \eta \nu \eta$  as such and  $\in \ell \rho \eta \nu \eta \in \ell \delta \delta \kappa \ell \alpha \zeta$ . This must be a special peace "through grace". By the way, Origen learned the word from the LXX and thinks the LXX created it. It was apparently not part of the living  $Kol\nu\hat{\eta}$  Greek at his time.

The Hyperbaton idea is strengthened by the fact that the first line contains one too:

Glory in the highest - to God - and on earth

= Glory in the highest and on earth to God

Peace - to men - of God's grace = Peace of God's grace to men

Compare also Henoch I, 8: καὶ μετὰ τῶν δικαίων τὴν εἰρήνην ποιήσει ... καὶ τὴν εὐδοκίαν δώσει αὐτοῖς.

Harnack additionally notes that the two sentences are not connected, a  $\kappa\alpha$ i seems to be required. He explains this structure as the two sentences being two hymnic exclamations and also notes the contrast between  $\theta \in \hat{\omega}$  and  $d\nu\theta \rho\omega\pi\sigma\iota\varsigma$ .

Metzger, who took the words in the first of the two above constructions writes: "The meaning seems to be, not that divine peace can be bestowed only where human good will is already present, but that at the birth of the Saviour God's peace rests upon those whom he has chosen in accord with his good pleasure. It should be noted that the Sahidic version employs the possessive pronoun: 'and peace upon earth among men of his desire [pleasure].' "

ἀνθρώποις εὐδοκίας is probably a Semitic construction and has been found several times in Hebrew and Aramaic Qumran hymns in the following forms:

"the sons of his [God's] good pleasure"

"the elect of his [God's] good pleasure"

"among men of his good pleasure"

(see: J.A. Fitzmyer, Theological Studies 19 (1958), 225-227)

The Byzantine text appears in the LXX Ode 14:1-3. The addition of the Odes to the LXX is relatively late ( $5^{th}$  CE?), but I haven't found any details about this. The earliest form of Ode 14 can be found in the Apostolic Constitutions ( $4^{th}$  CE, book 7, sec. V "Daily prayers - A morning prayer", XLVII).

Kilpatrick reviews the evidence and writes: "Wether Luke wrote the genitive or the nominative at 2.14, we should expect to find good idiom and sense." After analyzing the internal evidence he concludes: "The 'received' nominative  $\in \mathring{\upsilon}\delta \text{OK} \, \acute{\iota}\alpha$  suffers from neither ambiguity nor inappropriateness in either context or in form".

## Compare:

- J.H. Ropes "Good Will toward men (Lk 2:14)" HTR 10 (1917) 52-56
- J. Jeremias "ἀνθρώποι εὐδοκίας (Lk 2:14)" ZNW 28 (1929) 13-20
- Gerhard v. Rad "Nocheinmal Lk 2:14 ἀνθρώποι ϵὐδοκίας" ZNW 29 (1930) 111-115
- C.-H. Hunzinger "Neues Licht auf Lk 2:14" ZNW 44 (1953) 85-90
- C.-H. Hunzinger "Ein weiterer Beleg zu Lk 2:14" ZNW 49 (1959) 129-30
- R. Deichgräber "Lk 2:14: ἀνθρώποι εὐδοκίας" ZNW 51 (1960) 132
- R.S. Kilpatrick "The Greek Syntax of Luke 2.14" NTS 34 (1988) 472-75

Rating: 2? (NA probably original)

# 6. Difficult variant

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 2:15 Καὶ ἐγένετο ὡς ἀπῆλθον ἀπ' αὐτῶν εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν οἱ ἄγγελοι, \_\_\_\_ οἱ ποιμένες ἐλάλουν πρὸς ἀλλήλους διέλθωμεν δὴ ἕως Βηθλέεμ ...

BYZ Luke 2:15 Καὶ ἐγένετο ὡς ἀπῆλθον ἀπ' αὐτῶν εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν οἱ ἄγγελοι καὶ οἱ ἄνθρωποι οἱ ποιμένες εἶπον πρὸς ἀλλήλους Διέλθωμεν δὴ ἕως Βηθλέεμ ...

#### T&T #2

Byz A, D, P, Ψ, f13, 33, 157, 892, 1241, Maj, d, q, Sy-H, goth, [<u>Trq</u>]

txt 01, B, L, W,  $\Theta$ ,  $\Xi$ , f1, 22, 372, 565, (579), 700, 1071, 2737, pc<sup>22</sup>, L1043, Lat, Sy-S, Sy-P, Sy-Pal, Co, Or<sup>Lat</sup>, Eus

565, 1241,  $pc^5$  omit also  $\epsilon$ ίς τὸν οὐρανὸν καὶ L, 579,  $pc^{16}$ 

# Note also (word order):

οἱ ἄγγελοι εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν (D),  $\Theta$ , f13, 28, 33, 157, 1424, Lat

# Lacuna: C

# B: no umlaut

There is an umlaut on the next line (1307 B 9 L) for:  $\pi o \iota \mu \dot{\epsilon} \nu \dot{\epsilon} \zeta \dot{\epsilon} \lambda \dot{\alpha} \lambda o \upsilon \nu / \epsilon \tilde{\iota} \pi o \nu \text{ variant.}$ 

# Compare previous verse:

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 2:14 δόξα  $\dot{\epsilon}$ ν ὑψίστοις  $\theta \dot{\epsilon}$ ῷ καὶ  $\dot{\epsilon}$ πὶ γῆς  $\dot{\epsilon}$ ἰρήνη  $\dot{\epsilon}$ ν ἀνθρώποις  $\dot{\epsilon}$ ὐδοκίας.

It is possible that où  $\Hau \nu \theta \rho \omega \pi \sigma \iota$  has been omitted due to h.t. (OI - OI - OI) or to improve style. The longer reading is characteristically Lukan in style.

It is also possible that it has been added to have a better separation between the angels and the shepherds. But this then has been done very imperfectly. Now, in the longer reading, the sentence structure is really equivocal:  $\mathring{\alpha}\pi \mathring{\eta}\lambda\theta$ ov  $\mathring{\alpha}\pi'$   $\alpha\mathring{v}\tau\hat{\omega}\nu$   $\epsilon\mathring{\iota}\varsigma$   $\tau\grave{o}\nu$  o $\mathring{v}\rho\alpha\nu\grave{o}\nu$  o $\mathring{\iota}$   $\mathring{\alpha}\gamma\gamma\epsilon\lambda$ or ka $\grave{\iota}$  o $\mathring{\iota}$   $\mathring{\alpha}\nu\theta\rho\omega\pi$ or o $\mathring{\iota}$   $\pi$ orm $\epsilon\nu$ c $\varepsilon$ c $\mathring{\iota}$   $\pi$ o $\nu$  ...

In this form it could be interpreted as "... were gone away from them into heaven the angels and the men, the shepherds said ..."

To avoid this interpretation several witnesses moved of  $\mbox{\'e}\gamma\gamma\epsilon\lambda$ of in front of  $\mbox{\'e}i\zeta$  tòu oùpauòu. It is possible that others omitted kal of  $\mbox{\'e}\nu\theta\rho\omega\pi$ of for that reason.  $\Theta$  goes so far and does both.

It is also possible that  $\kappa\alpha$  i  $\delta$  i  $\delta \nu\theta\rho\omega\pi\sigma$  has been added to continue the bipartition from verse 14 of  $\delta \nu$  implication and  $\delta \nu\theta\rho\omega\pi\sigma$ . That when the angels departed ALSO the men behaved according to Gods will. But the addition appears rather unskillfull.

Rating: - (indecisive)

External Rating: 27 (NA probably original) (after weighting the witnesses)

# Minority reading:

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 2:22 Καὶ ὅτε ἐπλήσθησαν αἱ ἡμέραι τοῦ καθαρισμοῦ <u>αὐτῶν</u> κατὰ τὸν νόμον Μωϋσέως, ἀνήγαγον αὐτὸν εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα παραστῆσαι τῷ κυρίῳ,

αὐτοῦ D, 118, 205, 209, pc<sup>6</sup>,

Lat(a, aur, b, c, d, e, f, ff<sup>2</sup>, g<sup>1</sup>, I, r<sup>1</sup>, vg), Sy-S, sa<sup>ms</sup>, arm

αὐτῆς not 76<sup>see below</sup>, Catenae

omit: pc, bo<sup>pt</sup>, Ir<sup>Lat</sup>, Chrys

Of the Latins only q reads txt.

The reading  $\alpha \mathring{\upsilon} \tau \mathring{\eta} \zeta$  is not found in MS 76. Gregory checked the MS and found  $\alpha \mathring{\upsilon} \tau \hat{\omega} \nu$  ("Textkritik" vol. 1, p. 146). Hatch confirms this.

# B: umlaut! (p. 1307 C 5 R) καθαρισμοῦ αὐτῶν

B\* reads: αὶ ἡμέραι καθαρισμοῦ αὐτῶν

Umlaut with correction. On the left B3 adds  $\tau o \hat{v}$  before  $\kappa \alpha \theta \alpha \rho \iota \sigma \mu o \hat{v}$ .

# Compare previous verse:

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 2:21 Καὶ ὅτε ἐπλήσθησαν ἡμέραι ὀκτὼ τοῦ περιτεμεῖν αὐτὸν καὶ ἐκλήθη τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ Ἰησοῦς, τὸ κληθὲν ὑπὸ τοῦ ἀγγέλου πρὸ τοῦ συλλημφθῆναι αὐτὸν ἐν τῇ κοιλία.

"After eight days had passed, it was time to circumcise the child; and he was called Jesus, the name given by the angel before he was conceived in the womb."

The purification law applies probably to women here only.

The Western  $\alpha \mathring{\upsilon} \tau o \widehat{\upsilon}$  probably refers to Jesus, who is mentioned in the previous verse.

NET Bible: "It was Mary's purification that was required by law, forty days after the birth (Lev 12:2-4). However, it is possible Joseph shared in a need to be purified by having to help with the birth or that they also dedicated the child as a first born (Exod 13:2), which would also require a sacrifice that Joseph would bring. Luke's point is that the parents followed the law. They were pious."

W.H.P. Hatch thinks that  $\alpha \mathring{\upsilon} \tau 0 \mathring{\upsilon}$  is a mistranslation from the Aramaic,  $\alpha \mathring{\upsilon} \tau \mathring{\omega} \nu$  an early correction and  $\alpha \mathring{\upsilon} \tau \mathring{\eta} \zeta$  the correct reading. That  $\alpha \mathring{\upsilon} \tau \mathring{\eta} \zeta$  has been adopted was in part due to the Latin "eius", which was understood as feminine.

# Compare:

W.H.P. Hatch "The text of Lk 2:22" HTR 14 (1921) 377-81

Minority reading:

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 2:25 Καὶ ἰδοὺ ἄνθρωπος ἦν ἐν Ἰερουσαλὴμ ῷ ὄνομα Συμεὼν καὶ ὁ ἄνθρωπος οὖτος δίκαιος καὶ εὐλαβὴς προσδεχόμενος παράκλησιν τοῦ Ἰσραήλ, καὶ πνεῦμα ἦν ἄγιον ἐπ' αὐτόν·

εὐσεβής 01\*, K, Π, Γ, 0211, 565, 700, 1071, 1424, al<sup>12</sup>, L253, L854, Sy-H al = 6, 229, 265, 489, 544, 713, 726, 1079, 1219, 1220, 1223, 1313

01\* corrected by  $01^{C2}$ .

Lacuna: C,  $\Xi$ 

B: no umlaut. But there is one on the next line (1307 C 24 R) for:

προσδεχόμενος παράκλησιν τοῦ

here is no variant known.

 $ε \mathring{\upsilon} λαβής$  and  $ε \mathring{\upsilon} σ ε βής$  both mean: "devout, godly, pious"

Compare:

BGT Acts 23:10 Πολλῆς δὲ γινομένης στάσεως φοβηθεὶς ὁ χιλίαρχος εὐλαβῆθεις 014, 020, 025, al

 $\in \mathring{U}\sigma \in \mathring{\beta}\acute{\eta} \subset G$  got new support recently (Nov. 2003) by the discovery of a 4<sup>th</sup> CE inscription on the so called Absalom's tomb in Jerusalem's Kidron valley. This inscription has been found by Joe Zias and Emile Puech. This inscription reads as follows:

10 0A OC CYMEWN OC HN
2 AIKAIOTATOC ANOPWN[OC
3 KAI THP[W]N <u>EYCHBHC</u>TATOC
4 KAI NAPAKAHCIN [TOY
5 AAOY
6 NPOCAEX[OMENOC

In modern script:

ὁ τάφος Συμεων ος ἦν (or Συμεωνος ἦν) δικαιοτάτος ἄνθρωπος καὶ γέρων εὐσεβήςτατος καὶ παράκλησιν τοῦ λαοῦ προσδεχόμενος.

It is interesting to note that some MSS which read  $\in \mathring{\text{U}}\sigma \in \beta \acute{\eta} \varsigma$  have a link to Jerusalem. Two have the so called Jerusalem colophon (565, 1071). 1219, 1220

and 1223 are MSS from St. Catherine, Sinai. 1313 is a MS in the Jerusalem Orthodox Patriarchate.

The error is probably at least in part accidental.  $\in \mathring{\upsilon}\sigma \in \beta \acute{\eta} \zeta$  appears 34 times in the LXX, but only 3 times in the NT (2 times Acts),  $\in \mathring{\upsilon}\lambda\alpha\beta\acute{\eta}\zeta$  appears 2 times in the LXX and 4 times in Lk/Acts.

# Compare:

E. Puech and J. Ziach "Le Tombeau de Simeon et Zacharie dans la vallee de Josaphat" RB 111 (2004) 563-77 (incl. photos and transcription)

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 2:33 καὶ ην  $\frac{\dot{o}}{\dot{o}} \frac{\dot{o}}{\dot{o}} \frac{\dot$ 

BYZ Luke 2:33 καὶ ἦν Ἰωσὴφ καὶ ἡ μήτηρ αὐτοῦ θαυμάζοντες ἐπὶ τοῖς λαλουμένοις περὶ αὐτοῦ

T&T #3

Byz A, Θ, Ψ, f13, 892, Maj, it, vg<sup>mss</sup>, Sy-P, Sy-H, Sy-Pal, bo<sup>pt</sup>, goth Ἰωσὴφ καὶ ἡ μήτηρ N, 33, 579, pc<sup>5</sup>

Ἰωσὴφ ὁ πατὴρ αὐτοῦ καὶ ἡ μήτηρ αὐτοῦ 157, 165, 176, aeth

P. Williams: "It is possible, however, that S was derived from txt since the possessive on 'mother' needed to be expressed in Syriac." (p. 56) Lacuna: C,  $\Xi$ 

**B: umlaut! (1308 A 11 L)** πατήρ αὐτοῦ καὶ ἡ μήτηρ

The change to Joseph is clearly secondary to avoid naming him the father of Jesus

It could be argued that there were no doctrinal reasons involved, but stylistical ones: Either both are given a name or none. Therefore  ${}^{2}I\omega\sigma\dot{\eta}\varphi$  has been changed into  $\dot{\delta}$   $\pi\alpha\tau\dot{\eta}\rho$ .

Compare variant 2:43 below!

#### Note:

H.J. Vogels "Die 'Eltern' Jesu (Textkritisches zu Lk 2:33ff.)" BZ 11 (1913) 33-43

Rating: 2? (NA probably original)

External Rating: 2 (NA clearly original) (after weighting the witnesses)

# 7. Difficult variant

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 2:38 καὶ αὐτῆ τῆ ώρα ἐπιστᾶσα ἀνθωμολογεῖτο τῷ θεῷ καὶ ἐλάλει περὶ αὐτοῦ πᾶσιν τοῖς προσδεχομένοις λύτρωσιν Ἰερουσαλήμ.

BYZ Luke 2:38 καὶ <u>αὐτῆ αὕτη</u> τῆ ὥρᾳ ἐπιστᾶσα ἀνθωμολογεῖτο τῷ Κυρίῳ, καὶ ἐλάλει περὶ αὐτοῦ πᾶσιν τοῖς προσδεχομένοις λύτρωσιν ἐν Ἰερουσαλήμ

Byz  $\Theta$ , f1, f13, 1241, Maj, Lat

txt 01, A, B, D, L, N, W, X,  $\Delta$ ,  $\Xi$ ,  $\Psi$ , 0130, 0211, 124(=f13), 28, 33, 157, 579, 1071, pc<sup>16</sup>

Lacuna: C
B: no umlaut

On the one hand one could easily imagine that scribes omitted one of the two identical words, assuming a dittography. On the other hand the supply of a personal pronoun is always possible.

Rating: - (indecisive)

External Rating: 2? (NA probably original) (after weighting the witnesses)

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 2:38 καὶ αὐτῆ τῆ ώρα ἐπιστᾶσα ἀνθωμολογεῖτο τῷ θεῷ

BYZ Luke 2:38

καὶ αὐτῆ αὕτη τῆ ώρα ἐπιστᾶσα ἀνθωμολογεῖτο τῷ Κυρίω,

Not in NA but in SQE!

Byz A, Θ, f1, f13, 33, Maj, Lat, Sy, sa, goth txt 01, B, D, L, N, W, Ξ, 579, 892, 1071, 1241, pc, a, d, Sy-H, bo

Lacuna: C
B: no umlaut

Compare:

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 2:22 ἀνήγαγον αὐτὸν εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα παραστῆσαι τῷ κυρίῳ,  $NA^{27}$  Luke 2:23 καθὼς γέγραπται ἐν νόμῳ κυρίου ὅτι πᾶν ἄρσεν διανοῖγον μήτραν ἄγιον τῷ κυρίῳ κληθήσεται,  $NA^{27}$  Luke 2:39 Καὶ ὡς ἐτέλεσαν πάντα τὰ κατὰ τὸν νόμον κυρίου, ἐπέστρεψαν εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν εἰς πόλιν ἑαυτῶν Nαζαρέθ.

Probably a harmonization to immediate context.

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 2:38 πᾶσιν τοῖς προσδεχομένοις λύτρωσιν <u>Ἰερουσαλήμ</u>.

BYZ Luke 2:38 πᾶσιν τοῖς προσδεχομένοις λύτρωσιν <u>ἐν Ἰερουσαλήμ</u>

Byz A, D, L, Θ, Ψ, 0130, f13, 33, 1241, Maj, d, Sy-H txt 01, B, W, Π, Ξ, 0233, f1, 565\*, pc<sup>7</sup>, Lat, Sy-S, Sy-P, Co, goth, Ir<sup>Lat</sup>

Lacuna: C
B: no umlaut

λύτρωσις "redemption, liberation, setting free"

It is either

"waiting for redemption of Jerusalem" or

The txt reading is ambiguous in this respect. There is no reason for the omission of the  $\dot{\epsilon}\nu$ .

<sup>&</sup>quot;waiting for redemption in Jerusalem"

## 8. Difficult variant

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 2:40 Τὸ δὲ παιδίον ηὔξανεν καὶ ἐκραταιοῦτο \_\_\_\_\_, πληρούμενον σοφία, καὶ χάρις θεοῦ ἦν ἐπ' αὐτό.

BYZ Luke 2:40 Τὸ δὲ παιδίον ηὔξανεν καὶ ἐκραταιοῦτο <u>πνεύματι</u>, πληρούμενον σοφίας καὶ χάρις θεοῦ ἦν ἐπ αὐτό

Byz A, Θ, Ψ, f1, f13, 33, 892, 1241, Maj, aur, f, q, Sy-P, Sy-H, bo<sup>mss</sup>, goth
 txt 01, B, D, L, N, W, pc, Lat, Sy-S, Sy-Pal<sup>mss</sup>, Co, Or<sup>Lat</sup>
 D has ἐκραταιοῦτο καὶ ηὕξανεν

Lacuna: C,  $\Xi$ 

αὐξάνω "grow" κραταιόομαι "become strong"

# Compare:

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 1:80 Τὸ δὲ παιδίον ηὔξανεν καὶ  $\frac{1}{2}$  κραταιοῦτο πνεύματι

Possibly a harmonization to verse 1:80 (so Weiss). Is it probable that Luke used the same words as in 1:80 for John, but omitted  $\pi\nu\in\acute{\upsilon}\mu\alpha\tau\iota$  here? In 1:80 the words are safe.

The Byzantine reading is theologically problematic, because it would indicate that Jesus developed spiritually and was not completely divine from the beginning (see Ehrman, Orthodox Corruption, p. 92-94).

Rating: - (indecisive)

External Rating: 2? (NA probably original) (after weighting the witnesses)

## 9. Difficult variant

## Minority reading:

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 2:40 Τὸ δὲ παιδίον ηὕξανεν καὶ ἐκραταιοῦτο, πληρούμενον σοφία, καὶ χάρις θεοῦ ἦν ἐπ' αὐτό.

# Not in NA but in SQE!

```
    ἐν αὐτῷ
    "in illo"
    "in eo"
    "cum illo"
    "cum eo"
    "super eum"
    "super eum"
```

Lacuna: C,  $\Xi$ 

## Compare:

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 3:22 καὶ καταβῆναι τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἄγιον σωματικῷ εἴδει ὡς περιστερὰν <u>ἐπ' αὐτόν</u>,

 $\epsilon$ ίς  $\alpha$ ὐτόν D, Lat, Ir

NA $^{27}$  Luke 1:66 ... καὶ γὰρ χεὶρ κυρίου ἦν μετ' αὐτοῦ.

Rating: - (indecisive)

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 2:42 Καὶ ὅτε ἐγένετο ἐτῶν δώδεκα, ἀναβαινόντων αὐτῶν κατὰ τὸ ἔθος τῆς ἑορτῆς

BYZ Luke 2:42 καὶ ὅτε ἐγένετο ἐτῶν δώδεκα ἀναβάντων αὐτῶν εἰς Ἰεροσόλυμα, κατὰ τὸ ἔθος τῆς ἑορτῆς

Byz A,  $C^{vid}$ , N,  $\Theta$ ,  $\Psi$ , 0130, f1, f13, 33, Maj, Lat, Sy-H, Sy-Pal, goth, [Trq]

txt 01, B, (D), L, W, 983, 1689(= $f13^c$ ), 579, 1241, pc, d,  $\beta$ , Sy-S, Sy-P, Co,  $Trq^{mg}$ 

D reads: ... ἀνέβησαν οἱ γονεῖς αὐτοῦ ἔχοντες αὐτὸν κατὰ τὸ ἔθος

Lacuna:  $\Xi$ 

Compare:

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 2:22 Καὶ ὅτε ἐπλήσθησαν αἱ ἡμέραι τοῦ καθαρισμοῦ αὐτῶν κατὰ τὸν νόμον Μωϋσέως, <u>ἀνήγαγον αὐτὸν εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα</u> παραστῆσαι τῷ κυρίῳ,

Infancy Gospel of Thomas (late  $2^{nd}$  CE by Schneemelcher): 19. ὄντος δὲ αὐτοῦ δώδεκα ἔτους ἐπορεύοντο οἱ γονεῖς αὐτοῦ κατὰ τὸ ἔθος εἰς Ἰερουσαλὴμ εἰς τὴν ἑορτὴν τοῦ πάσχα·

A natural addition. There is no reason for an omission.

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 2:43 καὶ τελειωσάντων τὰς ἡμέρας, ἐν τῷ ὑποστρέφειν αὐτοὺς ὑπέμεινεν Ἰησοῦς ὁ παῖς ἐν Ἰερουσαλήμ, καὶ οὐκ ἔγνωσαν οἱ γονεῖς αὐτοῦ.

BYZ Luke 2:43 καὶ τελειωσάντων τὰς ἡμέρας ἐν τῷ ὑποστρέφειν αὐτοὺς ὑπέμεινεν Ἰησοῦς ὁ παῖς ἐν Ἰερουσαλήμ καὶ οὐκ ἔγνω Ἰωσὴφ καὶ ἡ μήτηρ αὐτοῦ

Byz A, C,  $\Psi$ , 0130, f13, Maj, it(b, c, f, ff<sup>2</sup>, I, q, r<sup>1</sup>), Sy-P, Sy-H, bo<sup>pt</sup>, goth

txt 01, B, D, L, W,  $\Theta$ , f1, 788, 983(=f13), 22, 33, 157, 372, 579, 700, 1241, pc<sup>7</sup>, Lat(a, aur,  $\beta$ , d, e, vg), Sy-S, Sy-Pal, Sy-H<sup>mg</sup>, sa, bo<sup>pt</sup>, arm, geo<sup>1</sup>

Lacuna:  $\Xi$ 

B: umlaut! (1308 B 27 L) καὶ οὐκ ἔγνωσαν οἱ γονεῖς αὐτοῦ.

Compare also minority reading verse 41:

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 2:41  $K\alpha$ ὶ ἐπορεύοντο οἱ γονεῖς αὐτοῦ κατ' ἔτος εἰς Ἰερουσαλημ τῆ ἑορτῆ τοῦ πάσχα.

δ τε Ἰωσὴφ καὶ ἡ Μαρία 1012, pc, it

See above verse 2:33

<u>Ἰωσὴφ</u> καὶ ἡ μήτηρ αὐτοῦ

Byz A, N, Θ, Ψ, f13, 892, Maj, it,  $vg^{mss}$ , Sy-P, Sy-H, bo δ πατηρ αὐτοῦ καὶ ἡ μήτηρ

txt 01, B, D, L, W, f1, 700, 1241, d, vg, Sy-S, sa, bo<sup>pt</sup>, Or<sup>Lat</sup>

Infancy Gospel of Thomas (late  $2^{nd}$  CE by Schneemelcher): 19.  $0\dot{}$   $\dot{}$   $\dot{}$ 

It is very interesting and strange that the reading in verse 41 is not equally well attested.

Note:

H.J. Vogels "Die 'Eltern' Jesu (Textkritisches zu Lk 2:33ff.)" BZ 11 (1913) 33-43

## 10. Difficult variant

Minority reading:

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 2:47 έξίσταντο δὲ πάντες οἱ ἀκούοντες αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ τῆ συνέσει καὶ ταῖς ἀποκρίσεσιν αὐτοῦ.

omit: B, W, 1241, pc

Tis notes additionally: Or Lat

# οἱ ἀκούοντες Ψ

Lacuna:  $\Xi$ 

## Compare:

NA<sup>27</sup> Matthew 12:23 καὶ ἐξίσταντο πάντες οἱ ὅχλοι καὶ ἔλεγον NA<sup>27</sup> Acts 2:7 ἐξίσταντο δὲ καὶ ἐθαύμαζον λέγοντες NA<sup>27</sup> Acts 2:12 ἐξίσταντο δὲ πάντες καὶ διηπόρουν, NA<sup>27</sup> Acts 9:21 ἐξίσταντο δὲ πάντες οἱ ἀκούοντες καὶ ἕλεγον omit: P45 $^{\text{vid}}$ , P74,  $\Psi$ \*, 049, pc

There is no apparent reason for an omission, but also not for an addition. Possibly omitted as redundant or for stylistic reasons?

Note the similar omission in Acts 9:21.

Rating: - (indecisive)

Minority reading:

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 2:48 καὶ ἰδόντες αὐτὸν ἐξεπλάγησαν, καὶ εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτὸν ἡ μήτηρ αὐτοῦ τέκνον, τί ἐποίησας ἡμῖν οὕτως; ἰδοὰ ὁ πατήρ σου κἀγὰ ὀδυνώμενοι  $\underline{\phantom{a}}$  ἐζητοῦμέν σε.

 $^{\mathsf{T}}$  καὶ λυπούμενοι D, it(a, d, e, ff<sup>2</sup>, l, q, r<sup>1</sup>), vg<sup>mss</sup>, Sy-C

Lat(aur, b,  $\beta$ , c, f, vg) read txt.

NA: In the introduction Lk 2:48 is said to be missing in Sy-C, but here it is cited.

Lacuna:  $\Xi$  **B: no umlaut** 

λυπέω passive: "be sad, be sorrowful, be distressed"  $\dot{o}$ δυνάομαι "be in great pain, be deeply distressed or worried"

Infancy Gospel of Thomas (late 2<sup>nd</sup> CE by Schneemelcher): 19. ἱνατί τοῦτο ἐποίησας ἡμῖν, τέκνον; ἰδοὺ ὀδυνώμενοι ἐζητοῦμέν σε.

A quite natural addition. There is no reason for an omission.

The word appears six times in Mt, twice in Mk and twice in Jo. Possibly it was originally meant as a marginal explanation?

## 11. Difficult variant

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 2:52 Καὶ Ἰησοῦς προέκοπτεν [ἐν τῆ] σοφία καὶ ἡλικία καὶ χάριτι παρὰ θεῷ καὶ ἀνθρώποις.

BYZ Luke 2:52 Καὶ Ἰησοῦς προέκοπτεν \_\_\_\_ σοφία καὶ ἡλικία καὶ χάριτι παρὰ θεῷ καὶ ἀνθρώποις

omit: A, C, D,  $\Theta$ ,  $\Psi$ , f1, f13, 33, 1241, Maj, <u>Gre</u>

<u>ἐν τῆ</u> 01, L, Co, Or<sup>pt</sup>, <u>NA<sup>25</sup></u>, <u>Bois</u>, <u>Weiss</u>

 $\underline{\tau \hat{\eta}}$  B, W, 579, pc, WH  $\dot{\epsilon} \nu$  Clement (Swanson)

Lacuna:  $\Xi$  **B:** no umlaut

## Compare:

NA<sup>27</sup> Galatians 1:14 καὶ <u>προέκοπτον</u> ἐν τῷ Ἰουδαϊσμῷ "I advanced in Judaism"

## Compare context:

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 2:40

Τὸ δὲ παιδίον ηὔξανεν καὶ ἐκραταιοῦτο πληρούμενον σοφία, καὶ χάρις θεοῦ ἦν ἐπ' αὐτό.

Infancy Gospel of Thomas (late  $2^{nd}$  CE by Schneemelcher): Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς <u>προέκοπτεν σοφία</u> καὶ ἡλικία καὶ χάριτι·

It appears that the omission might be original. There is no reason for an omission. It is possible that the addition of  $\dot{\epsilon}\nu$  or  $\dot{\epsilon}\nu$   $\tau\hat{\eta}$  was meant to indicate the dative. The omission of  $\dot{\epsilon}\nu$  by B et al. is possibly due to oversight (ENEN, so Weiss). On the other hand it could have been added for that reason.

Weiss (Lk Com.) notes that the words could have been omitted to construct the three expressions more parallel:  $\pi\rho o \in \kappa o \pi t \in \nu$  σοφία καὶ ἡλικία καὶ χάριτι.

Rating: 1? (NA probably wrong)

## Minority reading:

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 3:1 Έν ἔτει δὲ πεντεκαιδεκάτω τῆς ἡγεμονίας Τιβερίου Καίσαρος, ἡγεμονεύοντος Ποντίου Πιλάτου τῆς Ἰουδαίας, καὶ τετρααρχοῦντος τῆς Γαλιλαίας Ἡρώδου, Φιλίππου δὲ τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ αὐτοῦ τετρααρχοῦντος τῆς Ἰτουραίας καὶ Τραχωνίτιδος χώρας, καὶ Λυσανίου τῆς ᾿Αβιληνῆς τετρααρχοῦντος,

βασιλείας β<sup>c</sup>

της ορεινης B<sup>c</sup> "hill-country"

βασιλείας (p. 1308 C 31) τῆς ὀρεινῆς (p. 1308 C 40)

B: no umlaut

Both corrections are very weak. They are written in small uncial script in the left margin. The words are indicated for exchange by a vertical wave. Tischendorf in his  $8^{th}$  ed. labels the words with " $B^{mg*}$ ". Does this asterisk indicate that he considers both words as being deleted subsequently? I think the words in the margin are by  $B^{C1}$  and are just very faded.

The word  $\beta\alpha\sigma\iota\lambda\in i\alpha\zeta$  is slightly superimposed by the Latin chapter number "'3'". It is not noted in NA and Swanson, but in IGNTP and Tis. One line below in column B are two letters not enhanced. They are equally faded.

It may be that someone tried to delete  $\mathring{o}\rho\in\iota\nu\mathring{\eta}\zeta$  later, the area around it looks washed out. But  $\beta\alpha\sigma\iota\lambda\in\iota\alpha\zeta$  above also looks very faded and has no such blot. It is thus more probable that the stain has nothing to do with the word  $\mathring{o}\rho\in\iota\nu\mathring{\eta}\zeta$ .  $\mathring{o}\rho\in\iota\nu\mathring{\eta}\zeta$  is not noted in NA, IGNTP and Swanson, but in Tis.

Now the question is, why these changes? No other MS reads thus, as far as I know.

Has ἡγεμονίας been changed to βασιλείας for stylistic reasons, to avoid the double ἡγεμονίας - ἡγεμονεύοντος?

And  $d\rho \in \nu \hat{\eta} \varsigma$ ? Is it another designation for  $T = \frac{1}{2} \nabla \alpha \hat{\tau} \hat{\tau} \hat{\tau} \hat{\tau}$ ?

## 12. Difficult variant

Minority reading:

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 3:7 Ἔλεγεν οὖν τοῖς ἐκπορευομένοις ὄχλοις <u>βαπτισθῆναι ὑπ'</u> αὐτοῦ· γεννήματα ἐχιδνῶν, τίς ὑπέδειξεν ὑμῖν φυγεῖν ἀπὸ τῆς μελλούσης ὀργῆς;

βαπτισθηναι ἐνώπιον αὐτοῦ D, it(b, d, e, l, q,  $r^1$ ), Bois

βαπτισθῆναι Sy-S, Sy-P

omit: Sy-C, bo<sup>ms</sup>\*

Lat(a, aur, c, f, ff<sup>2</sup>, vq) read txt.

B: no umlaut

## Parallel:

NA<sup>27</sup> Matthew 3:6 καὶ ἐβαπτίζοντο ἐν τῷ Ἰορδάνη ποταμῷ ὑπ' αὐτοῦ ἐξομολογούμενοι τὰς ἁμαρτίας αὐτῶν.

NA<sup>27</sup> Mark 1:5 καὶ ἐξεπορεύετο πρὸς αὐτὸν πᾶσα ἡ Ἰουδαία χώρα καὶ οἱ Ἱεροσολυμῖται πάντες, καὶ ἐβαπτίζοντο ὑπ' αὐτοῦ ἐν τῷ Ἰορδάνῃ ποταμῷ ἐξομολογούμενοι τὰς ἁμαρτίας αὐτῶν.

NA<sup>27</sup> John 3:23 <sup>°</sup>Ην δὲ καὶ ὁ Ἰωάννης βαπτίζων ἐν Αἰνὼν ἐγγὺς τοῦ Σαλείμ, ὅτι ὕδατα πολλὰ ἦν ἐκεῖ, καὶ παρεγίνοντο καὶ ἐβαπτίζοντο·

Gospel of the Ebionites (Epiphanius):

καὶ ἐξῆλθον πρὸς αὐτὸν φαρισαῖοι καὶ <u>ἐβαπτίθησαν</u> καὶ πᾶσα Ἱεροσόλυμα.

Possibly txt is a harmonization to Mt, Mk.

# Burkitt (Evangelion Intro, p. 288) writes:

"Possibly therefore the disturbing cause is the Western reading  $\beta\alpha\pi\tau\iota\sigma\theta\hat{\eta}\nu\alpha\iota\dot{\epsilon}\nu\omega\pi\iota\sigma\nu$   $\alpha\dot{\upsilon}\tau\sigma\hat{\upsilon}$ . This uncommon phrase is very likely to be genuine: possibly even stood in the source from which St. Luke took Lk 3:10-15. It seems to present a view of Jewish Baptism in which the penitent administered the rite to himself, as Naaman did."

Rating: - (indecisive)

Minority reading:

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 3:9 ἤδη δὲ καὶ ἡ ἀξίνη πρὸς τὴν ῥίζαν τῶν δένδρων κεῖται πᾶν οὖν δένδρον μὴ ποιοῦν καρπὸν καλὸν ἐκκόπτεται καὶ εἰς πῦρ βάλλεται.

omit: P4(200 CE), Lat(a, aur, ff<sup>2</sup>, vg<sup>mss</sup>), bo<sup>ms</sup>, Or<sup>Jo</sup>
Lachmann and WH both in brackets

καρποὺς καλοὺς D, Sy-S, Sy-C, Sy-P

it(b, c, d, e, f, l, q,  $r^1$ ) read txt.

omit 1. καὶ: D, Lat, Sy-S, Sy-C

Lacuna:  $\Xi$  **B:** no umlaut

## Parallel:

NA<sup>27</sup> Matthew 3:10 ἤδη δὲ ἡ ἀξίνη πρὸς τὴν ῥίζαν τῶν δένδρων κεῖται πᾶν οὖν δένδρον μὴ ποιοῦν καρπὸν καλὸν ἐκκόπτεται καὶ εἰς πῦρ βάλλεται.

omit: pc, Sy-S, IrLat

Compare:

 $NA^{27}$  Matthew 7:19 πᾶν δένδρον μὴ ποιοῦν καρπὸν καλὸν ἐκκόπτεται καὶ εἰς πῦρ βάλλεται

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 6:43  $O\mathring{\upsilon}$  γάρ ἐστιν δένδρον καλὸν ποιοῦν καρπὸν σαπρόν, οὐδὲ πάλιν δένδρον σαπρὸν ποιοῦν καρπὸν καλόν.

It is possible that the addition of  $\kappa\alpha\lambda\delta\nu$  is a harmonization to Mt. Note that D, Lat, Sy-S, Sy-C also omit  $\kappa\alpha\lambda$  as a conformation to Mt. These are the only differences to Mt.

Metzger notes that "the omission of  $\kappa\alpha\lambda\grave{o}\nu$  improves the sense (every unfruitful tree - not only the one that does not bring forth good fruit - is to be cut down)."

It is quite probable that it is at least in part an omission due to homoioarcton  $\kappa\alpha$  -  $\kappa\alpha$  or homoioteleuton -0 $\nu$  -0 $\nu$ .

It is noteworthy that WH have  $\kappa\alpha\lambda\delta\nu$  in brackets. They very probably did not know P4. P4 has been found in 1880 and was first published in 1892. WH published their text in 1881. Perhaps they were influenced by Lachmann? Or they considered Origen plus Western evidence (Old Latin plus Vulgate) to be enough evidence.

The evidence from Origen is divided, as in the homilies he cites Lk 3:9 with 'good fruit' twice (from Tregelles).

UBS 4 dropped the variant. UBS 3b has "Ir-Lat" and "Or" for the omission. The SQE has interestingly "Ir" for the omission in Mt 3:10!

Rating: 2? (NA probably original)

Minority reading:

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 3:10 Καὶ ἐπηρώτων αὐτὸν οἱ ὅχλοι λέγοντες τί οὖν ποιήσωμεν  $\frac{1}{2}$ ;

 $\underline{\phantom{a}}$  ἵνα σωθώμεν D, b, d, q, Sy-C, sa<sup>mss</sup>

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 3:12 ἦλθον δὲ καὶ τελώναι βαπτισθῆναι καὶ εἶπαν πρὸς αὐτόν διδάσκαλε, τί ποιήσωμεν  $^{\mathsf{T}}$ ;

 $^{\mathsf{T}}$  ἵνα σωθώμ $\epsilon$ ν D, d

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 3:14 ἐπηρώτων δὲ αὐτὸν καὶ στρατευόμενοι λέγοντες τί ποιήσωμεν καὶ ἡμεῖς;

τί π<u>οιήσωμεν ἵνα σωθώμεν</u> D, d

Lacuna:  $\Xi$  **B: no umlaut** 

No parallel.

Compare:

 $NA^{27}$  Acts 16:30 καὶ προαγαγών αὐτοὺς ἔξω ἔφη· κύριοι, τί με δεῖ ποιεῖν <u>ἵνα σωθώ;</u>

There is no reason for an omission. Probably added for clarification.

## 13. Difficult variant

Minority reading:

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 3:16 ἀπεκρίνατο λέγων πᾶσιν ὁ Ἰωάννης ἐγὼ μὲν ὕδατι βαπτίζω ὑμᾶς ἔρχεται δὲ ὁ ἰσχυρότερός μου, οὖ οὐκ εἰμὶ ἱκανὸς λῦσαι τὸν ἱμάντα τῶν ὑποδημάτων αὐτοῦ αὐτὸς ὑμᾶς βαπτίσει ἐν πνεύματι ἀγίω καὶ πυρί

<u>omit:</u> 788(=f13), 63, 64, Cl, Tert, Epiph, Aug, <u>Bois</u>
 Tert, Aug: "in spiritu et igni."
 Cl: ἔρχεται δὲ μου ὀπίσω ὁ βαπτίζων ἐν πνεύματι καὶ πυρί

Sy-S: "... with fire and with the Holy Spirit."

IGNTP, Geerlings and Swanson note the omission by 788, but not NA.

B: no umlaut

## Parallel:

NA<sup>27</sup> Matthew 3:11 αὐτὸς ὑμᾶς βαπτίσει ἐν <u>πνεύματι ἁγίω καὶ πυρί</u>· BYZ Matthew 3:11 αὐτὸς ὑμᾶς βαπτίσει ἐν <u>πνεύματι ἁγίω</u>
Byz E, S, V, Ω, 2, 28, 517, 579, 1424, Maj, Sy-Pal txt P101<sup>vid</sup>, 01, B, C, K, Π, L, M, U, W, Δ, f1, f13, 22, 33, 565, 892? Lat, Sy, Co

Note the omission of ἁγίου in Lk 4:1 by Athanasius (4<sup>th</sup> CE) and one bo<sup>ms</sup>: NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 4:1 Ἰησοῦς δὲ πλήρης πνεύματος <u>ἁγίου</u> ὑπέστρεψεν ἀπὸ τοῦ Ἰορδάνου καὶ ἤγετο ἐν τῷ πνεύματι ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ

WH: "a remarkable reading", "if better attested, it would be highly probable."

Note that the IQP Crit.Ed. has  $\dot{\alpha}\gamma\dot{\iota}\omega$  in double brackets (= "probable but uncertain"). They comment: "Is  $\dot{\alpha}\gamma\dot{\iota}\omega$  in Q or from Mk?" (Q-Mark overlap).

Compare the complete discussion at Mt 3:11.

Rating: - (indecisive)

## 14. Difficult variant

## Minority reading:

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 3:22 καὶ καταβῆναι τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἄγιον σωματικῷ εἴδει ὡς περιστερὰν ἐπ' αὐτόν, καὶ φωνὴν ἐξ οὐρανοῦ γενέσθαι· σὺ εἶ ὁ υἱός μου ὁ ἀγαπητός, ἐν σοὶ εὐδόκησα.

δ υἱός μου εἶ σὺ έγω σήμερον γεγέννηκά σε D, it(a, b, c, d,  $ff^2$ , l,  $r^1$ ), Justin(2x), Eus, Meth, Hil, Aug, <u>Gre</u>, <u>Bois</u>

Lat(aur, e, f, q, vg) read txt.

υἱός μου εἶ σὰ ἀγαπητός, έγὰ σήμερον γεγέννηκά σε Clement

σὺ μου εἶ ὁ υἱός ὁ ἀγαπητός, ϵν σοὶ εὐδόκησα, καὶ πάλιν ϵγω σήμερον γεγϵννηκά σε Gospel of the Ebionites (Epiphanius)

It also appears in the Didaskalia, Origen cites it, and several other fathers, too. Lacuna: C.  $\Xi$ 

B: no umlaut

txt "You are my Son, the Beloved; with you I am well pleased."

D "You are my son; today I have begotten you."

#### Parallels:

NA<sup>27</sup> Mark 1:11 καὶ φωνὴ ἐγένετο ἐκ τῶν οὐρανῶν σὺ εἶ ὁ υἱός μου ὁ ἀγαπητός, ἐν σοὶ εὐδόκησα.

NA<sup>27</sup> Matthew 3:17 καὶ ἰδοὺ φωνὴ ἐκ τῶν οὐρανῶν λέγουσα· οὕτός ἐστιν ὁ υἱός μου ὁ ἀγαπητός, ἐν ῷ εὐδόκησα.

## Compare:

 $NA^{27}$  Matthew 17:5 καὶ ἰδοὺ φωνὴ ἐκ τῆς νεφέλης λέγουσα· οὖτός ἐστιν οἱ υἱός μου οἱ ἀγαπητός, ἐν ῷ εὐδόκησα· ἀκούετε αὐτοῦ.

 $NA^{27}$  Mark 9:7 οὖτός ἐστιν ὁ υἱός μου ὁ ἀγαπητός, ἀκούετε αὐτοῦ.

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 9:35 οὖτός ἐστιν ὁ υἱός μου ὁ ἐκλελεγμένος, αὐτοῦ ἀκούετε. BYZ Luke 9:35 Οὖτός ἐστιν ὁ υἱός μου ὁ ἀγαπητὸς, αὐτοῦ ἀκούετε

NA<sup>27</sup> 2 Peter 1:17 λαβών γὰρ παρὰ θεοῦ πατρὸς τιμὴν καὶ δόξαν φωνῆς ἐνεχθείσης αὐτῷ τοιᾶσδε ὑπὸ τῆς μεγαλοπρεποῦς δόξης  $\dot{}$  ὁ υἱός μου ὁ ἀγαπητός μου οὖτός ἐστιν εἰς ὃν ἐγὼ εὐδόκησα, for having received from God the Father honor and glory, such a voice being born to him by the excellent glory: 'This is My Son - the beloved, in whom I was well pleased;'

## For the D reading compare:

LXX Psalm 2:7 διαγγέλλων τὸ πρόσταγμα κυρίου κύριος εἶπεν πρός με υἱός μου εἶ σύ ἐγὼ σήμερον γεγέννηκά σε

NA<sup>27</sup> Acts 13:33 ὅτι ταύτην ὁ θεὸς ἐκπεπλήρωκεν τοῖς τέκνοις [αὐτῶν] ἡμῖν ἀναστήσας Ἰησοῦν ὡς καὶ ἐν τῷ ψαλμῷ γέγραπται τῷ δευτέρῳ· υἱός μου εἶ σύ, ἐγὼ σήμερον γεγέννηκά σε.

God has in full completed this to us their children, having raised up Jesus, as also in the second Psalm it has been written, "You are my Son; today I have begotten you"

NA<sup>27</sup> Hebrews 1:5 Τίνι γὰρ  $\epsilon$ ἶπέν ποτε τῶν ἀγγέλων υἱός μου  $\epsilon$ ἶ σύ,  $\dot{\epsilon}$ γὼ σήμερον γεγέννηκά σε;

For to which of the angels did God ever say, "You are my Son; today I have begotten you"?

NA<sup>27</sup> Hebrews 5:5 οὕτως καὶ ὁ Χριστὸς οὐχ ἑαυτὸν ἐδόξασεν γενηθῆναι ἀρχιερέα ἀλλ' ὁ λαλήσας πρὸς αὐτόν υἱός μου εἶ σύ, ἐγὼ σήμερον γεγέννηκά σε·

so also the Christ did not glorify himself to become chief priest, but He who spoke unto him: "You are my Son; today I have begotten you"?

A so-called Adoptionistic or Ebionitic reading.

The reading seems to have been widespread and early. Internally it is clearly to be favored: It is the harder reading and the txt reading is possibly a harmonization to Mt/Mk. Acts 13:33 shows that Ps 2:7 is clearly connected with Jesus from early on. Where did the author of Hebrews get his quote? Did he know Lk in this form?

Do the church fathers really quote a special Lukan reading or are they just quoting Ps 2:7?

The version in the Gospel of the Ebionites is clearly a conflation, but of what? Of Mt and Lk? Or of two versions of Lk?

A curious reading of P4 might be mentioned here for this verse (noted in Comfort, Encountering the MSS, p. 331).

Instead of

καὶ καταβῆναι τὸ πν $\in$ ῦμα τὸ ἄγιον σωματικῷ and the Holy Spirit descended upon him in bodily form

P4 has:

καὶ καταβῆναι τὸ ΠΝΑ τὸ ἄγιον ΠΝΙ

which expands:

καὶ καταβῆναι τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἄγιον πνεύματι and the Holy Spirit descended upon him in spiritual form

Comfort writes: The reading "provides a creative alternative to the difficult idea of the Spirit descending in bodily form."

Compare:

Ehrman (Orthodox Corruption, p. 62 - 67).

Rating: - (indecisive)

## Lk 3:23 - 3:38 The genealogy in D, Aphraates

Note: W and 579 omit the genealogy in Lk completely. That's remarkable!

The names of the Lukan genealogy from NA<sup>27</sup>:

23 Ἰωσὴφ τοῦ Ἡλὶ 24 τοῦ Μαθθὰτ τοῦ Λευὶ τοῦ Μελχὶ τοῦ Ἰανναὶ τοῦ Ἰωσὴφ 25 τοῦ Ματταθίου τοῦ ᾿Αμὼς τοῦ Ναοὺμ τοῦ Ἑσλὶ τοῦ Ναγγαὶ 26 τοῦ Μάαθ τοῦ Ματταθίου τοῦ Σεμεϊν τοῦ Ἰωσὴχ τοῦ Ἰωδὰ 27 τοῦ Ἰωανὰν τοῦ Ὑησὰ τοῦ Ζοροβαβὲλ τοῦ Σαλαθιὴλ τοῦ Νηρὶ 28 τοῦ Μελχὶ τοῦ ᾿Αδδὶ τοῦ Κωσὰμ τοῦ Ἑλμαδὰμ τοῦ Ἦρ 29 τοῦ Ἰησοῦ τοῦ Ἐλιέζερ τοῦ Ἰωρὶμ τοῦ Μαθθὰτ τοῦ Λευὶ 30 τοῦ Συμεών τοῦ Ἰούδα τοῦ Ἰωσὴφ τοῦ Ἰωνὰμ τοῦ Ἐλιακὶμ 31 τοῦ Μελεὰ τοῦ Μεννὰ τοῦ Ματταθὰ τοῦ Ναθὰμ τοῦ Δαυὶδ 32 τοῦ Ἰεσσαὶ τοῦ Ἰωβὴδ τοῦ Βόος τοῦ Σαλὰ τοῦ Ναασσών 33 τοῦ ᾿Αμιναδὰβ τοῦ ᾿Αδμὶν τοῦ ᾿Αρνὶ τοῦ Ἑσρώμ τοῦ Φάρες τοῦ Ἰούδα 34 τοῦ Ἰακώβ τοῦ Ἰσαὰκ τοῦ ᾿Αβραὰμ τοῦ Θάρα τοῦ Ναχώρ 35 τοῦ Σεροὺχ τοῦ Ὑαγαὰ τοῦ Φάλεκ τοῦ ὙΕβερ τοῦ Σαλὰ 36 τοῦ Καϊνὰμ τοῦ ᾿Αρφαξὰδ τοῦ Σὴμ τοῦ Νῶε τοῦ Λάμεχ 37 τοῦ Μαθουσαλὰ τοῦ Ἑνὼχ τοῦ Ἰάρετ τοῦ Μαλελεὴλ τοῦ Καϊνὰμ 38 τοῦ Ἐνὼς τοῦ Σὰρὰ τοῦ ᾿Αδὰμ τοῦ Θεοῦ. /77 entries

Four slightly deviating genealogies are given in Swanson, by E, 2, 28, 1071

They are mixing up the names, perhaps interchanging rows and columns (at least 1071).

Now, D has a very strange genealogy: The first part (Lk 3:24-31) is the Matthean genealogy Mt 1:6-16, but in reversed order. The second part (Lk 3:32-38) is the normal Lukan genealogy.

This D version is also found in Aphraates' homily "Demonstrations 23.21" (ca. 345 CE), Aphraates is known for citing the Diatessaron (which lacks the genealogies). Curious!

D: white = Mt, red = other, green = Lk

- 23 ... υιος Ιωσηφ του Ιακωβ
- 24 του Μαθθαν του Ελεαζαρ του Ελιουδ του Ιαχειν του Σαδωκ
- 25 του Αζωρ του Ελιακειμ του Αβιουδ του Ζοροβαβελ
- 26 του Σαλαθιηλ του Ιεχονιου <u>του Ιωακειμ του Ελιακειμ<sup>omit Aphr.</sub></u></u></sup>
- 27 του Ιωσεια του Αμως του Μανασση του Εζεκεια
- 28 του Αχας του Ιωαθαν του Οζεια <u>του Αμασιου</u>
- 29 του Ιωας του Οχοζιου του Ιωραμ του Ιωσαφαδ

- 30 του Ασαρ του Αβιουδ του Ροβοαμ του Σολομων
- 31 του Δαυ∈ιδ
- 32 του Ιεσσαι του Ωβελ του Βοος του Σαλμων του Ναασσων
- 33 του Αμειναδαβ του Αραμ του Ασρωμ του Φαρες του Ιουδα
- 34 του Ιακώβ του Ισαακ του Αβρααμ του Θαρα του Ναχώρ
- 35 του Σερουχ του Ραγαυ του φαλεκ του Εβερ του Σαλα
- 36 του Αρφαξαδ του Σημ του Νωε του Λαμεχ
- 37 του Μαθουσαλα του Αινωχ του Ιαρέδ του Μαλέλεηλ του Καιναν
- 38 του Aινως του Σηθ του Aδαμ του Θυ

## Matthew 1:6-16 reversed:

- 16 Ἰωσὴφ, Ἰακὼβ,
- 14-15 Ματθάν, Έλεάζαρ, Έλιοὺδ, 'Αχὶμ, Σαδώκ,
- 13 'Αζώρ, 'Ελιακὶμ, 'Αβιοὺδ, Ζοροβαβὲλ,
- 11-12 Σαλαθιὴλ, Ἰεχονίας,
- 9-10 Ἰωσίας, ᾿Αμὼς, Μανασσῆς, Ἑζεκίας,
- 9 'Αχὰζ, Ίωαθὰμ, 'Οζίαν,
- 8 Ίωρὰμ, Ίωσαφὰτ,
- 7 'Ασὰφ, 'Αβιὰ, 'Ροβοὰμ, Σολομών,
- 6 Δαυὶδ

## Notes:

- 1. Aphraates omits  $\tau o \upsilon = E \lambda \iota \alpha \kappa \in \iota \mu$ . This name is in D only. Regarding its probable origin confer: 2. Chr 36:4 The king of Egypt made his brother <u>Eliakim</u> king over Judah and Jerusalem, <u>and changed his name to Jehoiakim</u>. So,  $E \lambda \iota \alpha \kappa \iota \mu$  is just another name for  $I \omega \alpha \kappa \iota \mu$ . Perhaps a marginal gloss that found its way into the text?
- 2.  $I\omega\alpha\kappa\iota\mu$  is a well known addition in Mt 1:11. Support:

M, U,  $\Theta$ ,  $\Sigma$ , f1, 33, 1342, al<sup>168</sup>, Sy-H, Sy-Pal, geo, (Ir<sup>Lat</sup>), Epiph

- 3. The addition of  $\tau\sigma\upsilon$   $A\mu\alpha\sigma\iota\sigma\upsilon$   $\tau\sigma\upsilon$   $I\omega\alpha\zeta$   $\tau\sigma\upsilon$   $O\chi\sigma\zeta\iota\sigma\upsilon$  is also given in Mt 1:8 by Sy-C, Aeth and Epiphanius (4<sup>th</sup> CE). Unfortunately D is not extant in this part of Mt. Sy-S reads normal.
  - They are taken from 1<sup>st</sup> Chronicles:
  - 1.Chr. 3:11-12  $\underline{\text{Ιωραμ}}$  υίὸς αὐτοῦ  $\underline{\text{Οχοζια}}$  υίὸς αὐτοῦ  $\underline{\text{Ιωασιας}}$  υίὸς αὐτοῦ  $\underline{\text{Λχαρια}}$  υίὸς αὐτοῦ  $\underline{\text{Γωραμ}}$  υίὸς αὐτοῦς  $\underline{\text{Γωραμ}}$   $\underline{\text{Γωραμ}}$  υίὸς αὐτοῦς  $\underline{\text{Γωραμ}}$  υίὸς αὐ
- 4. Unfortunately Sy-C is not extant for this part of Lk. Sy-S reads the normal genealogy.

This obviously secondary genealogy can thus be traced back to Syria in the 4<sup>th</sup> CE. One could speculate that, perhaps, it is an attempt to add a genealogy to the Diatessaron? It's inclusion in D, then, would be another indicator for D's closeness to the Diatessaron or some similar document (and for its origin in Syria). William Petersen agrees with this speculation (private email, Dec. 2005).

Codex Fuldensis (547 CE), a Latin Gospel harmony using a Vulgate text, shows a clearly independent attempt to add a combined genealogy. It first has the full Matthean genealogy (Mt 1:1-16) in the normal order and after that the Lukan succession from Abraham to God (Lk 3:34-38). It has the normal Vulgate text and none of the additions known from D/Aphraates:

Mt 1:1-16 Liber generationis Jesu Christi filii David, filii Abraham. Abraham genuit Isaac, Isaac autem genuit Jacob. Jacob autem genuit Judam, et fratres ejus. Judas autem genuit Phares et Zaram de Thamar. Phares autem genuit Esrom. Esrom autem genuit Aram. Aram autem genuit Aminadab. Aminadab autem genuit Naasson. Naasson autem genuit Salmon. Salmon autem genuit Booz de Rahab. Booz autem genuit Obed ex Ruth. [0258B] Obed autem genuit Jesse. Jesse autem genuit David regem. David autem rex genuit Salomonem ex ea quae fuit Uriae. Salomon autem genuit Roboam. Roboam autem genuit Abia. Abia autem genuit Asa. Asa autem genuit Josaphat. Josaphat autem genuit Joram. Joram autem genuit Oziam. Ozias autem genuit Joatham. Joatham autem genuit Achaz. Achaz autem genuit Hiezechiam. Hiezechias autem genuit Manassen. Manasses autem genuit Amon.

Josias autem genuit Jechoniam et fratres ejus, in transmigratione Babylonis. Et post transmigrationem Babylonis, Jechonias genuit Salathiel. Salathiel autem genuit Zorobabel. Zorobabel autem genuit Abiud. Abiud autem genuit Eliachim. Eliachim autem genuit Azor. Azor autem genuit Sadoch. [0258C] Sadoch autem genuit Achim. Achim autem genuit Eliud. Eliud autem genuit Eleazar. Eleazar autem genuit Mathan. Mathan autem genuit Jacob. Jacob autem genuit Joseph virum Mariae, de qua natus est Jesus, qui vocatur Christus.

Lk 3:34-38
Abraham autem fuit filius Thare.
Qui fuit Nachor. Qui fuit Seruch.
Qui fuit Ragau. Qui fuit Phales.
Qui fuit Heber. Qui fuit Sale. Qui fuit Cainan.
Qui fuit Arphaxat. Qui fuit Sem.
Qui fuit Noe. Qui fuit Lamech.
Qui fuit Mathusale. Qui fuit Enoch.
Qui fuit Jareth. Qui fuit Malelehel.
Qui fuit Enos. Qui fuit Seth.
Qui fuit Adam. Qui fuit Dei.

Rating: 2 (NA clearly original)

Amon autem genuit Josiam.

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 3:27 τοῦ Ἰωανὰν τοῦ <u>'Ρησὰ</u> τοῦ Ζοροβαβὲλ τοῦ Σαλαθιὴλ τοῦ Νηρὶ

Resa is unknown. The explanation is that Resa is not a name but a title. The list seems to have been reversed from a file that read "Zorobabel Resa", which means "Zorobabel, the prince", Aramaic NUN1 "head". By misinterpretation and reversion of the list, this "Resa" then became the father of Zorobabel (see Nestle "Einführung" 2<sup>nd</sup> ed.).

This is not a TC issue, but possibly connected with the variant 3:33, see below.

Compare also on this and other issues:

G. Kuhn "Die Geschlechtsregister bei Lukas und Matthäus" ZNW 22 (1923) 206-228

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 3:33 <u>τοῦ 'Αμιναδὰβ τοῦ 'Αδμὶν τοῦ 'Αρνὶ</u> τοῦ Έσρώμ τοῦ Φάρες τοῦ Ἰούδα

BYZ Luke 3:33 τοῦ 'Αμιναδὰβ τοῦ 'Αράμ, τοῦ 'Εσρώμ τοῦ Φάρες τοῦ Ἰούδα

Βυς τοῦ 'Αμιναδὰβ τοῦ 'Αράμ

A, D, Π, 33, 565, 1424, Maj-part, Lat, Sy-P, goth, Trg τοῦ ᾿Αμιναδὰβ τοῦ ᾿Αράμ τοῦ Ἰωράμ

K, M, S, Y,  $\Delta$ ,  $\Psi$ , 118, 205, 209, 2542, (=f1), 28, 700, 892, 1071, Maj-part, b, e, Sy-H

txt τοῦ 'Αμιναδὰβ τοῦ 'Αδμὶν τοῦ 'Αρνὶ

01<sup>c2</sup>, L, X, Γ, f13, 157, pc, bo, <u>NA<sup>25</sup></u>, <u>Gre</u>, <u>Bois</u>, <u>Weiss</u>, <u>Tis</u> τοῦ 'Αδαμ τοῦ 'Αδμὶν τοῦ 'Αρνὶ

P4<sup>vid</sup>(200 *C*E), 01\*, 1241, pc, Sy-S, sa τοῦ 'Αδμὶν τοῦ 'Αρνὶ B, WH, Trg<sup>mg</sup>, Bal τοῦ 'Αδαμ τοῦ 'Αρνὶ Sy-S, WH<sup>mg</sup> (!)

## Mixed:

τοῦ 'Αμιναδὰβ τοῦ 'Αράμ τοῦ 'Αδμὶν τοῦ 'Αρνι Θ, f1, pc, <u>NET-Bible</u> τοῦ 'Αμιναδὰβ τοῦ 'Αδμὶν τοῦ 'Αράμ 0102 τοῦ 'Αμιναδὰβ τοῦ 'Αράμ τοῦ 'Αρνὶ Ν

# Minority reading:

'Aμιναδὰμ M\*, S, Π, Ω, 1, 118, 2, 28, 33, 157, 1424

<u>P4:</u> The noted reading is that of NA. The editio princeps (RB 47, 1938, 5-22) and also P. Comfort have P4 for txt. But space considerations make it very improbable that P4 reads the long  ${}^{\prime}A\mu\nu\alpha\delta\dot{\alpha}\beta$ : (red = unclear)

TOYCALA · TOYNAA[C CWN · TOYAA[AM · TOY AAMEIN · T[O]YAP[NEI] · TOYECPWM · [TOYOA

<u>Sy-S:</u> acc. to Burkitt the words  $\tau o \hat{\upsilon}$  ' $A \delta \alpha \mu \ \tau o \hat{\upsilon}$  ' $A \rho \nu \hat{\iota}$  were added "between the lines".

Lacuna: C, E, Sy-C

B: no umlaut

## There are certain different genealogies in Lk. Compare above!

#### Parallel:

NA²¹ Matthew 1:3 ... Έσρώμ δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν ἀΑράμ, 4 ἀΑρὰμ δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν ἀΑμιναδάβ, ...

 $\dot{N}$  NA<sup>27</sup> Matthew 1:8 'Ασὰφ δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν 'Ιωσαφάτ, 'Ιωσαφὰτ δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν <u>'Ιωράμ</u>, <u>'Ιωράμ</u> δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν 'Οζίαν,

The names  ${}^{\prime}A\delta\mu \hat{\iota}\nu$  and  ${}^{\prime}A\rho\nu \hat{\iota}$  appear nowhere else in the Bible. Probably someone changed them to the Byzantine reading using the name from Mt 1:3. Since then one name is missing, a  ${}^{\prime}I\omega\rho\acute{\alpha}\mu$  has been inserted later. Or, in the case of 0102 and N  ${}^{\prime}A\rho\acute{\alpha}\mu$  has been replaced for one of the unknown names. The reading of  $\Theta$ , f1 is a conflation of both either accidentally (misinterpreting a correction) or deliberately.

WH note: "Aminadab/Admin and Aram/Arni are evidently duplicate forms of the same pair of names, preserved in different family records."

Then the B reading and the Byzantine reading (A, D et al.) would mean the same.  $A\mu\nu\alpha\delta\dot{\alpha}\beta$  is sometimes written as  $A\mu\nu\alpha\delta\dot{\alpha}\mu$ , which might explain the  $A\delta\alpha\mu$  by P4, O1\* et al., but why the other way round?

It is possible that the genealogy used by Luke was originally the other way round and read ARAMAMINADAM, giving Adam, A(d)min and Aram/Arni, the reading of P4, O1\* et al. Alert scribes noted the error and changed "Adam+Admin" back to Aminadab (= Byz) or removed Adam (= B).

This means that essentially most of the readings mean the same, only the K et al. reading being really wrong.

The Byzantine reading is identical with Mt and cannot be the original. It cannot explain the strange other combinations. The  $\Theta$  et al. variants are conflations. We are left with the txt reading, the P4, O1\* reading and the B reading. The singular B reading is possibly a homoioarcton error from the P4, O1\* reading (AD... AD..).

It is possible that the P4, 01\* reading is a transcriptional error (AMINADAM - ADAM).

In Lk, as in Mt, it is very probable that the original genealogy obeys the Hebdomadic principle (gr. "seventh"), there are  $11 \times 7 = 77$  generations. This has to be taken into account.

Compare also on this and other issues:

G. Kuhn "Die Geschlechtsregister bei Lukas und Matthäus" ZNW 22 (1923) 206-228 Rating: 2? (NA probably original)

Minority reading:

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 3:36 τοῦ Καϊνὰμ τοῦ 'Αρφαξὰδ τοῦ Σὴμ τοῦ <math>Nῶε τοῦ Λάμεχ

omit: P75<sup>vid</sup>, D, d

(acc. to Burkitt Ev. d. Mepharreshe, Aphraates' Homilies omits it, too)

ELAM Sy-S (Aιλαμ?)

Pete Williams comments (textualcriticism list Dec. 2005):

"Sy-s, rather oddly, has 'Elam', (YLM, where other witnesses have KAINAM. I take this to be an inner-Syriac corruption from qynm (the L and n can readily be confused;  $q \rightarrow$  ( is less obvious). On this theory Sy-s would at least attest the final mu on KAINAM."

P4 has the words.

P4, reconstruction (red letters doubtful):

CEPOY[XTOYPAFAY TOYOAA[EKTO]YEBEP TOYCAA[A<u>TO]YKA[I]N[AM</u> TOYAPOAZAATOY[C]H[M TOYNWETOYAAM[EX

P75, reconstruction: (This page was integrated into the binding and had not been photographed. Aland explicitly agrees with this omission (as "vid") in his collation of P75.)

ΤΟΥ[[ΆΓΑ] ΥΤΟΥΦ[ΆΛΕΚ] ΤΟΥ[ΕΒΕ] Τ]ΟΥ[CΆΛΑΤΟΥΑ] [ΦΑ[ΞΑΔΤΟ] Υ[СΗΜ ΤΟΥΝШΕΤΟΥ] ΛΑΜΕΧΤΟΥΜΑ[ΘΟΥCΑ ΛΑΤΟΥΕΝШΧ] ΤΟΥΙΑ] ΕΤΤΟΥΜ[ΆΛΕ

Lacuna: C, E, Sy-C

B: no umlaut

#### Context:

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 3:35 τοῦ  $\Sigma$ εροὺχ τοῦ  $\Upsilon$ Ραγαὺ τοῦ  $\Phi$ άλεκ τοῦ  $\Upsilon$ Εβερ τοῦ  $\Sigma$ αλὰ

36 τοῦ Καϊνὰμ τοῦ ᾿Αρφαξὰδ τοῦ Σὴμ τοῦ Νῶε τοῦ Λάμεχ

37 τοῦ Μαθουσαλὰ τοῦ Ἑνὼχ τοῦ Ἰάρετ τοῦ Μαλελεὴλ <u>τοῦ Καϊνὰμ</u>

38 τοῦ Ἐνώς τοῦ Σὴθ τοῦ ᾿Αδὰμ τοῦ θεοῦ.

## LXX parallels:

LXX Genesis 10:22 υἱοὶ Σημ Αιλαμ καὶ Ασσουρ καὶ Αρφαξαδ καὶ Λουδ καὶ Αραμ καὶ Καιναν 23 καὶ υἱοὶ Αραμ ...

LXX Genesis 10:24 καὶ Αρφαξαδ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Καιναν καὶ Καιναν ἐγέννησεν τὸν Σαλα Σαλα δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Εβερ

LXX Genesis 11:12 καὶ ἔζησεν Αρφαξαδ ἑκατὸν τριάκοντα πέντε ἔτη καὶ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Καιναν

LXX Genesis 11:13 καὶ ἔζησεν Αρφαξαδ μετὰ τὸ γεννῆσαι αὐτὸν τὸν  $\underline{K}$ αιναν ἔτη τετρακόσια τριάκοντα καὶ ἐγέννησεν υἱοὺς καὶ θυγατέρας καὶ ἀπέθανεν καὶ ἔζησεν  $\underline{K}$ αιναν ἑκατὸν τριάκοντα ἔτη καὶ ἐγέννησεν τὸν  $\Sigma$ αλα καὶ ἔζησεν  $\underline{K}$ αιναν μετὰ τὸ γεννῆσαι αὐτὸν τὸν  $\Sigma$ αλα ἔτη τριακόσια τριάκοντα καὶ ἐγέννησεν υἱοὺς καὶ θυγατέρας καὶ ἀπέθανεν

LXX Genesis 11:16 καὶ ἔζησεν Εβερ ἑκατὸν τριάκοντα τέσσαρα ἔτη καὶ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Φαλεκ

## But note the Hebrew:

שבים וְאַרְפַּרְשַׁד וְלוּד וַאָּרְם WTT Genesis 10:22 בְּנִי שֵׁם עֵילָם וְאַשׁוּר וְאַרְפַּרְשַׁד וְלוּד וַאָּרָם WTT Genesis 10:24 וְאַרְפַּרְשַׁד חֵי חָמֵשׁ וּשְׁלֹשִׁים שְׁנָה וַיּוֹלֶּד אֶת־שָׁלַח WTT Genesis 11:12 וְאַרְפַּרְשַׁד אַחֲרִי הוֹלִידוֹ אֶת־שֶׁלַח שָׁלשׁ WTT Genesis 11:13 שִׁנִח שְׁנָה וַיּוֹלֶד בְּנִים וּבְנוֹת ס

The important point here is that the name  $K\alpha\iota\nu\alpha\nu$  is not found in the Hebrew OT. But it appears overwhelmingly in the LXX.

The name reappears in Lk 3:37, where it does parallel Gen 5:9 and 1. Chr 1:1.

Since the name  $K\alpha\iota\nu\alpha\nu$  reappears in verse 37, it has been suggested that its appearance in verse 36 is some kind of copying error. But there is no obvious cause for it.

To the contrary, the omission is much more likely to be accidental. Note similar omissions in the genealogy:

```
verse 23 omit τοῦ 'Hλὶ ^{24}τοῦ M\alpha\theta\thetaὰτ
                                                       С
verse 24 omit \tau o \hat{v} M \in \lambda \chi \hat{t}
                                                       1220
            omit τοῦ Ἰανναὶ τοῦ Ἰωσὴφ
                                                       1005
            omit τοῦ Ἰανναὶ
                                                       115, L1056
verse 25 omit τοῦ 'Αμώς
                                                       1200, a, b, c, e, l
            omit τοῦ Ναούμ
                                                       1.10
            omit τοῦ Μάαθ τοῦ Ματταθίου
                                                       544
verse 26
            omit τοῦ Μάαθ
                                                       a, aur, b, c, e, l, r<sup>1</sup>
            omit toû Matt. toû \Sigma. toû 'Iωσηχ 716
```

	omit τοῦ Ματταθίου	213
verse 27	omit τοῦ Ἰωανὰν τοῦ Ἡησὰ	N*, L10
	omit τοῦ Ζοροβαβέλ τοῦ Σαλαθιὴλ	α
verse 28	omit τοῦ Ἐλμαδὰμ	L854
verse 29	omit verse	828
	omit τοῦ Ἰησοῦ	157, 2757
	omit τοῦ $\Lambda$ ευὶ	69, 1424, b
verse 30	omit verse	69
	omit τοῦ Ἰωσὴφ	213
	omit τοῦ Ἐλιακὶμ	213
	omit τοῦ Ἐλιακὶμ (31) τοῦ Μεννὰ	
verse 31	omit τοῦ Μελεὰ τ. Μεννὰ τ. Ματτ	_
	omit τοῦ Μελεὰ	a, b, e, l, r¹
	omit τοῦ Μεννὰ	Α
	omit τοῦ Ματταθὰ	L854
	omit τοῦ Ναθὰμ	213
verse 32		N*
	omit τοῦ Ναασσών	71*, 157, 1458
verse 33	omit τοῦ 'Αμιναδὰβ τοῦ Φάρες	L76
	omit τοῦ Ἑσρώμ τοῦ Ἰούδα	2766
	omit τοῦ Ἑσρώμ τοῦ Φάρες	348
	omit τοῦ Ἑσρώμ	047, 1005
	omit τοῦ Φάρες	Α
verse 34	omit τοῦ Ἰακώβ	2766
	omit τοῦ ᾿Αβραὰμ	1071
verse 35	omit τοῦ Ῥαγαὺ	480*
	omit to $\hat{\mathbf{v}}$ "E $\beta$ $\in$ $\rho$	N*
verse 36	omit τοῦ Καϊνὰμ	P75 <sup>vid</sup> , D
verse 37	omit τοῦ Μαθουσαλὰ τοῦ Ἑνώχ	1071
	omit τοῦ Ἑνώχ τοῦ Ἰάρετ	157
	omit τοῦ Μαλελεὴλ	e

It is also possible that the name has been omitted

- a) because it could not be found in the OT or
- b) because it appears a second time in verse 37.

The name ELAM (Aιλαμ) in Sy-S could be a confusion: LXX Genesis 10:22 υἱοὶ Σημ Aιλαμ καὶ Aσσουρ καὶ Aρφαξαδ καὶ Λουδ καὶ Aραμ καὶ Kαιναν Aιλαμ is a brother of Kαιναν.

## The LXX evidence:

Another question is, why is the name in the LXX, but not in the Masoretic text? It has been argued that the name has possibly been added by Christians in order to bring the genealogy in Genesis in line with Luke. But is this really probable? Is it not also possible that this is just one of the many differences of the LXX and the Masoretic text and that Luke read the name in his LXX? Perhaps the name was omitted at some stage to get rid of the problem that  $K\alpha\iota\nu\alpha\nu$  in Gen 10:22 is the brother of  $A\rho\varphi\alpha\xi\alpha\delta$ , but in 10:24 he is his son?

#### But note:

Josephus (37-100 CE), who quotes the LXX, does not have  $K\alpha\iota\nu\alpha\nu$ . In Ant. book 1 he explicitly writes: "Shem, the third son of Noah, had <u>five</u> sons", and also: "Sala was the son of Arphaxad".

And Julius Africanus (ca. 160-240) wrote in his Chronography, ca. 220 CE: "And after the flood, Sem begot Arphaxad. Arphaxad, when 135 years old, begets Sala in the year 2397. Sala, when 130 years old, begets Heber in the year 2527. Heber, when 134 years old, begets Phalec in the year 2661, so called because the earth was divided in his days." [he clearly cites the LXX]

So, he omits  $K\alpha\iota\nu\alpha\nu$ , too, probably because he did not read it in his LXX (he writes Greek).

The following was given on the LXX-list (Dec. 2005):

- "There are Old Latin manuscripts with and without  $K\alpha\iota\nu\alpha\nu$  in Genesis 11. Vulgate is uniform in rejecting  $K\alpha\iota\nu\alpha\nu$ ." [vg is translated from the Hebrew]
- "The name is also found in Jubilees (Ethiopic for sure)"
- "Gen 10:22-24 and Gen 11:12-13 are not found in the Dead Sea Scrolls, are not found in any of the pre Christian LXX manuscripts, are only found in 2 LXX manuscripts that predate the Great Codices, see P.Berlin Graec.Fol.66 I,II (Rahlfs 911), a Christian MS of about the late 3rd century, and P.Beatty IV (Rahlfs 961), a Christian MS of about the early 4th century."
- "The sequence KAIKAINANKAI at Gen 10.22 is ripe for corruption and variation. If you want to see how much, check Wevers' Gottingen edition. There is much confusion in the textual witnesses on these matters. I doubt that there is anything certifiably "Christian" about any of it."
- "the Genesis Apocryphon lists the sons of Shem at 1QapGen 12:11. The beginning of the list has been lost, but the end is there. The list is in the same order as the LXX, so fortunately we can see where the  $K\alpha\iota\nu\alpha\nu$  would have been at the end of the list. It is not there. We have: ...WR )RPK\$D LWD W)RM WBNN NQBN XM\$ (...ur Arpachshad Lud and Aram and five daughters). No QYNN."

Looking this up in the Göttingen edition, the papyri P833, P911 and P961 omit  $K\alpha\iota\nu\alpha\nu$  in 10:24, but not 10:22, and have it in chapter 11. Only MS 319 omits in all cases.

So, the earliest evidence in the LXX we have for  $K\alpha\iota\nu\alpha\nu$  is from the late 3rd CE (P911).

The only (possible) pre-Christian reference to  $K\alpha\iota\nu\alpha\nu$  can be found in Jubilees. Jubilees was written around 109-105 BCE. The possible references are in ch. 7 and 8.

There is  $\underline{no}$   $K\alpha\iota\nu\alpha\nu$  in chapter 7 (equals Gen 10:22): "And these are the sons of Shem: Elam, and Asshur, and Arpachshad -this (son) was born two years after the flood- and Lud, and Aram."

But  $K\alpha\iota\nu\alpha\nu$  is mentioned in ch. 8, 1-5: " 1 In the twenty-ninth jubilee, in the first week, [1373 A.M.] in the beginning thereof <u>Arpachshad</u> took to himself a wife and her name was Rasu'eja, the daughter of Susan, the daughter of Elam, and 2 she bare him a son in the third year in this week, [1375 A.M.] and he called his name <u>Kainam</u>. [...] 5 And in the thirtieth jubilee, [1429 A.M.] in the second week, in the first year thereof, <u>he [Kainan or Arpachshad]</u> took to himself a wife, and her name was Melka, the daughter of Madai, the son of Japheth, and in the fourth year [1432 A.M.] he begat a son, 6 and called his name <u>Shelah</u>: [...] and Shelah grew up and took to himself a wife, [...] 7 And she bare him a son in the fifth year [1503 A.M.] thereof, and he called his name Eber

So, depending on who the "he" is in vs. 5, we possibly have the succession from the LXX and Lk 3:36:  $A\rho\phi\alpha\xi\alpha\delta$  -  $K\alpha\iota\nu\alpha\nu$  -  $\Sigma\alpha\lambda\alpha$  -  $E\beta\varepsilon\rho$ 

List-comment: "None of the Qumran fragments contain Jubilees 8. A Syriac fragment has most of 8:2-4. The Latin and Ethiopic manuscripts of Jubilees tend to be harmonized to the Vulgate and LXX (via the Ethiopic OT). However, the Syriac could be an independent witness to the pre-Christian text of Jubilees if it is translated directly from the Hebrew, as Tisserant argued."

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 4:2 ἡμέρας τεσσεράκοντα πειραζόμενος ὑπὸ τοῦ διαβόλου. Καὶ οὐκ ἔφαγεν οὐδὲν ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις ἐκείναις καὶ συντελεσθεισῶν αὐτῶν ἐπείνασεν.

BYZ Luke 4:2 ἡμέρας τεσσαράκοντα πειραζόμενος ὑπὸ τοῦ διαβόλου καὶ οὐκ ἔφαγεν οὐδὲν ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις ἐκείναις καὶ συντελεσθεισῶν αὐτῶν ὕστερον ἐπείνασεν

Not in NA and SQE but in Tis!

Byz A, K, W,  $\Delta$ ,  $\Pi$ ,  $\Psi$ , f1, f13, 33, 565, 700, Maj, f, ff<sup>2</sup>, q, r<sup>1</sup>, Sy-P, Sy-H, goth

txt 01, B, D, L, W, Θ, 788(f13), 579, 1241, 2542, pc, Lat(a, aur, b, c, d, e, l, vg), Sy-S, Co, arm, geo, aeth

Lacuna: C,  $\Xi$ 

### Parallel:

 $NA^{27}$  Matthew 4:2 καὶ νηστεύσας ἡμέρας τεσσεράκοντα καὶ νύκτας τεσσεράκοντα, ὕστερον ἐπείνασεν.

Clearly a harmonization to Mt. There is no reason for an omission.

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 4:4 καὶ ἀπεκρίθη πρὸς αὐτὸν ὁ Ἰησοῦς· γέγραπται ὅτι οὐκ ἐπ' ἄρτῳ μόνῳ ζήσεται ὁ ἄνθρωπος.

BYZ Luke 4:4 καὶ ἀπεκρίθη Ἰησοῦς πρὸς αὐτὸν λέγων, Γέγραπται ὅτι Οὐκ ἐπ ἄρτῳ μόνῳ ζήσεται ἄνθρωπος ἀλλ' ἐπὶ παντὶ ῥήματι Θεοῦ.

T&T #4

Byz A, D, Θ, Ψ, f1, f13, 33, 579, 892, Maj, Latt, Sy-P, Sy-H, bo<sup>pt</sup>, goth, [<u>Trg</u>] + add after ἡήματι: ἐκπορευομένω διὰ στόματος
118, 157, 205, 209, 1071, 1424, al<sup>118</sup>, bo<sup>mss</sup>

txt 01, B, L, W, 788(=f13), 264, 1241, Sy-S, sa, bo<sup>pt</sup>

Lacuna: C, E

B: no umlaut

### Parallel:

NA<sup>27</sup> Matthew 4:4

...  $\frac{\dot{\alpha}\lambda\lambda'}{\dot{\epsilon}\pi\dot{\epsilon}}$  παντὶ ἡήματι  $\frac{\dot{\epsilon}}{\dot{\epsilon}}$ κπορευομέν $\frac{\dot{\epsilon}}{\dot{\epsilon}}$  διὰ στόματος θεοῦ. Ο, a, b,  $\frac{\dot{\epsilon}}{\dot{\epsilon}}$   $\frac{\dot{\alpha}\lambda\lambda'}{\dot{\epsilon}}$   $\frac{\dot{\epsilon}}{\dot{\epsilon}}$  παντὶ ἡήματι  $\frac{\dot{\epsilon}}{\dot{\epsilon}}$  θεοῦ.

LXX Deuteronomy 8:3 ... ἀλλ' ἐπὶ παντὶ ῥήματι τῷ ἐκπορευομένῳ διὰ στόματος θεοῦ ζήσεται ὁ ἄνθρωπος

The addition is well known from Mt and it is only natural to insert it here, too. On the other hand the support for the omission is not very good. But there is no reason for an omission.

It is probable that the addition was not in Q and that it was Mt, who inserted it here. IQP's Crit. ed. does not have it in Q.

Rating: 2? (NA probably original)

External Rating: 2 (NA clearly original) (after weighting the witnesses)

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 4:5 Καὶ ἀναγαγών αὐτὸν ἔδειξεν αὐτῷ πάσας τὰς βασιλείας τῆς οἰκουμένης ἐν στιγμῆ χρόνου

BYZ Luke 4:5 Καὶ ἀναγαγών αὐτὸν ὁ διάβολος εἰς ὅρος ὑψηλον ἔδειξεν αὐτῷ πάσας τὰς βασιλείας τῆς οἰκουμένης ἐν στιγμῆ χρόνου

Byz <u>ὁ διάβολος εἰς ὄρος ὑψηλον</u>

A, Θ, Ψ, 0102, 33, 579, 1342, Maj, it(d, f, ff<sup>2</sup>, l, q), Sy-P, Sy-H, bo<sup>mss</sup>, goth

δ διάβολος εἰς ὄρος ὑψηλὸν λίαν εἰς ὄρος ὑψηλὸν λίαν εἰς ὄρος ὑψηλον

εἰς ὄρος ὁ διάβολος "satanas" f13, c, r<sup>1</sup>, vg<sup>ms</sup>, sa<sup>ms</sup> D, 788(=f13) O1<sup>C1</sup>, f1, 700, 2542, pc, sa<sup>mss</sup>, bo<sup>pt</sup>, arm, geo W, e aur, b, g<sup>1</sup>, vg<sup>mss</sup> Sy-S

txt 01\*, B, L, 1241, pc, sa<sup>mss</sup>, bo<sup>pt</sup>

Lacuna: C, E

B: no umlaut

#### Parallel:

NA<sup>27</sup> Matthew 4:8 Πάλιν παραλαμβάνει αὐτὸν  $\frac{\dot{o}}{\dot{o}}$  διάβολος εἰς ὄρος  $\frac{\dot{b}\psi\eta\lambda\dot{o}\nu}{\dot{b}\iota}$  καὶ δείκνυσιν αὐτῷ πάσας τὰς βασιλείας τοῦ κόσμου καὶ τὴν δόξαν αὐτῶν

The support is not good for the omission and it is slightly awkward without the words ("led him up" to what?). h.t. is possible (ON - ON), note the C1 correction of O1.

The variety of the readings indicates a secondary cause though. Very probably from Mt (so Weiss).

IQP's Crit. ed. has the Matthean  $\delta$  διάβολος  $\epsilon$ ίς ὄρος ὑψηλον λίαν with ὑψηλον λίαν in double brackets indicating doubt that text was present there.

Rating: 2? (NA probably original)

External Rating: 2 (NA clearly original) (after weighting the witnesses)

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 4:8 καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτῷ· γέγραπται· κύριον τὸν θεόν σου προσκυνήσεις καὶ αὐτῷ μόνῳ λατρεύσεις.

BYZ Luke 4:8 καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς αὐτῷ εἶπεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς <u>Ύπαγε ὀπίσω μου,</u> Σατανᾶ· Γέγραπται προσκυνήσεις Κύριον τὸν θεόν σου καὶ αὐτῷ μόνῳ λατρεύσεις

Byz A,  $\Theta$ ,  $\Psi$ , 0102, f13, 157, 1071, Maj, it(b, e, l, q, r<sup>1</sup>), Sy-H, bo<sup>pt</sup>, Justin<sup>1/2</sup>

txt 01, B, D, L, W, E, f1, 788(f13), 22, 33, 579, 700, 892\*, 1241, 2542, pc<sup>7</sup>, Lat(a, aur, c, d, f, ff<sup>2</sup>, vg), Sy-S, Sy-P, sa, bo<sup>pt</sup>, arm, geo, goth, Justin<sup>1/2</sup> pc = 372, 903, 1005, 1210, 1365, 2372, L854

(The omission by 788 is not listed in Geerlings, but in IGNTP and Swanson!)

### Lacuna: C

**B:** umlaut (1310 C 25 L)

καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτῷ· γέγραπται· κύριον Β has: καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς αὐτῷ εἶπεν Ἰησοῦς γέγραπται· κύριον It is not clear if the umlaut indicates the word order variant in B or the Ὑπαγε οπίσω μου variant.

#### Parallel:

NA<sup>27</sup> Matthew 4:10 τότε λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς ὑπαγε, σατανᾶ· BYZ Matthew 4:10 τότε λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς ὑπαγε ὀπίσω μου  $\Sigma$ ατανᾶ·

txt 01, B, C\*, K, W,  $\Delta$ , f1, f13, 565, 579\*, 700, 892\*, k, vg, Sy-P, mae, bo, Or Byz  $C^c$ , D, L, Z, 33, 118<sup>s</sup>, 1582<sup>c</sup>, 579<sup>c</sup>, 1071, Maj, Sy-S, Sy-C, sa<sup>mss</sup>, bo<sup>mss</sup> [A,  $\Theta$  lacuna]

## Compare:

 $NA^{27}$  Matthew 16:23 στραφεὶς εἶπεν τῷ Πέτρῳ· ὑπαγε ὀπίσω μου, σατανᾶ·  $NA^{27}$  Mark 8:33 ἐπετίμησεν Πέτρῳ καὶ λέγει· ὑπαγε ὀπίσω μου, σατανᾶ,

It is interesting to note that here no omission of  $\delta\pi i\sigma\omega$   $\mu\sigma v$  occurs. The text is added in the full Byzantine form. The long form must be old, because it appears already once in Justin (Dial. 103:6).

## 15. Difficult variant

Minority reading:

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 4:17 καὶ ἐπεδόθη αὐτῷ βιβλίον τοῦ προφήτου 'Ησαΐου καὶ ἀναπτύξας τὸ βιβλίον εὖρεν τὸν τόπον οὖ ἦν γεγραμμένον·

ἀνοίξας A, B, L, W, Ξ, 788(=f13), 33, 579, 892, 1241, pc<sup>3</sup>,

NA<sup>25</sup>, WH, Weiss, Trg pc = 1195, 1210<sup>c</sup>, 2643

txt 01, D, Θ, Ψ, f1, f13, 157, 1071, Maj, Latt

IGNTP lists all Sy (S, P, H, Pal), Co and Arm for ἀνοίξας.

Lacuna: C
B: no umlaut

Compare:

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 4:20 καὶ πτύξας τὸ βιβλίον ἀποδοὺς τῷ ὑπηρέτῃ ἐκάθισεν καὶ πάντων οἱ ὀφθαλμοὶ ἐν τῇ συναγωγῷ ἦσαν ἀτενίζοντες αὐτῷ.

Regarding ἀνοίγω compare also: Rev 5:1-5

Both words mean essentially the same ("open"), but  $\alpha\nu\alpha\pi\tau\dot{\nu}\sigma\sigma\omega$  is used especially for "unrolling scrolls". It is possible that it is a harmonization to immediate context, verse 20 (so Weiss).  $\pi\tau\dot{\nu}\sigma\sigma\omega$  means "close (a book)".  $\alpha\nu\alpha\pi\tau\dot{\nu}\sigma\sigma\omega$  is a rare word. It appears only here in the NT and only 6 times in the LXX.  $\alpha\nu\sigma\dot{\nu}\omega$  on the other hand is a very common word, appearing 260 times in the Bible (77 times in the NT).

Rating: - (indecisive)

External Rating: 1? (NA probably wrong) (after weighting the witnesses)

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 4:18 πνεῦμα κυρίου ἐπ' ἐμὲ οὖ εἴνεκεν ἔχρισέν με εὐαγγελίσασθαι πτωχοῖς, ἀπέσταλκέν με, κηρύξαι αἰχμαλώτοις ἄφεσιν καὶ τυφλοῖς ἀνάβλεψιν, ἀποστεῖλαι τεθραυσμένους ἐν ἀφέσει,

BYZ Luke 4:18 Πνεῦμα κυρίου ἐπ ἐμέ οὖ εἴνεκεν ἔχρισέν με εὐαγγελίσασθαι πτωχοῖς ἀπέσταλκέν με ἰὰσασθαι τοὺς συντετριμμένους τὴν καρδίαν, κηρύξαι αἰχμαλώτοις ἄφεσιν καὶ τυφλοῖς ἀνάβλεψιν ἀποστεῖλαι τεθραυσμένους ἐν ἀφέσει

txt 01, B, D, L, W, Ξ, f13, 33, 579\*, 700, 892\*, Lat, Sy-S, Co, goth, Or, Eus

Lacuna: C

B: no umlaut

No parallel. Quote from:

LXX Isaiah 61:1 πνεῦμα κυρίου ἐπ' ἐμέ οὖ εἴνεκεν ἔχρισέν με εὐαγγελίσασθαι πτωχοῖς ἀπέσταλκέν με ἰάσασθαι τοὺς συντετριμμένους τῆ καρδία

 $τὴν καρδίαν Β, <math>L^p$ ,  $C^p$ 

κηρύξαι αίχμαλώτοις ἄφεσιν καὶ τυφλοῖς ἀνάβλεψιν

# Compare also:

LXX Psalm 146:3 ὁ ἰώμενος τοὺς συντετριμμένους <u>τὴν καρδίαν</u>

There is no reason for an omission. Probably the words have been added to cite Isaiah more completely.

For the question of interpunction compare: E. Nestle "Lk 4:18-19" ZNW 2 (1901) 153-57

## Minority reading:

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 4:26 καὶ πρὸς οὐδεμίαν αὐτῶν ἐπέμφθη 'Ηλίας εἰ μὴ εἰς  $\Sigma$ άρεπτα τῆς  $\Sigma$ ιδωνίας πρὸς γυναῖκα χήραν.

Σύραν cj. (Julius Wellhausen, 1844-1918)

B: no umlaut

#### Context:

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 4:25 ἐπ' ἀληθείας δὲ λέγω ὑμῖν, πολλαὶ χ<u>ῆραι</u> ἦσαν ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις Ἡλίου ἐν τῷ Ἰσραήλ, ὅτε ἐκλείσθη ὁ οὐρανὸς ἐπὶ ἔτη τρία καὶ μῆνας ἕξ, ὡς ἐγένετο λιμὸς μέγας ἐπὶ πᾶσαν τὴν γῆν, 26 καὶ πρὸς οὐδεμίαν αὐτῶν ἐπέμφθη Ἡλίας εἰ μὴ εἰς Σάρεπτα τῆς Σιδωνίας πρὸς γυναῖκα χ<u>ήραν.</u> 27 καὶ πολλοὶ λεπροὶ ἦσαν ἐν τῷ Ἰσραὴλ ἐπὶ Ἐλισαίου τοῦ προφήτου, καὶ οὐδεὶς αὐτῶν ἐκαθαρίσθη εἰ μὴ Ναιμὰν ὁ Σύρος.

25 But the truth is, there were many <u>widows in Israel</u> in the time of Elijah, when the heaven was shut up three years and six months, and there was a severe famine over all the land; 26 yet Elijah was sent to none of them

except in Zarephath in Sidon to a widow / Syrian woman.

27 There were also many lepers in Israel in the time of the prophet Elisha, and none of them was cleansed

except Naaman the Syrian."

χήραν in verse 26 is superfluous, because the widows have already been mentioned in verse 25 and are referred back to in verse 26 with the words  $\pi\rho\dot{\delta}\varsigma$  οὐδεμίαν αὐτῶν ("to none of them").

"Syran" would also make a good symmetry with "Naaman the Syrian" in verse 27 and contrasts the "widows in Israel".

Perhaps Luke would have accepted this reading, if he would have heard about it.

Minority reading:

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 4:38  $^{7}$ Αναστὰς δὲ ἀπὸ τῆς συναγωγῆς εἰσῆλθεν εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν Σίμωνος  $_{-}^{-}$ . πενθερὰ δὲ τοῦ Σίμωνος ἦν συνεχομένη πυρετῷ μεγάλῳ καὶ ἠρώτησαν αὐτὸν περὶ αὐτῆς.

 
$$^{\mathsf{T}}$$
 καὶ  $^{\mathsf{A}}$ νδρέου D, it(b, c, d, e, ff², l,  $^{\mathsf{1}}$ ),  $^{\mathsf{y}}$ 

Lat(a, aur, f, q, vg) reads txt.

B: no umlaut

#### Parallel:

 $NA^{27}$  Mark 1:29 Καὶ εὐθὺς ἐκ τῆς συναγωγῆς ἐξελθόντες ἦλθον εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν  $\Sigma$ ίμωνος καὶ ἀνδρέου μετὰ Ἰακώβου καὶ Ἰωάννου.

Probably a harmonization to Mk 1:29.

It is also possible that the words have been added to get a plural subject for the following  $\kappa\alpha$   $\mathring{\eta}\rho\mathring{\omega}$   $\tau\eta\sigma\alpha\nu$   $\alpha\mathring{\upsilon}\tau\grave{o}\nu$ .

There is no reason for an omission.

Rating: 2? (NA probably original)

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 4:41 έξήρχετο δὲ καὶ δαιμόνια ἀπὸ πολλῶν κρ[αυγ]άζοντα καὶ λέγοντα ὅτι σὺ εἶ ου υἱὸς τοῦ θεοῦ. καὶ ἐπιτιμῶν οὐκ εἴα αὐτὰ λαλεῖν, ὅτι ἤδεισαν τὸν χριστὸν αὐτὸν εἶναι.

BYZ Luke 4:41 ἐξήρχετο δὲ καὶ δαιμόνια ἀπὸ πολλῶν κράζοντα καὶ λέγοντα ὅτι  $\Sigma$ ὲ εἶ ὁ Xριστὸς ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ θεοῦ καὶ ἐπιτιμῶν οὐκ εἴα αὐτὰ λαλεῖν ὅτι ἤδεισαν τὸν Xριστὸν αὐτὸν εἶναι

Byz A, Q,  $\Theta$ ,  $\Psi$ , 0102, f1, f13, Maj, f, q, Sy-P, Sy-H, bo<sup>pt</sup>, goth

txt P75, 01, B, C, D, F, L, R, W, X, Ξ, 788(=f13), 33, 579, 700, 1241, 2542, pc, Lat, Sy-S, sa, bo<sup>pt</sup>, arm, Marcion<sup>T</sup>, Or

B: no umlaut

κράζοντα Β, C, K, L, N, Θ, Ξ, Ψ, f1, 33, 565, 579, 892, 1241, 1424, pm κραυγάζοντα Α, D, Q, W, Γ, Δ, f13, 700, pm, Or

No parallel.

Compare:

NA<sup>27</sup> Matthew 16:16 ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ Σίμων Πέτρος εἶπεν σὺ εἶ ὁ χριστὸς ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ θεοῦ τοῦ ζῶντος.

It is a natural addition, probably from Mt (so Weiss) and there is no reason for an omission.

## 16. Difficult variant

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 4:44 Kαὶ ἦν κηρύσσων εἰς τὰς συναγωγὰς τῆς  $\raiset{Ioυδαίας}$ .

BYZ Luke 4:44 καὶ ην κηρύσσων  $\dot{\epsilon}$ ν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς τῆς  $\Gamma$ αλιλαίας.

T&T #5

Byz A, D,  $\Theta$ ,  $\Psi$ , f13, 33, 1071, Maj, Latt, Sy-P, Sy-H<sup>mg</sup>, bo<sup>pt</sup>, goth, <u>Tra</u>

txt P75, 01, B, C, L Q, R, f1, 22, 131, 157, 579, 892, 1241, al<sup>53</sup>, Lect, Sy-S, Sy-H, sa, bo<sup>pt</sup>, <u>WH</u>, <u>NA<sup>25</sup></u>, <u>Gre</u>, <u>Bois</u>, <u>Weiss</u>, <u>Trg<sup>mg</sup></u>

τῆς  $\frac{10υδαίας καὶ Γαλιλαίας}{Γαλιλαίας καὶ τῆς <math>\frac{1}{1}$ 0υδαίας  $\frac{1}{1}$ 0υδαίας  $\frac{1}{1}$ 0υδαίας  $\frac{1}{1}$ 10υδαίας  $\frac{1}{1}$ 10υδαίας

των 'Ιουδαίων W, 713, 1282<sup>c</sup>, 2147 αὐτων 517, 954, 1424, 1675,  $pc^5$  (= 505, 702, 976, 1048, 2522)

Lacuna:  $\Xi$  **B: no umlaut** 

Compare:

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 4:14 Καὶ ὑπέστρεψεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐν τῇ δυνάμει τοῦ πνεύματος εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν. καὶ φήμη ἐξῆλθεν καθ' ὅλης τῆς περιχώρου περὶ αὐτοῦ.

#### Parallels:

 $NA^{27}$  Mark 1:39 Kαὶ ἦλθεν κηρύσσων εἰς τὰς συναγωγὰς αὐτῶν εἰς ὅλην τὴν  $\Gamma$ αλιλαίαν καὶ τὰ δαιμόνια ἐκβάλλων.

"Judaeae" Lat<sup>ms</sup> (s. Zahn)

NA<sup>27</sup> Matthew 4:23 Καὶ περιῆγεν ἐν ὅλῃ τῆ  $\Gamma$ αλιλαία διδάσκων ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς αὐτῶν καὶ κηρύσσων τὸ εὐαγγέλιον τῆς βασιλείας

Note previous verse:

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 4:43 ὁ δὲ εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτοὺς ὅτι καὶ ταῖς ἑτέραις πόλεσιν εὐαγγελίσασθαί με δεῖ τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ, ὅτι ἐπὶ τοῦτο ἀπεστάλην.

Note next verse:

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 5:1 ... αὐτὸς ἦν ἑστώς παρὰ τὴν  $\lambda$ ίμνην  $\Gamma$ εννησαρέτ

Note also:

 $NA^{27}$  Mark 1:28 καὶ έξηλθεν ή ἀκοὴ αὐτοῦ εὐθὺς πανταχοῦ εἰς ὅλην τὴν περίχωρον τῆς Γαλιλαίας.

01\*: Ἰουδαίας (28: Ἰορδάνου)

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 1:26 Έν δὲ τῷ μηνὶ τῷ ἕκτῳ ἀπεστάλη ὁ ἄγγελος Γαβριὴλ ἀπὸ τοῦ θεοῦ εἰς πόλιν τῆς <u>Γαλιλαίας</u> ἧ ὄνομα Ναζαρὲθ

**01\***: Ἰουδαίας (pc: Ἰούδα)

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 23:55 Κατακολουθήσασαι δὲ αἱ γυναῖκες, αἵτινες ἦσαν συνεληλυθυῖαι ἐκ τῆς Γαλιλαίας αὐτῷ,

179: <u>Ἰουδέας</u> (Ι*G*NTP)

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 1:5 Ἐγένετο ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις Ἡρώδου <u>βασιλέως τῆς</u> Ἰουδαίας

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 7:17 καὶ ἐξῆλθεν ὁ λόγος οὖτος <u>ἐν ὅλη τῆ Ἰουδαία</u> περὶ αὐτοῦ καὶ πάση τῆ περιχώρω.

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 23:5 οἱ δὲ ἐπίσχυον λέγοντες ὅτι ἀνασείει τὸν λαὸν διδάσκων καθ' ὅλης τῆς Ἰουδαίας, καὶ ἀρξάμενος ἀπὸ τῆς Γαλιλαίας ἕως ὧδε.

 $NA^{27}$  Mark 1:5 καὶ ἐξεπορεύετο πρὸς αὐτὸν πᾶσα ἡ Ἰουδαία χώρα

 $\rm Ioυ\delta\alpha$ ίας is very strange. If it's an error, it must be a very early one, possibly even by Lk himself (in which case we should not correct it, but we will never know). The last mentioned place was in verse 14, Galilea. The next mentioned place, in the following verse 5:1, is the lake of Gennesaret. Also the parallels, including Luke's source Mk, have Galilea.

On the other hand it is possible that Galilea is a harmonization to the parallel accounts. It is quite possible that  $\dot{I}o\upsilon\delta\alpha\acute{\iota}\alpha\varsigma$  was the original text and that later scribes tried to work around that by changing it to the Mt/Mk parallel or into  $\tau \hat{\omega} \nu$   $\dot{I}o\upsilon\delta\alpha\acute{\iota}\omega\nu$  or  $\alpha \dot{\upsilon}\tau \hat{\omega}\nu$ .

There is no reason why someone should change Galilea into Judea here, except accidentally. The large array of witnesses makes this quite improbable.

Is it possible that the "other cities" in the previous verse 43 inspired some scribes to think of Judea?

Another possibility is that Judea is meant here as "land of the Jews" as in Mk 1:5 (so Weiss). This is also clearly meant in Lk 1:5 and possibly also in Lk 7:17 and Lk 23:5. This interpretation would also be in line with the statement in verse 43 "I must proclaim the good news of the kingdom of God to the other cities also".

It is interesting that the majority of Lectionaries apparently read  ${\rm Jou}\delta\alpha \acute{\iota}\alpha\varsigma$  here (Wachtel, SBL 2005).

Rating: - (indecisive)

External Rating: 27 (NA probably original) (after weighting the witnesses)

## 17. Difficult variant

## Minority reading:

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 5:2 καὶ εἶδεν <u>δύο πλοῖα</u> ἑστῶτα παρὰ τὴν λίμνην· οἱ δὲ ἁλιεῖς ἀπ' αὐτῶν ἀποβάντες ἔπλυνον τὰ δίκτυα.

δύο πλοῖα P75,  $O1^{c}$ ,  $C^{c3}$ , D,  $\Theta$ , f1, f13, 157, 565, 700, Maj, Lat, Bois, Trg

πλοῖα 01\*

πλοῖα δύο B, W, 579, 892, pc, e, WH, Bal

δύο πλοιάρια Α, C\*, L, Q<sup>sic</sup>, Ψ, 1\*, 33, 1071, 1241, 1424, al,

a, f, NA<sup>25</sup>, WH<sup>mg</sup>, Gre

πλοιάρια δύο Weiss (no MS support)

Lacuna:  $\Xi$  **B: no umlaut** 

## Compare:

NA<sup>27</sup> John 6:23 ἄλλα ἦλθεν <u>πλοι[άρι]α</u> ἐκ Τιβεριάδος ἐγγὺς τοῦ τόπου ὅπου ἔφαγον τὸν ἄρτον εὐχαριστήσαντος τοῦ κυρίου.

πλοῖα P75, (01), B, W, Ψ, 157, pc, Lat

πλοιάρια A, (D), L, Θ, f1, f13, 33, 579, 1071, 1424, Maj

NA<sup>27</sup> John 6:24  $\dot{\epsilon}$ ν $\dot{\epsilon}$ βησαν αὐτοὶ  $\underline{\epsilon}\dot{i}$ ς τὰ πλοιάρια καὶ ἦλθον  $\dot{\epsilon}\dot{i}$ ς Καφαρναοὺμ ζητοῦντ $\dot{\epsilon}$ ς τὸν Ἰησοῦν.

πλοῖα (01), A, Θ, f1, 28, 157, 565, 700, 1424, Maj πλοιάρια P75, 01<sup>C2</sup>, B, L, N, W, Ψ, 33, 579, 892, 1071, al

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 5:3 ἐμβὰς δὲ εἰς Ἐν τῶν πλοίων, NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 5:7 καὶ κατένευσαν τοῖς μετόχοις ἐν τῶ ἑτέρω πλοίω

Interesting, because a diminutive appears. Similar to Jo 6:23, see there.

Blass notes that diminutives are not accepted in "good Greek", so it is possible that scribes changed  $\pi\lambda o\iota\dot{\alpha}\rho\iota\alpha$  into  $\pi\lambda o\hat{\iota}\alpha$ .

#### Difficult.

Weiss (Textkritik, p. 23) notes that it is possible that scribes found the little boats too small for  $\tau\grave{o}\nu$   $\mathring{o}\chi\lambdao\nu$  of verse 1. Placing  $\delta\acute{u}o$  in front of  $\pi\lambdao\iota\acute{\alpha}\rho\iota\alpha$  should emphasize it. He also suggests a possible conformation to Lk 5:3 and 5:7.

Th. Zahn (Comm. Lk.) thinks that the word order variation of  $\delta\upsilon\grave{o}$  makes it suspect.

Rating: - (indecisive)

External Rating: 2? (NA probably original) (after weighting the witnesses)

Minority reading:

Luke 5:5; Luke 8:24; Luke 8:45; Luke 9:33; Luke 9:49

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 5:5 καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς Σίμων εἶπεν· ἐπιστάτα, δι' ὅλης νυκτὸς κοπιάσαντες οὐδὲν ἐλάβομεν· ἐπὶ δὲ τῷ ῥήματί σου χαλάσω τὰ δίκτυα.

#### B: no umlauts

διδάσκαλε D, a, d (magister)

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 8:24 προσελθόντες δὲ διήγειραν αὐτὸν λέγοντες: ἐπιστάτα ἐπιστάτα, ἀπολλύμεθα. ὁ δὲ διεγερθεὶς ἐπετίμησεν τῷ ἀνέμῳ καὶ τῷ κλύδωνι τοῦ ὕδατος: καὶ ἐπαύσαντο καὶ ἐγένετο γαλήνη.

κύριε, κύριε D, d, Sy-C διδάσκαλε a, c, e,  $r^1$  (magister)

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 8:45 καὶ εἶπεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς· τίς ὁ ἁψάμενός μου; ἀρνουμένων δὲ πάντων εἶπεν ὁ Πέτρος· ἐπιστάτα, οἱ ὄχλοι συνέχουσίν σε καὶ ἀποθλίβουσιν.

διδάσκαλ $\in$  157, a, d,  $r^1$  (magister)

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 9:33 καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ διαχωρίζεσθαι αὐτοὺς ἀπ' αὐτοῦ εἶπεν ὁ Πέτρος πρὸς τὸν Ἰησοῦν' ἐπιστάτα, καλόν ἐστιν ἡμᾶς ὧδε εἶναι, καὶ ποιήσωμεν σκηνὰς τρεῖς, μίαν σοὶ καὶ μίαν Μωϋσεῖ καὶ μίαν Ἰλία, μὴ εἰδὼς ὃ λέγει.

διδάσκαλε P45, X, 157, pc, a, b, d,  $r^1$  (magister)

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 9:49 'Αποκριθεὶς δὲ Ἰωάννης εἶπεν'  $\frac{ϵπιστάτα}{ϵν}$ , εἴδομέν τινα ϵν τῷ ἀνόματί σου ἐκβάλλοντα δαιμόνια καὶ ἐκωλύομεν αὐτόν, ὅτι οὐκ ἀκολουθεῖ μεθ' ἡμῶν.

διδάσκαλε P45,  $C^*$ , L, Ξ, 157, 892, 1342, pc, e, a, d,  $r^1$ , Sy-H<sup>mg</sup>, bo omit: Sy-C

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 17:13 καὶ αὐτοὶ ἦραν φωνὴν λέγοντες Ἰησοῦ ἐπιστάτα, ἐλέησον ἡμᾶς.

<u>omit:</u> 472

Probably changed to avoid the unusual (for the NT) term.

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 5:17 καὶ δύναμις κυρίου ἦν εἰς τὸ ἰᾶσθαι <u>αὐτόν</u>.

BYZ Luke 5:17 καὶ δύναμις κυρίου ην  $\epsilon$ ίς τὸ ἰᾶσθαι  $\alpha$ ύτούς.

T&T #6

Byz A, C, D, Θ, Ψ, f1, f13, 33, 892, 1071, Maj, Latt, Sy-P, Sy-H, bo, goth, <u>Trg</u> txt 01, B, L, W, Ξ, 579, 2542, pc<sup>8</sup>, Sy-S, sa, <u>Trg<sup>mg</sup></u> pc = 313, 371, 434, 752, 1016, 1264, 1821, 1822

<u>πάντας</u> K, bo<sup>ms</sup> <u>αὐτούς πάντας</u> Sy-Pal?

UBS and IGNTP have Sy-Pal for the K reading, the conflated extra reading is only in Metzger's commentary. A.S. Lewis says "all have  $\pi\acute{\alpha}\nu\tau\alpha\varsigma$  for  $\alpha\mathring{\upsilon}\tau\acute{o}\nu$ ."

<u>omit καὶ δύναμις ... αὐτόν</u> 1241 **B: no umlaut** 

 $\epsilon$ ἰς τὸ ἰᾶσθαι αὐτόν AcI "for his healing"

 $\epsilon$ ίς τὸ  $i\hat{\alpha}\sigma\theta\alpha$ ι  $\alpha\dot{\nu}$ τούς "to heal them"

Compare:

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 4:40 Δύνοντος δὲ τοῦ ἡλίου ἄπαντες ὅσοι εἶχον ἀσθενοῦντας νόσοις ποικίλαις ἥγαγον αὐτοὺς πρὸς αὐτόν ὁ δὲ ἑνὶ ἑκάστῳ αὐτῶν τὰς χεῖρας ἐπιτιθεὶς <u>ἐθεράπευεν αὐτούς.</u>

Robertson: "neat Greek, but awkward English". Possibly the AcI has not been understood.  $\alpha \dot{\upsilon} \tau \acute{o} \nu$  is the subject of  $\tau \grave{o}$  i $\hat{\alpha} \sigma \theta \alpha \iota$ , not the object.

It is possible that αὐτόν has been changed to αὐτούς as a conformation to Lk 4:40. There is no reason for a change from αὐτούς to αὐτόν.

## Minority reading:

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 5:25 καὶ παραχρῆμα ἀναστὰς ἐνώπιον αὐτῶν, ἄρας ἐφ' ὃ κατέκειτο, ἀπῆλθεν εἰς τὸν οἶκον αὐτοῦ δοξάζων τὸν θεόν. NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 5:26 καὶ ἔκστασις ἔλαβεν ἄπαντας καὶ ἐδόξαζον τὸν θεὸν καὶ ἐπλήσθησαν φόβου λέγοντες ὅτι εἴδομεν παράδοξα σήμερον.

omit: D, M, S, W, X,  $\Psi$ ,  $\Omega^*$ , 157, 579, 1241, pc<sup>10</sup>, e, d 118, 205, 209(=f1), 13, 69, 124, 174, 788(=f13),

καὶ ἔκστασις ἔλαβεν ἄπαντας α

f13: 230, 346, 828, 983 have the words.

B: no umlaut

#### Parallels:

NA<sup>27</sup> Matthew 9:8  $\frac{1}{6}$ ούντες δὲ οἱ ὅχλοι ἐφοβήθησαν καὶ ἐδόξασαν τὸν  $\frac{0}{6}$ Εὸν τὸν δόντα ἐξουσίαν τοιαύτην τοῖς ἀνθρώποις. NA<sup>27</sup> Mark 2:12 καὶ ἠγέρθη καὶ εὐθὺς ἄρας τὸν κράβαττον ἐξῆλθεν ἔμπροσθεν πάντων, ώστε ἐξίστασθαι πάντας καὶ δοξάζειν τὸν θεὸν λέγοντας ὅτι οὕτως οὐδέποτε εἴδομεν.

Very probably omitted due to h.t. (ending verse 25).

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 5:33 Οἱ δὲ εἶπαν πρὸς αὐτόν· \_\_\_\_ οἱ μαθηταὶ Ἰωάννου νηστεύουσιν πυκνὰ καὶ δεήσεις ποιοῦνται ὁμοίως καὶ οἱ τῶν Φαρισαίων, οἱ δὲ σοὶ ἐσθίουσιν καὶ πίνουσιν.

BYZ Luke 5:33 Οἱ δὲ εἶπον πρὸς αὐτόν διά τί οἱ μαθηταὶ Ἰωάννου νηστεύουσιν πυκνὰ καὶ δεήσεις ποιοῦνται ὁμοίως καὶ οἱ τῶν Φαρισαίων οἱ δὲ σοὶ ἐσθίουσιν καὶ πίνουσιν

Byz  $01^{\star,C2}$ , A, C, D, R,  $\Theta$ ,  $\Psi$ , f1, f13, 579, Maj, Latt, Sy, bo<sup>pt</sup>, goth, [Trg] txt P4(200 CE),  $01^{C1}$ , B, L, W,  $\Xi$ , 33, 157, 892, 1241, pc, sa, bo<sup>pt</sup>

IGNTP and Hoskier's collation have 157 for txt, Swanson for Byz. Sy-S and Sy-C have lacunae.

B: no umlaut

#### Parallels:

NA<sup>27</sup> Matthew 9:14 Τότε προσέρχονται αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ Ἰωάννου λέγοντες διὰ τί ἡμεῖς καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι νηστεύομεν [πολλά], οἱ δὲ μαθηταί σου οὐ νηστεύουσιν;

NA<sup>27</sup> Mark 2:18 Καὶ ἦσαν οἱ μαθηταὶ Ἰωάννου καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι νηστεύοντες. καὶ ἔρχονται καὶ λέγουσιν αὐτῷ· <u>διὰ τί</u> οἱ μαθηταὶ Ἰωάννου καὶ οἱ μαθηταὶ τῶν Φαρισαίων νηστεύουσιν, οἱ δὲ σοὶ μαθηταὶ οὐ νηστεύουσιν;

Very probably a harmonization to Mt, Mk (so Weiss). There is no reason for an omission.

The omission makes a statement out of a question. Jesus answers in verse 34 although it merely says:  $\delta$   $\delta \epsilon$  'Ihooû $\zeta$   $\epsilon i \pi \epsilon \nu$   $\pi \rho \delta \zeta$   $\alpha \dot{\nu} \tau o \dot{\nu} \zeta$ . So, on the one hand it is possible that the  $\delta \iota \dot{\alpha}$   $\tau \dot{\iota}$  has been added to create a question. On the other hand it is possible that the absence of  $\dot{\alpha} \pi o \kappa \rho \iota \theta \epsilon \iota \zeta$  in verse 34 led to the excision of  $\delta \iota \dot{\alpha}$   $\tau \dot{\iota}$  in verse 33 (so Hoskier).

Compare Mk 2:18 where first the statement is made which is then followed by the question!

### 18. Difficult variant

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 5:36  $^{''}$ Ελεγεν δὲ καὶ παραβολὴν πρὸς αὐτοὺς ὅτι οὐδεὶς ἐπίβλημα <u>ἀπὸ ἱματίου καινοῦ σχίσας</u> ἐπιβάλλει ἐπὶ ἱμάτιον παλαιόν εἰ δὲ μή γε, καὶ τὸ καινὸν <u>σχίσει</u> καὶ τῷ παλαιῷ οὐ συμφωνήσει τὸ ἐπίβλημα τὸ ἀπὸ τοῦ καινοῦ.

Not in NA, and only Byz in SQE!

<u>ἀπὸ ἱματίου καινοῦ σχίσας</u> P4(200 CE), 01, B, D, L, W, Θ, Ξ, f1, 22, 33, 157\*, 892, 1241, pc, d, Co

P4: Acc. to Comfort P4\* reads:  $\frac{\alpha\pi\delta}{\mu\alpha\tau}$   $\frac{1}{\mu\alpha\tau}$   $\frac{1}{\mu\alpha\tau}$   $\frac{1}{\mu\alpha\tau}$   $\frac{1}{\mu\alpha\tau}$   $\frac{1}{\mu\alpha\tau}$   $\frac{1}{\mu\alpha\tau}$   $\frac{1}{\mu\alpha\tau}$  which has been corrected then into txt. This is not noted in IGNTP. Sy-S and Sy-C have lacunae.

B: no umlaut

#### Parallels:

NA<sup>27</sup> Mark 2:21 Οὐδεὶς  $\frac{\dot{\epsilon}\pi i \beta \lambda \eta \mu \alpha}{\pi \alpha \lambda \alpha i \acute{o}\nu}$   $\frac{\dot{\epsilon}\pi i \beta \lambda \eta \mu \alpha}{\pi \alpha \lambda \alpha i \acute{o}\nu}$   $\frac{\dot{\epsilon}\pi i \beta \lambda \eta \mu \alpha}{\pi \alpha \lambda \alpha i \acute{o}\nu}$   $\frac{\dot{\epsilon}\pi i \beta \lambda \eta \mu \alpha}{\pi \alpha \lambda \alpha i \acute{o}\nu}$   $\frac{\dot{\epsilon}\pi i \beta \lambda \eta \mu \alpha}{\pi \alpha \lambda \alpha i \acute{o}\nu}$   $\frac{\dot{\epsilon}\pi i \beta \lambda \eta \mu \alpha}{\pi \alpha \lambda \alpha i \acute{o}\nu}$   $\frac{\dot{\epsilon}\pi i \beta \lambda \eta \mu \alpha}{\pi \alpha \lambda \alpha i \acute{o}\nu}$   $\frac{\dot{\epsilon}\pi i \beta \lambda \eta \mu \alpha}{\pi \alpha \lambda \alpha i \acute{o}\nu}$   $\frac{\dot{\epsilon}\pi i \beta \lambda \eta \mu \alpha}{\pi \alpha \lambda \alpha i \acute{o}\nu}$   $\frac{\dot{\epsilon}\pi i \beta \lambda \eta \mu \alpha}{\pi \alpha \lambda \alpha i \acute{o}\nu}$   $\frac{\dot{\epsilon}\pi i \beta \lambda \eta \mu \alpha}{\pi \alpha \lambda \alpha i \acute{o}\nu}$   $\frac{\dot{\epsilon}\pi i \beta \lambda \eta \mu \alpha}{\pi \alpha \lambda \alpha i \acute{o}\nu}$   $\frac{\dot{\epsilon}\pi i \beta \lambda \eta \mu \alpha}{\pi \alpha \lambda \alpha i \acute{o}\nu}$   $\frac{\dot{\epsilon}\pi i \beta \lambda \eta \mu \alpha}{\pi \alpha \lambda \alpha i \acute{o}\nu}$   $\frac{\dot{\epsilon}\pi i \beta \lambda \eta \mu \alpha}{\pi \alpha \lambda \alpha i \acute{o}\nu}$   $\frac{\dot{\epsilon}\pi i \beta \lambda \eta \mu \alpha}{\pi \alpha \lambda \alpha i \acute{o}\nu}$   $\frac{\dot{\epsilon}\pi i \beta \lambda \eta \mu \alpha}{\pi \alpha \lambda \alpha i \acute{o}\nu}$   $\frac{\dot{\epsilon}\pi i \beta \lambda \eta \mu \alpha}{\pi \alpha \lambda \alpha i \acute{o}\nu}$   $\frac{\dot{\epsilon}\pi i \beta \lambda \eta \mu \alpha}{\pi \alpha \lambda \alpha i \acute{o}\nu}$   $\frac{\dot{\epsilon}\pi i \beta \lambda \eta \mu \alpha}{\pi \alpha \lambda \alpha i \acute{o}\nu}$   $\frac{\dot{\epsilon}\pi i \beta \lambda \eta \mu \alpha}{\pi \alpha \lambda \alpha i \acute{o}\nu}$   $\frac{\dot{\epsilon}\pi i \beta \lambda \eta \mu \alpha}{\pi \alpha \lambda \alpha i \acute{o}\nu}$   $\frac{\dot{\epsilon}\pi i \beta \lambda \eta \mu \alpha}{\pi \alpha \lambda \alpha i \acute{o}\nu}$   $\frac{\dot{\epsilon}\pi i \beta \lambda \eta \mu \alpha}{\pi \alpha \lambda \alpha i \acute{o}\nu}$   $\frac{\dot{\epsilon}\pi i \beta \lambda \eta \mu \alpha}{\pi \alpha \lambda \alpha i \acute{o}\nu}$   $\frac{\dot{\epsilon}\pi i \beta \lambda \eta \mu \alpha}{\pi \alpha \lambda \alpha i \acute{o}\nu}$   $\frac{\dot{\epsilon}\pi i \beta \lambda \eta \mu \alpha}{\pi \alpha \lambda \alpha i \acute{o}\nu}$   $\frac{\dot{\epsilon}\pi i \beta \lambda \eta \mu \alpha}{\pi \alpha \lambda \alpha i \acute{o}\nu}$   $\frac{\dot{\epsilon}\pi i \beta \lambda \eta \mu \alpha}{\pi \alpha \lambda \alpha i \acute{o}\nu}$   $\frac{\dot{\epsilon}\pi i \beta \lambda \eta \mu \alpha}{\pi \alpha \lambda \alpha i \acute{o}\nu}$   $\frac{\dot{\epsilon}\pi i \beta \lambda \eta \mu \alpha}{\pi \alpha \lambda \alpha i \acute{o}\nu}$   $\frac{\dot{\epsilon}\pi i \beta \lambda \eta \alpha}{\pi \alpha \lambda \alpha i \acute{o}\nu}$   $\frac{\dot{\epsilon}\pi i \beta \lambda \eta \alpha}{\pi \alpha \lambda \alpha i \acute{o}\nu}$   $\frac{\dot{\epsilon}\pi i \beta \lambda \eta \alpha}{\pi \alpha \lambda \alpha i \acute{o}\nu}$   $\frac{\dot{\epsilon}\pi i \beta \lambda \eta \alpha}{\pi \alpha \lambda \alpha i \acute{o}\nu}$   $\frac{\dot{\epsilon}\pi i \beta \lambda \eta \alpha}{\pi \alpha \lambda \alpha i \acute{o}\nu}$   $\frac{\dot{\epsilon}\pi i \beta \lambda \eta \alpha}{\pi \alpha \lambda \alpha i \acute{o}\nu}$   $\frac{\dot{\epsilon}\pi i \beta \lambda \eta \alpha}{\pi \alpha \lambda \alpha i \acute{o}\nu}$   $\frac{\dot{\epsilon}\pi i \beta \lambda \eta \alpha}{\pi \alpha \lambda \alpha i \acute{o}\nu}$   $\frac{\dot{\epsilon}\pi i \beta \lambda \eta \alpha}{\pi \alpha \lambda \alpha i \acute{o}\nu}$   $\frac{\dot{\epsilon}\pi i \beta \lambda \eta \alpha}{\pi \alpha \lambda \alpha i \acute{o}\nu}$   $\frac{\dot{\epsilon}\pi i \beta \lambda \eta \alpha}{\pi \alpha \lambda \alpha i \acute{o}\nu}$   $\frac{\dot{\epsilon}\pi i \beta \lambda \eta \alpha}{\pi \alpha \lambda \alpha i \acute{o}\nu}$   $\frac{\dot{\epsilon}\pi i \beta \lambda \alpha}{\pi \alpha i \lambda \alpha i \acute{o}\nu}$   $\frac{\dot{\epsilon}\pi i \beta \lambda \alpha}{\pi \alpha i \lambda \alpha i \lambda \alpha}$   $\frac{\dot{\epsilon}\pi i \beta \lambda \alpha}{\pi i \lambda \alpha i \lambda \alpha}$   $\frac{\dot{\epsilon}\pi i \lambda \alpha}{\pi i \lambda}$   $\frac{\dot{\epsilon}\pi i$ 

One of the rare cases with an omission in the Byzantine text (note also next variant).

Both parallel accounts have the genitive without the preposition, but both use different words here and also the sense is slightly different. It seems that  $\sigma\chi\dot{\iota}\zeta\omega$ , "tear", is required in the first place, because  $\kappa\alpha\dot{\iota}$   $\tau\dot{o}$   $\kappa\alpha\iota\nu\dot{o}\nu$   $\sigma\chi\dot{\iota}\zeta\epsilon\iota$  = "also the new will be torn" takes up the word again. Possibly it has been added for this reason?

The only reason to omit  $\sigma\chi\acute{\iota}\sigma\alpha\varsigma$  would be to make it more conform to the parallel accounts.

Rating: - (indecisive)

External Rating: 2? (NA probably original) (after weighting the witnesses)

## 19. Difficult variant

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 5:36  $^{\prime\prime}$ Ελεγεν δὲ καὶ παραβολὴν πρὸς αὐτοὺς ὅτι οὐδεὶς ἐπίβλημα ἀπὸ ἱματίου καινοῦ σχίσας ἐπιβάλλει ἐπὶ ἱμάτιον παλαιόν εἰ δὲ μή γε, καὶ τὸ καινὸν <u>σχίσει</u>

καὶ τῷ παλαιῷ οὐ συμφωνήσει τὸ ἐπίβλημα τὸ ἀπὸ τοῦ καινοῦ.

BYZ Luke 5:36 "Ελεγεν δὲ καὶ παραβολὴν πρὸς αὐτοὺς ὅτι Οὐδεὶς ἐπίβλημα ἱματίου καινοῦ ἐπιβάλλει ἐπὶ ἱμάτιον παλαιόν εἰ δὲ μήγε, καὶ τὸ καινὸν σχίζει καὶ τῶ παλαιῶ οὐ συμφωνει τὸ ἀπὸ τοῦ καινοῦ

Byz A, K,  $\Pi$ , R,  $\Delta$ ,  $\Psi$ , 565, Maj, goth

txt P4(200 CE), 01, B, C, D, L, W, X, Y, Θ, Λ, 0211, 0233, f1, f13, 33, 157, 579, 700, 892, 1071, 1241, 1424, 2542, al, Latt, Sy, Co τὸ ἀπὸ τοῦ καινοῦ ἐπίβλημα D

P4: The editio princeps (Merell, 1938) reconstructs:

# Τω παλαίω ογ [CY]Μ Φωνηςεί <u>το [επίβ]λη</u> <u>Μα</u> το απο τογ κ[αίν]ογ

Lacuna:  $\Xi$ , Sy-S and Sy-C

B: no umlaut

It is possible that in the txt reading a direct subject has been added. This is supported by the fact that in D the word has been added at the end. Is this an independent addition or a re-ordering?

Rating: - (indecisive)

External Rating: 2? (NA probably original) (after weighting the witnesses)

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 5:38 άλλὰ οἶνον νέον εἰς ἀσκοὺς καινοὺς βλητέον.

BYZ Luke 5:38 άλλὰ οἶνον νέον εἰς ἀσκοὺς καινοὺς <u>βλητέον</u> καὶ ἀμφότεροι συντηροῦνται.

T&T #7

Byz A, C, D, R, Θ, Ψ, f13, Maj, Latt, Sy, bo<sup>mss</sup>, goth, [<u>Trg</u>] βάλλουσιν καὶ ἀμφότ∈ροι τηροῦνται D, it, Sy-P, Marcion<sup>A</sup>

txt P4(200 CE), P75<sup>vid</sup>, O1<sup>C1</sup>, B, L, W, f1, 33, 131, 157, 579, 700, 1241, pc<sup>2</sup>, Co O1\*:  $\frac{\beta \dot{\alpha} \lambda \lambda 0 \upsilon \sigma \iota \nu}{W}$  W:  $\frac{\beta \dot{\alpha} \lambda \lambda \eta \tau \alpha \iota}{\rho c}$  pc = 5, 301<sup>C</sup>

Lacuna:  $\Xi$ , Sy-S and Sy-C

B: no umlaut

#### Parallel:

NA<sup>27</sup> Matthew 9:17 ἀλλὰ βάλλουσιν οἶνον νέον εἰς ἀσκοὺς καινούς, καὶ ἀμφότεροι συντηροῦνται.

NA $^{27}$  Mark 2:22 ἀλλὰ οἶνον νέον εἰς ἀσκοὺς καινούς. BYZ Mark 2:22 ἀλλὰ οἶνον νέον εἰς ἀσκοὺς καινούς <u>βλητέον</u>.

omit: 01\*, B, pc<sup>3</sup> pc = 1041, 1282, 2528\* 01 corrected by 01<sup>C1</sup>

Very probably a harmonization to Mt.

Note the rare  $\beta\lambda\eta\tau\dot{\epsilon}o\nu$ , a verbal adjective from  $\beta\acute{\alpha}\lambda\lambda\omega$ : "must be put". This word is basically safe in Lk. It is very questionable if the omission in Mk is correct.

Minority reading:

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 5:39 [καὶ] οὐδεὶς πιὼν παλαιὸν θέλει νέον·  $\lambda$ έγει γάρ· ὁ παλαιὸς χρηστός ἐστιν.

Western non-interpolation

omit verse: D, it(a, b, c, d, e, ff<sup>2</sup>, l, r<sup>1</sup>), Marcion, Ir, Eus

WH have the verse in brackets.

txt P4, P75 ..., Lat(aur, f, q, vg)

omit  $\kappa\alpha i$ : P4, P75<sup>vid</sup>, O1<sup>C2</sup>, B, 579, 700, 892, 1241 (see "Minor variants WH").

Lacuna:  $\Xi$ , Sy-S B: no umlaut

## Compare:

Gospel of Thomas logion 47.3

"No person drinks old wine and immediately desires to drink new wine."

The verse is not in Mt and not in Mk. It has either been omitted due to the harmonizing tendency of D in Lk or it is a secondary interpolation. Since the external evidence is overwhelming, the latter is not very probable.

Why Marcion omitted the sentence is clear, because he thought it validated the authority of the OT.

The saying also appears in the Gospel of Thomas.

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 5:39 [καὶ] οὐδεὶς πιών παλαιὸν θέλει νέον· λέγει γάρ· ὁ παλαιὸς χρηστός ἐστιν.

BYZ Luke 5:39 καὶ οὐδεὶς πιὼν παλαιὸν εὐθέως θέλει νέον· λέγει γάρ Ὁ παλαιὸς χρηστότερός ἐστιν

"the old is good"

"the old is better"

Byz A, C, R, Θ, Ψ, f1, f13, 33, Maj, Lat, Sy-H, goth, <u>Trg<sup>mg</sup></u> txt P4(200 CE), P75<sup>vid</sup>, O1, B, L, W, 157, 1241, 1342, pc, Sy-P, Co

omit the verse: D, it(a, b, c, d, e, ff<sup>2</sup>, I, r<sup>1</sup>), Eus (see next variant)

Lat(aur, f, q, vg) read txt.

Sy-S and Sy-C have lacunae.

From P75 only the last S of  $\chi\rho\eta\sigma\tau\acute{o}\varsigma$  is visible, but space calculations make it improbable that it read  $\chi\rho\eta\sigma\tau\acute{o}\tau\epsilon\rho\acute{o}\varsigma$ .

Lacuna:  $\Xi$ 

B: no umlaut

The Byzantine reading indicates a misinterpretation: The person who sticks with the old does not do it because the old is better (in his view), but because it is good (enough). He has not tried the new one, so he cannot know if it is better. Is it possible that the word has been changed to avoid confusion with  $X\rho\iota\sigma\tau\sigma\varsigma$ ?

### 20. Difficult variant

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 6:1 Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν σαββάτω διαπορεύεσθαι αὐτὸν διὰ σπορίμων,

BYZ Luke 6:1 Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν <u>σαββάτω δευτεροπρώτω</u> διαπορεύεσθαι αὐτὸν διὰ τῶν σπορίμων

T&T #8

Byz A, C, D, R,  $\Theta$ ,  $\Psi$ , f13, Maj, Lat(a, aur, d, f, ff<sup>2</sup>, vg), Sy-H, goth, <u>Gre</u> Lat = sabbato secundoprimo

txt P4(200 CE), P75<sup>vid</sup>, O1, B, L, W, f1, 69, 788(=f13), 22, 33, 157, 579, 1241, 2542, pc<sup>8</sup>, it(b, c, e, l, q, r<sup>1</sup>), Sy-P, Sy-H<sup>mg</sup>, Sy-Pal, Co pc = 588, 697, 791, 1005, 1210, 1365, 2372, 2670

σαββάτω πρωΐ

е

"sabbato mane"

="in the morning"

 $σαββάτω δευτέρω πρω<math>\mathring{ι}$  cj. François Bovon, 1989 (Lk Com.)

Tregelles has  $\sigma\alpha\beta\beta\dot{\alpha}\dot{\tau}\omega$  [ $\delta\epsilon\upsilon\tau\epsilon\rho\sigma\eta\rho\dot{\omega}\dot{\tau}\omega$ ] in the margin.

Lacuna:  $\Xi$ , Sy-S and Sy-C

B: no umlaut

#### Compare:

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 4:31 Καὶ κατῆλθεν εἰς Καφαρναοὺμ πόλιν τῆς Γαλιλαίας. καὶ ἦν διδάσκων αὐτοὺς ἐν τοῖς σάββασιν·

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 6:6 Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν ἑτέρ $\omega$  σαββάτ $\omega$ 

#### Compare LXX:

LXX Psalm 23:1 ψαλμὸς τῷ Δαυιδ τῆς μιᾶς σαββάτων τοῦ κυρίου LXX Psalm 47:1 ψαλμὸς ῷδῆς τοῖς υἱοῖς Κορε δευτέρα σαββάτου LXX Psalm 93:1 ψαλμὸς τῷ Δαυιδ τετράδι σαββάτων

External against internal evidence.

A real mystery. The word occurs nowhere else (M.A. Robinson notes the titles of several psalms, which also contain similar references of (today) unknown meaning). The reading is normally considered as originating through some strange scribal blunder. But the given explanations are quite unsatisfactory. The best is that of Skeat who thinks of a dittography BATWBATW, which was subsequently interpreted as -BATW BA-TW with B and A representing numbers.

Another explanation is that some scribe wrote  $\pi\rho\dot{\omega}\tau\dot{\phi}$  here, with reference to the other Sabbath in 6:6, but then remembered an earlier Sabbath in 4:31 and correct the  $\pi\rho\dot{\omega}\tau\dot{\phi}$  into  $\delta\epsilon\upsilon\tau\dot{\epsilon}\rho\dot{\phi}$ , which then led to  $\delta\epsilon\upsilon\tau\dot{\epsilon}\rho\sigma\pi\rho\dot{\omega}\tau\dot{\phi}$ , but this appears very far-fetched. Klein argues that actually Luke himself wrote  $\pi\rho\dot{\omega}\tau\dot{\phi}$ .

François Bovon in his Luke commentary conjectures  $\sigma\alpha\beta\beta\acute{\alpha}t\psi$   $\delta\varepsilon\upsilon t\acute{\epsilon}\rho\psi$   $\pi\rho\omega\grave{\iota}$ . The problem with this suggestion is, as Bovon himself acknowledges, that Luke does not like the word  $\pi\rho\omega\grave{\iota}$  and avoids it when he finds it in Mark. However, the advantage of the emendation for the narrative is that the early time of the day explains the hunger of the disciples.

H. Sahlin (NovT 24 (1982) 160-79) notes the word-order variant later in the verse:

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 6:1 καὶ ἤσθιον τοὺς στάχυας ψώχοντες ταῖς χερσίν. BYZ Luke 6:1 τοὺς στάχυας καὶ ἤσθιον ψώχοντες ταῖς χερσίν

Sahlin suggests that some scribe wrote  $\delta \in \acute{\upsilon} \tau \in \rho \circ \nu$   $\pi \rho \circ \tau \circ \nu$  above the words to indicate exchange. Another scribe misunderstood this and created the variant.

The meaning was already unknown in Jerome's time. He asked Gregor Nazianz about it, but he didn't know it either.

Eustratius (in his life of Eutychius) refers to the  $\delta \in \text{UTE} \rho \circ \pi \rho \omega \tau \eta$  kuriaký as the first Sunday after Easter. The word  $\delta \in \text{UTE} \rho \in \sigma \chi \alpha \tau \circ \zeta$  is also known (see Th. Zahn, Comm. Lk.).

It remains strange. If the word is correct, it must have been borrowed from something in the Jewish calendar, and should have been generally known. Then there would be no reason for an omission.

It might additionally be noted that  $\delta \in \text{UT} \in \text{POPP} \hat{\omega} \tau \psi$  is visually and acoustically similar to the following word  $\delta \iota \alpha \pi \sigma \rho \in \hat{\upsilon} \in \sigma \theta \alpha \iota$ .

## Compare:

- T.C. Skeat "The 'Second-First' Sabbath (Lk 6:1): The final solution" NTS 30 (1988) 103
- Hans Klein "Am ersten Sabbat Eine Konjektur zu Lk 6:1" ZNW 87 (1996) 290-93

Rating: - (indecisive)

External Rating: 2? (NA probably original) (after weighting the witnesses)

## 21. Difficult variant

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 6:2 τί ποιεῖτε  $\ddot{o}$  οὐκ ἔξεστιν τοῖς σάββασιν; BYZ Luke 6:2 τί ποιεῖτε  $\ddot{o}$  οὐκ ἔξεστιν ποιεῖν ἐν τοῖς σάββασιν

ποιεῖν ἐν τοῖς σάββασιν Α, C, K, Π, Θ, Ψ, f13, 33, Maj, q, Sy-P, Sy-H, bo $^{pt}$ , goth

ποιείν τοῖς σάββασιν ποιείν 01, (D), U, W, f1, 124, pc τοῖς σάββασιν ποιείν L

txt P4(200 CE), P75<sup>vid</sup>, B, R, 69, 788(=f13), 700, pc, Lat, sa, bo<sup>pt</sup>

D: ἴδε τί ποιοῦσιν οἱ μαθηταί σου τοῖς σάββασιν ὃ οὐκ ἔξεστιν;

Lacuna:  $\Xi$ , Sy-S and Sy- $\mathcal{C}$ 

B: no umlaut

#### Parallels:

NA<sup>27</sup> Matthew 12:2 οἱ δὲ Φαρισαῖοι ἰδόντες εἶπαν αὐτῷ· ἰδοὺ οἱ μαθηταί σου ποιοῦσιν ὃ οὐκ ἔξεστιν ποιεῖν ἐν σαββάτῳ. ποιεῖν ἐν τοῖς σάββασιν 157, 1071

 $NA^{27}$  Mark 2:24 ἴδε τί ποιοῦσιν τοῖς σάββασιν  $\ddot{\delta}$  οὐκ ἔξεστιν;

Compare:

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 4:31 καὶ ἦν διδάσκων αὐτοὺς <u>ἐν τοῖς σάββασιν</u>  $NA^{27}$  Luke 13:10

'Ην δὲ διδάσκων ἐν μιᾳ τῶν συναγωγῶν ἐν τοῖς σάββασιν.

The D reading seems to be a harmonistic combination from Mt and Mk. The Byzantine reading could be a harmonization to Mt. There is no reason for an omission. The support for txt is slim. In 4:31 and 13:10 Lk uses  $\tilde{\epsilon}\nu$  toîç  $\sigma\acute{\alpha}\beta\beta\alpha\sigma\iota\nu$ . Stylistic reasons?

Rating: - (indecisive)

## 22. Difficult variant

Minority reading:

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 6:3 καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς πρὸς αὐτοὺς εἶπεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς οὐδὲ τοῦτο ἀνέγνωτε ὃ ἐποίησεν  $\Delta$ αυὶδ ὅτε ἐπείνασεν αὐτὸς καὶ οἱ μετ' αὐτοῦ [ὄντες],

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 6:4 [ώς]  $\epsilon$ ἰσῆλθεν  $\epsilon$ ἰς τὸν οἶκον τοῦ θεοῦ

omit: P4(200 CE), B, D, Bal

ယ်၄ 01\*, W, 579, [Trg]

πως 01<sup>c2</sup>, L, X, Θ, f1, 69, 788(=f13), 33, 157, 700, 1241, pc, L890

οντες ως Α, C, K, Π, 579, 892, Maj, goth, [Trg<sup>mg</sup>], Tis

ὄντ∈ς πῶς R, f13, 1071, 517, 954, 1424, 1675, pc

πάντες πῶς 124, 174 (=f13), L211

ὄντες <u>Bois</u>

Lacuna:  $\Xi$ , Sy-S B: no umlaut

#### Parallels:

NA<sup>27</sup> Matthew 12:3 ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς οὐκ ἀνέγνωτε τί ἐποίησεν  $\Delta$ αυὶδ ὅτε ἐπείνασεν καὶ οἱ μετ' αὐτοῦ,

NA<sup>27</sup> Matthew 12:4  $\underline{\pi\hat{\omega}}$ ς εἰσῆλθεν εἰς τὸν οἶκον τοῦ θεοῦ W:  $\dot{\omega}$ ς

NA $^{27}$  Mark 2:25 καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς· οὐδέποτε ἀνέγνωτε τί ἐποίησεν Δαυὶδ ὅτε χρείαν ἔσχεν καὶ ἐπείνασεν αὐτὸς καὶ οἱ μετ' αὐτοῦ

 $NA^{27}$  Mark 2:26 πως εἰσῆλθεν εἰς τὸν οἶκον τοῦ θεοῦ

The omission of  $\mathring{o}\nu\tau\in\zeta$  is possibly a harmonization to Mt, Mk (so Weiss). On the other hand it could have been added to improve style. Note the similar changes in Mk!

Rating: - (indecisive)

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 6:4 [ώς] εἰσῆλθεν εἰς τὸν οἶκον τοῦ θεοῦ καὶ τοὺς ἄρτους τῆς προθέσεως λαβών ἔφαγεν καὶ ἔδωκεν \_\_\_\_τοῖς μετ' αὐτοῦ, οὺς οὐκ ἔξεστιν φαγεῖν εἰ μὴ μόνους τοὺς ἱερεῖς;

BYZ Luke 6:4 ώς εἰσῆλθεν εἰς τὸν οἶκον τοῦ θεοῦ καὶ τοὺς ἄρτους τῆς προθέσεως ἔλαβεν καὶ ἔφαγεν καὶ ἔδωκεν καὶ τοῖς μετ αὐτοῦ οὺς οὐκ ἔξεστιν φαγεῖν εἰ μὴ μόνους τοὺς ἱερεῖς

Byz 01, A, D, R,  $\Theta$ , f13, 33, 157, 579, Maj, Sy-H, bo txt  $P4^{vid}(200 CE)$ , B, L, W,  $\Psi$ , f1, 372, 1352, 1604, Lat, Sy-P, Sy-Pal<sup>ms</sup>, sa, goth

omit: καὶ ἔδωκεν τοῖς μετ' αὐτοῦ 700

IGNTP has be for txt, NA for Byz Lacuna: C,  $\Xi$ , Sy-S and Sy-C

B: no umlaut

Parallel:

 $NA^{27}$  Mark 2:26 καὶ ἔδωκεν καὶ τοῖς σὰν αὐτῷ οὖσιν; omit: D, Lat

There is no reason for an omission. The  $\kappa\alpha$ ì fits good and is probably a natural addition here. Note a similar case in the next verse 5 (see below). It is possibly a harmonization to Mk (so Weiss).

Rating: 2? (NA probably original)

Minority reading: Lk 6:5 D

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 6:4 [ώς] εἰσῆλθεν εἰς τὸν οἶκον τοῦ θεοῦ καὶ τοὺς ἄρτους τῆς προθέσεως λαβών ἔφαγεν καὶ ἔδωκεν τοῖς μετ' αὐτοῦ, οὺς οὐκ ἔξεστιν φαγεῖν εἰ μὴ μόνους τοὺς ἱερεῖς;

The so called "Cambridge pericope":

 $\frac{}{}$  τἡ αὐτῆ ἡμέρα θεασάμενός τινα ἐργαζόμενον τῷ σαββάτῷ εἶπεν αὐτῷ:

<u>ἄνθρωπε εἰ μὲν οἶδας τί ποιεῖς μακάριος εἶ. εἰ δὲ μή οἶδας</u> ἐπικατάρατος καὶ παραβάτης εἶ τοῦ νόμου.

Eodem die videns quendam operantem sabbato et dixit illi:

Homo, siquidem scis, quod facis, beatus es, si autem nescis, maledictus et trabaricator legis.

by D, d

Lacuna: Sy-S, Sy-C

B: no umlaut

"On the same day he saw a man working on the Sabbath and said to him: Man, if you know what you are doing, you are blessed, but if you do not know, you are accursed and a transgressor of the law."

This passage is generally referred to as Lk 6:5D, but D actually shifts verse 5 after verse 10. This way D has three incidents concerning Jesus and the Sabbath which are finished by the statement of Jesus' sovereignty over the Sabbath. Good composition, but excluded by external evidence.

WH: "Possibly from the same source as the Section on the woman taken in adultery."

E Bammel writes: "The old Latin codex Palatinus (e) introduces Luke 6:1 by the addition of *mane* to the normal text, that means in a way which suggests that another story was to follow later on the same day - as it actually does in D. If this is right, it would point to the existence of the pericope at some stage of the Latin version and thereby to a more widespread occurrence, the last trace of which is found in e."

## Compare:

- E. Bammel "The Cambridge pericope. The addition to Lk 6:4 in Codex Bezae" NTS 32 (1986) 404-26
- J.D.M Derrett "Luke 6:5 D reexamined" NovT 37 (1995) 232-48
- T. Nicklas "Das Agraphon vom 'Sabbatarbeiter' und sein Kontext: Lk 6:1-11 in der Textform des Codex Bezae Cantabrigiensis (D)" NovT 44 (2002) 160-175

## 23. <u>Difficult variant</u>

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 6:5 καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς κύριός ἐστιν τοῦ σαββάτου ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου.

BYZ Luke 6:5 καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς <u>ὅτι</u> κύριός ἐστιν ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου καὶ τοῦ σαββάτου

Byz A, D, L, R,  $\Theta$ ,  $\Psi$ , f1, f13, 33, Maj, Latt, Sy-H, sa, bo<sup>pt</sup>, goth, Marcion<sup>E</sup>, WH<sup>mg</sup>, Gre, Trg

txt 01, B, W, 1241, Sy-P, Sy-Pal, bo<sup>pt</sup>, <u>WH</u>, <u>NA<sup>25</sup></u>

omit ὅτι: P4, 01\*, B, W, f1, 157, 579, 700, 954, pc

Lacuna: C,  $\Xi$ , Sy-S and Sy-C

B: no umlaut

P4 is not noted in NA. In IGNTP it is not noted as defective and also not in the apparatus (except that it omits  $\delta \tau \iota$ ). So one must assume that it reads Byz. But this is certainly not correct. P. Comfort has P4 for txt, but the ed. princeps (J. Merell RB 47, 1938, 5-22) reads (letters in red doubtful):

[TOY]C IEPEIC: KAI EAE
[FE]N AYTOIC KC ECTIN
[KAI TOY CABBATOY O]
[YIOC] TOY ANOPWHOY
EFENETO AE EN TW ETE
PW CABBATW EICEAOEIN

This also Skeat (NTS 1997) notes, without presenting the text: " $\kappa\alpha$ i to 0  $\sigma\alpha\beta\beta\dot{\alpha}\tau\sigma$ : the  $\kappa\alpha$ i is required by the space". From the above reconstruction this seems reasonable, but it would create a singular reading (note that this is the reading of the TR in Mt!).

NA<sup>27</sup> Mark 2:28 ώστ $\in$  κύριός ἐστιν ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου καὶ τοῦ σαββάτου.

Either the txt reading is a harmonization to Mt or the Byzantine reading is a harmonization to Mk (so Weiss). Generally a harmonization to Mt is more probable than to Mk. Also the support is quite limited for the txt reading.

The  $\check{o}\tau\iota$  is not in the Matthean parallel (but there is a  $\gamma\acute{\alpha}\rho,$  and in verse 12:6 there is a  $\check{o}\tau\iota$ ). There is no reason to omit the  $\check{o}\tau\iota$  in Lk. It was possibly added to separate  $\kappa\acute{\upsilon}\rho\iota\acute{o}\zeta$  from the preceding, because one could interpret the words as  $\kappa\alpha \grave{\iota}\ \ \check{\epsilon}\lambda\epsilon\gamma\epsilon\nu$   $\alpha \mathring{\upsilon}\tauo\hat{\iota}\zeta$   $\grave{o}\ \kappa\acute{\upsilon}\rho\iota\acute{o}\zeta$  ...

Note also that some witnesses at Mt 12:8 have the reading with  $\kappa\alpha \hat{\iota}$ , either as a harmonization to Byz-Lk or to Mk. Interestingly some witnesses in Mt insert the  $\kappa\alpha\hat{\iota}$  between  $\hat{\epsilon}\sigma\tau\iota\nu$  and  $\tauo\hat{\upsilon}$   $\sigma\alpha\beta\beta\acute{\alpha}\tau\upsilon\upsilon$ , without parallel. This is possibly the reading of P4 in Lk.

Rating: 1? (NA probably wrong)

## Minority reading:

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 6:10 καὶ περιβλεψάμενος πάντας αὐτοὺς  $\frac{}{}$  εἶπεν αὐτῷ ἔκτεινον τὴν χεῖρά σου. ὁ δὲ ἐποίησεν καὶ ἀπεκατεστάθη ἡ χεὶρ αὐτοῦ.

 $^{\top}$   $\underline{\acute{e}\nu}$   $\overset{\circ}{o}$ ργ $\hat{\eta}$  D, X, Θ, Λ, f1, 230(=f13), 22, 1071, al, it(aur, b, c, d, ff², l, q, r¹), Sy-H, Sy-Pal, bo<sup>msmg</sup>, arm

<sup>⊤</sup> μετ' ὀργῆς f13, 157, 2542

No MS of f13 omits this!

f, vg read txt.

Lacuna: C,  $\Xi$ , Sy-S and Sy-C

B: no umlaut

#### Parallel:

NA<sup>27</sup> Mark 3:5 καὶ περιβλεψάμενος αὐτοὺς <u>μετ' ὀργῆς</u>, συλλυπούμενος ἐπὶ τῇ πωρώσει τῆς καρδίας αὐτῶν λέγει τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ· ἔκτεινον τὴν χεῖρα. καὶ ἐξέτεινεν καὶ ἀπεκατεστάθη ἡ χεὶρ αὐτοῦ.

Probably inspired from Mk. This emotional release is a-typical for Lk. There is no reason for an omission.

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 6:10 καὶ περιβλεψάμενος πάντας αὐτοὺς εἶπεν αὐτῷ· ἔκτεινον τὴν χεῖρά σου. ὁ δὲ ἐποίησεν καὶ ἀπεκατεστάθη ἡ χεὶρ αὐτοῦ.

BYZ Luke 6:10 καὶ περιβλεψάμενος πάντας αὐτοὺς εἶπεν αὐτῷ Ἔκτεινον τὴν χεῖρά σου ὁ δὲ ἐποίησεν καὶ ἀποκατεστάθη ἡ χεὶρ αὐτοῦ ὑγιὴς ὡς ἡ ἄλλη.

Byz A, D, Q, W, Θ, Ψ, f1, f13, 157, 565, 892, 1071, Maj, it, Sy-P, Sy-H, Sy-Pal

ύγιὴς ώς ἡ ἄλλη Ε, Μ, S, Y, Γ, Λ, Ω, f13, 28, 700, 1071, 1241, 1424, Maj, c

ώς ἡ ἄλλη ὑγιὴς 892

<u>ώς ἡ ἄλλη</u> Α, Κ, Π, Q, U, Χ, Δ, Θ, Ψ, 047, 0211, 174, 788(=f13), 157, 565, 2542, al, b, q, Sy-P, Sy-H, Sy-Pal, arm, geo, goth, [<u>Trq</u>]

<u>ώς καὶ ἡ ἄλλη</u> D, f1, pc, f, r<sup>1</sup>

<u>ὑ</u>γιὴς W, 579

txt P4(200 CE), P75<sup>vid</sup>, O1, B, L, 33, pc, Lat(a, aur, e, ff<sup>2</sup>, I, vq), Co

Lacuna: C,  $\Xi$ , Sy-S and Sy-C

B: umlaut! (1314 B 36 L) 10 ... αὐτοῦ. 11 αὐτοὶ δὲ ἐπλήσθησαν

#### Parallels:

NA<sup>27</sup> Matthew 12:13 τότε λέγει τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ· ἔκτεινόν σου τὴν χεῖρα. καὶ ἐξέτεινεν καὶ ἀπεκατεστάθη ὑγιὴς ὡς ἡ ἄλλη.

 $NA^{27}$  Mark 3:5 ἔκτεινον τὴν χεῖρα. καὶ ἐξέτεινεν καὶ ἀπεκατεστάθη ἡ χεὶρ αὐτοῦ.

ΒΥΖ Mark 3:5 Έκτεινον τὴν χεῖρα σου. καὶ ἐξέτεινεν καὶ ἀποκατεστάθη ἡ χεὶρ αὐτοῦ ὑγιὴς ὡς ἡ ἄλλη.

Byz 
$$C^{c}$$
, L,  $\Theta^{cmg}$ , f13, 157, 892, Maj, a, b, c, Sy-S   
omit ὑγιὴς 346, a, b, c, Sy-S

txt 01, A, B,  $C^{*}$ , K, P, W,  $\Delta$ ,  $\Theta^{*}$ ,  $\Lambda$ ,  $\Pi$ , f1, 33, 565, 579, pc, Lat(aur, e, f, l, q, vg), Sy-P, Sy-H,  $Co$   
 $\underline{\epsilon}$ ὑθέως D, it(d, ff², i,  $r^{1}$ )

Clearly a harmonization to Mt. The variation is interesting.

## 24. Difficult variant

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 6:17 Καὶ καταβὰς μετ' αὐτῶν ἔστη ἐπὶ τόπου πεδινοῦ, καὶ <u>ὄχλος πολὺς μαθητῶν</u> αὐτοῦ, καὶ <u>πλῆθος πολὺ</u> τοῦ λαοῦ ἀπὸ πάσης τῆς Ἰουδαίας καὶ Ἰερουσαλὴμ καὶ τῆς παραλίου Τύρου καὶ Σιδῶνος,

BYZ Luke 6:17 Καὶ καταβὰς μετ αὐτῶν ἔστη ἐπὶ τόπου πεδινοῦ καὶ <u>ὄχλος μαθητῶν</u> αὐτοῦ καὶ πλῆθος πολὺ τοῦ λαοῦ ἀπὸ πάσης τῆς Ἰουδαίας καὶ Ἰερουσαλὴμ καὶ τῆς παραλίου Τύρου καὶ Σιδῶνος

Not in NA but in SQE!

txt P75, 01, B, L, W, f1, 579, 892, 1241, Sy-P, Sy-Pal, sa <u>ὄχλος πολὺς τῶν μαθητῶν</u> 579

μετὰ τῶν μαθητῶν 157 (without καὶ)

omit: καὶ <u>ὄχλος μαθητών</u> 983

Lacuna: C,  $\Xi$ **B:** no umlaut

#### Parallels:

NA<sup>27</sup> Mark 3:7 Καὶ ὁ Ἰησοῦς μετὰ τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ ἀνεχώρησεν πρὸς τὴν θάλασσαν, καὶ πολὺ πλῆθος ἀπὸ τῆς Γαλιλαίας [ἠκολούθησεν], καὶ ἀπὸ τῆς Ἰουδαίας

 $NA^{27}$  Matthew 4:25 καὶ ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ <u>ὄχλοι πολλοὶ</u> ἀπὸ τῆς Γαλιλαίας καὶ Δεκαπόλεως καὶ Ἱεροσολύμων καὶ Ἰουδαίας καὶ πέραν τοῦ Ἰορδάνου.

Compare:

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 5:29 Καὶ ἐποίησεν δοχὴν μεγάλην Λευὶς αὐτῷ ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἦν <u>ὄχλος πολὺς τελωνῶν</u> καὶ ἄλλων οἳ ἦσαν μετ' αὐτῶν κατακείμενοι.

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 7:11 Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ ἑξῆς ἐπορεύθη εἰς πόλιν καλουμένην Ναϊν καὶ συνεπορεύοντο αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ καὶ ὄχλος πολύς.

The term  $\mathring{o}$ χλος (πολὺς) μαθητῶν = crowd of disciples, appears nowhere else. But in Lk 5:29 appears  $\mathring{o}$ χλος πολὺς τελωνῶν.

It is possible that  $\pi o \lambda \grave{\upsilon} \zeta$  has been added as an enhancement or from 5:29. The support is not very good.

Weiss (Textkritik, p. 132) thinks that  $\pi o \lambda \dot{\upsilon} \zeta$  has been omitted, because it seemed too much for the group of disciples.

Rating: - (indecisive)

External Rating: 2? (NA probably original) (after weighting the witnesses)

Minority reading:

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 6:17 Καὶ καταβὰς μετ' αὐτῶν ἔστη ἐπὶ τόπου πεδινοῦ, καὶ ὅχλος πολὺς μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ, καὶ πλῆθος πολὺ τοῦ λαοῦ ἀπὸ πάσης τῆς Ἰουδαίας καὶ Ἰερουσαλὴμ  $_{-}^{\top}$ καὶ τῆς παραλίου Τύρου καὶ Σιδῶνος,

Lacuna: C,  $\Xi$ 

#### Parallels:

NA<sup>27</sup> Mark 3:7-8 Καὶ ὁ Ἰησοῦς μετὰ τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ ἀνεχώρησεν πρὸς τὴν θάλασσαν, καὶ πολὺ πλῆθος ἀπὸ τῆς Γαλιλαίας [ἠκολούθησεν], καὶ ἀπὸ τῆς Ἰουδαίας 8 καὶ ἀπὸ Ἱεροσολύμων καὶ ἀπὸ τῆς Ἰδουμαίας καὶ πέραν τοῦ Ἰορδάνου καὶ περὶ Τύρον καὶ Σιδῶνα πλῆθος πολὺ ἀκούοντες ὅσα ἐποίει ἦλθον πρὸς αὐτόν.

Lat = et trans Iordanen

NA<sup>27</sup> Matthew 4:25 καὶ ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ ὄχλοι πολλοὶ ἀπὸ τῆς Γαλιλαίας καὶ Δεκαπόλεως καὶ Ἱεροσολύμων καὶ Ἰουδαίας καὶ <u>πέραν</u> τοῦ Ἰορδάνου. Lat = et de trans Iordanen

This is the area east of the Jordan. A natural addition, possibly inspired from the parallels, where  $\pi \acute{\epsilon} \rho \alpha \nu ~ \tau o \hat{\upsilon} ~ i O \rho \delta \acute{\alpha} \nu o \upsilon$  appears, which represents approximately the same area.

WH: "e has <u>et de transmarinis</u>, omitting the following  $\kappa\alpha$   $\hat{\iota}$   $\hat{\iota}$   $\hat{\eta}\zeta$   $\hat{\iota}$   $\hat{\eta}\zeta$   $\hat{\iota}$   $\hat{\iota}$ 

25. Difficult variant

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 6:25 οὐαὶ ὑμῖν, οἱ ἐμπεπλησμένοι νῦν, ὅτι πεινάσετε. οὐαί \_\_\_\_, οἱ γελῶντες νῦν, ὅτι πενθήσετε καὶ κλαύσετε. BYZ Luke 6:25 οὐαὶ ὑμῖν οἱ ἐμπεπλησμένοι ὅτι πεινάσετε οὐαί ὑμῖν, οἱ γελῶντες νῦν ὅτι πενθήσετε καὶ κλαύσετε

Minority reading:

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 6:26 οὐαὶ  $\frac{T}{L}$  ὅταν ὑμᾶς καλῶς εἴπωσιν πάντες οἱ ἄνθρωποι κατὰ τὰ αὐτὰ γὰρ ἐποίουν τοῖς ψευδοπροφήταις οἱ πατέρες αὐτῶν.

omit 1. ὑμ $\hat{\nu}$ : K, L, Θ, Ξ, 0147, f13, 579, 892, pc

(not in NA and SQE but in Tis)

f13: 124, 174, 230, 346 have the word.

add 2. ὑμῖν: P75, A, D, P, Q, R, Ψ, 33, 1071, Maj, Lat, Sy-P, Sy-H, Co, goth

<u>omit = txt:</u> 01, B, K, L, T, W, X,  $\Theta$ ,  $\Xi$ , 0147, f1, f13, 157, 579, 700, 892,

1241, al, Sy-S

f13: 124, 174, 230, 346 have the word.

add 6:26 ὑμῖν: D, W, Δ, 2, 69(=f13), 1424, pc, b, d, r<sup>1</sup>, Sy-S, Sy-P, Co, Ir<sup>Lat</sup>

Lacuna: C
B: no umlaut

Compare previous verse:

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 6:24 Πλὴν <u>οὐαὶ ὑμῖν</u> τοῖς πλουσίοις, ὅτι ἀπέχετε τὴν παράκλησιν ὑμῶν.

The additions can be explained as making the sayings more symmetrical. The omissions could be made for similar reasons, to harmonize with the following "woe's" which miss the  $\hat{b}\mu\hat{\iota}\nu$ .

Rating: - (indecisive)

External Rating: 2? (NA probably original) (after weighting the witnesses)

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 6:26 οὐαὶ ὅταν ὑμᾶς καλῶς εἴπωσιν <u>πάντες οἱ ἄνθρωποι</u>· κατὰ τὰ αὐτὰ γὰρ ἐποίουν τοῖς ψευδοπροφήταις οἱ πατέρες αὐτῶν.

BYZ Luke 6:26 οὐαὶ ὅταν καλῶς ὑμᾶς εἴπωσιν <u>οἱ ἄνθρωποι</u>· κατὰ ταῦτα γὰρ ἐποίουν τοῖς ψευδοπροφήταις οἱ πατέρες αὐτῶν

T&T #10

Byz D, L,  $\Gamma$ ,  $\Delta$ , 28, 157, 892\*, Maj-part<sup>997</sup>, Sy-S, Sy-P, bo<sup>pt</sup>, Marcion<sup>T</sup>

P75, 01, A, B, E, H, K, Π, M, P, Q, R, U, W, X, Θ, Ξ, Ψ, 0135, 0211, f1, f13, 22, 33, 565, 579, 700, 892<sup>c</sup>, 1071, 1241, 1424, Maj-part<sup>650</sup>, Lat, sa, bo<sup>pt</sup>, goth
 omit οἱ: W, f13, pc<sup>4</sup> (f13: 69, 124, 174, 346 have it)
 οἱ ἄνθρωποι πάντες 01, pc<sup>3</sup>

Tregelles reads txt, but has additionally  $\pi \acute{\alpha} \nu \tau \epsilon \zeta$  in brackets in the margin.

Lacuna: C
B: no umlaut

No parallel.

Compare:

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 6:22 μακάριοί έστε ὅταν μισήσωσιν ὑμᾶς <u>οἱ ἄνθρωποι</u>

πάντες οἱ ἄνθρωποι is a little strange, because it would be quite unusual if ALL would speak well to you. Also, πάντες "was felt to be inconsistent with the other member of the comparison" (Metzger).

Weiss (Lk Com.) thinks it is a conformation to 6:22.

# 26. Difficult variant

Minority reading:

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 6:26 οὐαὶ ὅταν ὑμᾶς καλῶς εἴπωσιν πάντες οἱ ἄνθρωποι· κατὰ τὰ αὐτὰ γὰρ ἐποίουν τοῖς ψευδοπροφήταις <u>οἱ πατέρες αὐτῶν.</u>

omit: P75<sup>vid</sup>, B, 700\*, 1241, pc, Sy-S, sa, Weiss

B: no umlaut

Compare:

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 6:23 χάρητε ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ καὶ σκιρτήσατε, ἰδοὺ γὰρ ὁ μισθὸς ὑμῶν πολὺς ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ· κατὰ τὰ αὐτὰ γὰρ ἐποίουν τοῖς προφήταις οἱ πατέρες αὐτῶν.

There is no reason for an omission. On the other hand there is a strong reason for an addition: to harmonize it with verse 23 (so Weiss).

Weiss (Lk Com.) thinks that the words have been added to supply a subject for  $\xi\pi0\iota0\nu\nu$ , overlooking that  $\pi\acute{\alpha}\nu\tau \epsilon\varsigma$  or  $\mathring{\alpha}\nu\theta\rho\omega\pi\sigma$  was the subject.

Rating: 1? (NA probably wrong)

# Minority reading:

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 6:29 τῷ τύπτοντί σε ἐπὶ τὴν σιαγόνα πάρεχε καὶ τὴν ἄλλην, καὶ ἀπὸ τοῦ αἴροντός σου τὸ ἱμάτιον καὶ τὸν χιτῶνα μὴ κωλύσης.

εἰς τὴν δεξιὰν σιαγόνα
 εἰς τὴν σιαγόνα
 ἐπί τὴν δεξιὰν σιαγόνα
 txt + add σου:

01\*
D, P, W, Θ, 700, 892, 2542, pc, Cl, Or, <u>Tis</u>
E\*, 28, 579, 983, 1241, 1424, 1675
r<sup>1</sup>, sa, arm

txt  $P75^{vid}$ ,  $O1^{C2}$ , A, B, K,  $\Pi$ , L, P, R,  $\Xi$ ,  $\Psi$ , f1, f13, 33, 157, 565, 1071, Maj, Lat, Sy, bo, goth

NA: The reading of 01\* in NA is in error. NA says  $\delta \in \xi \wr \grave{\alpha} \nu$  is inserted AFTER  $\sigma \iota \alpha \gamma \acute{o} \nu \alpha$ . This is not correct according to Tischendorf's facsimile. The error is confirmed by Klaus Witte from Muenster.

P75: has a lacuna, but from space considerations it is very improbable that it has the word  $\delta \epsilon \xi \iota \grave{\alpha} \nu$ .

Lacuna: C

B: no umlaut

## Parallel:

NA<sup>27</sup> Matthew 5:39 ἀλλ' ὅστις σε ῥαπίζει εἰς τὴν δεξιὰν σιαγόνα [σου], στρέψον αὐτῷ καὶ τὴν ἄλλην·

BYZ Matthew 5:39 ἀλλ ὅστις σε ῥαπίσει ἐπί τὴν δεξιὰν [σου] σιαγόνα στρέψον αὐτῷ καὶ τὴν ἄλλην·

ἐπί τὴν δεξιὰν σου σιαγόνα

K,  $\Pi$ , M, L,  $\Theta$ , f13, 579, 700, 1424, Maj-part, Gre

<u>ἐπί τὴν σιαγόνα σου</u> ἐπί τὴν δεξιὰν σιαγόνα

D, k, Sy-S, Sy-C, Aug<sup>codd.</sup>

<u>ἐπί τὴν δεξιὰν σιαγόνα</u>

 $01^{c2}$ , f1, 346(=f13), 22, 33, 157, 892, 1071,

είς τὴν δεξιὰν σιαγόνα

1241, Maj-part, Or, Cyr 01\*, W, 983, 1689(=f13°), pc (Legg: Σ?)

one of the previous two: εἰς τὴν δεξιὰν σιαγόνα σου

a, f, h, sa

B, Eus,  $[NA^{25}]$ , [WH], Bois, Weiss  $NA^{25}$ , WH have  $\sigma o v$  in brackets

Interestingly nobody added  $\sigma o \upsilon$  in Lk (well, one MS did acc. to Legg: 1604), but quite some omitted  $\delta \epsilon \xi \iota \grave{\alpha} \nu$ , as does D in Mt.

IQP's Crit. ed. has  $\underline{\epsilon i \zeta}$   $\underline{\tau \dot{\eta} \nu}$   $\underline{\sigma \iota \alpha \gamma \acute{o} \nu \alpha}$  for Q! This reading is not supported for Mt and only a minority "Western" reading in Lk.

Compare the discussion in Mt 5:39!

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 6:31 Καὶ καθώς θέλετε ΐνα ποιῶσιν ὑμῖν οἱ ἄνθρωποι ποιεῖτε αὐτοῖς ὁμοίως.

BYZ Luke 6:31 καὶ καθώς θέλετε ἵνα ποιῶσιν ὑμῖν οἱ ἄνθρωποι καὶ ὑμεῖς ποιεῖτε αὐτοῖς ὁμοίως

Byz 01, A, D, L, P, R, W, Θ, Ξ, Ψ, f1, f13, 33, 565, Maj, Lat(b, c, d, e, f, q, vg), Sy-P, Sy-H, Co, goth, WH<sup>mg</sup>, Trg ὑμεῖς ποιεῖτε 565, e

txt P75<sup>vid</sup>, B, 579, 700, (892), 1241, it(a, aur, ff<sup>2</sup>, l), Ir<sup>Lat</sup>, Cl, <u>WH</u>, <u>NA<sup>25</sup></u> ομοίως ποιείτε 892

καλὰ ποιεῖτε r<sup>1</sup>, vg<sup>mss</sup>, Sy-S

Tregelles has additionally  $\kappa\alpha i$   $\dot{\nu}\mu \in i\zeta$  in brackets in the margin.

Lacuna: C

B: no umlaut

#### Parallel:

NA<sup>27</sup> Matthew 7:12 Πάντα οὖν ὅσα ἐὰν θέλητε ἵνα ποιῶσιν ὑμῖν οἱ ἄνθρωποι, οὕτως καὶ ὑμεῖς ποιεῖτε αὐτοῖς·

καὶ ὑμεῖς ποιεῖτε L οὕτως καὶ ὑμεῖς ὁμοίως ποιεῖτε 157

There is no reason for an omission. Except possibly to make it more terse, as an aphorism. The addition on the other hand would be quite natural. It could be a partial harmonization to Mt (so Weiss). The support for txt is rather slim. IQP's Crit. ed. has  $0\rlap{\sc v}\tau\omega\zeta$   $\pi o\iota \in \hat{\iota}\tau \in \alpha\rlap{\sc v}\tauo\hat{\iota}\zeta$  for Q, a reading that is neither in Mt nor in Lk.

Rating: 2? (NA probably original)

# Minority reading:

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 6:35 πλὴν ἀγαπᾶτε τοὺς ἐχθροὺς ὑμῶν καὶ ἀγαθοποιεῖτε καὶ δανίζετε μηδὲν ἀπελπίζοντες·

μηδὲνα 01, W, Ξ, Π, 1071, pc, Sy-S, Sy-P, WH<sup>mg</sup> **B:** no umlaut

μηδέν accusative neuter singular μηδένα accusative masculine singular

δανίζω "lend (money)" ἀπ∈λπίζω "expect in return"

"But love your enemies, and do good, and lend, hoping for nothing again"

# No parallel.

Accidentally the A has been doubled (so Weiss).

Weiss (Textkritik, p. 33) notes additionally that it could also be a reflection on  $\tau o \dot{\nu} \zeta \ \dot{\epsilon} \chi \theta \rho o \dot{\nu} \zeta$  which, then, requires the masculine.

<sup>&</sup>quot;But love your enemies, and do good, and lend, hoping for no one"

## 27. Difficult variant:

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 6:42 <u>πῶς</u> δύνασαι λέγειν τῷ ἀδελφῷ σου· ἀδελφέ, ἄφες ἐκβάλω τὸ κάρφος τὸ ἐν τῷ ὀφθαλμῷ σου,

BYZ Luke 6:42 <u>ή πῶς</u> δύνασαι λέγειν τῷ ἀδελφῷ σου ᾿Αδελφέ ἄφες ἐκβάλω τὸ κάρφος τὸ ἐν τῷ ὀφθαλμῷ σου

Byz  $A, C, D, L, P, W, \Theta, \Xi, \Psi, f1, f13, 33, Maj,$ Lat, Sy-P, Sy-H, sa, bo, goth, [Tra]

txt P75?, B, e, ff<sup>2</sup>, L1056, Sy-S, sa<sup>ms</sup>, bo<sup>ms</sup>

 $\pi \hat{\omega} \zeta \delta \hat{\epsilon}$  01, 579, 892, pc

καὶ πώς 1365, pc,  $g^1$ , gat, vg

P75 is not noted in NA, but in IGNTP (as "vid") and Swanson. From the facsimile nothing clearly can be seen before the  $\pi\hat{\omega}\varsigma$ . Everything is possible. There are traces that could be judged as a Sigma from  $\kappa\alpha\tau\alpha\nu$ 0 $\in$ î $\varsigma$  = end of verse 41.

B: no umlaut

#### Parallel:

NA<sup>27</sup> Matthew 7:4  $\frac{\mathring{\eta}}{\eta}$  πως ἐρεῖς τῷ ἀδελφῷ σου· ἄφες ἐκβάλω τὸ κάρφος ἐκ τοῦ ὀφθαλμοῦ σου, καὶ ἰδοὺ ἡ δοκὸς ἐν τῷ ὀφθαλμῷ σοῦ;

## Previous verse 41:

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 6:41 Τί δὲ βλέπεις τὸ κάρφος τὸ ἐν τῷ ὀφθαλμῷ τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ σου, τὴν δὲ δοκὸν τὴν ἐν τῷ ἰδίω ὀφθαλμῷ οὐ κατανοεῖς;

The addition of a particle is only natural here to smooth the abruptness of the text. It could come from Mt (so Weiss).

The support for txt with B only is very thin.

IQP's Crit. ed. has  $\pi \hat{\omega} \zeta$  as safe for Q.

Rating: - (indecisive)

Minority reading:

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 6:42 πῶς δύνασαι λέγειν τῷ ἀδελφῷ σου ἀδελφέ, ἄφες ἐκβάλω τὸ κάρφος τὸ ἐν τῷ ὀφθαλμῷ σου, αὐτὸς τὴν ἐν τῷ ὀφθαλμῷ σου δοκὸν οὐ βλέπων; ὑποκριτά, ἔκβαλε πρῶτον τὴν δοκὸν ἐκ τοῦ ὀφθαλμοῦ σου, καὶ τότε διαβλέψεις τὸ κάρφος τὸ ἐν τῷ ὀφθαλμῷ τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ σου ἐκβαλεῖν.

# D, it (a, aur, b, c, f, ff<sup>2</sup>, l, q, r<sup>1</sup>), Sy-S:

(Sy-C has a lacuna here!)

ἢ πῶς δύνασαι λέγειν τῷ ἀδελφῷ σου· ἄφες ἐκβάλω τὸ κάρφος ἐκ τοῦ ὀφθαλμοῦ σου, καὶ ἰδοὺ ἡ δοκὸς ἐν τῷ σῷ ὀφθαλμῷ ὑποκεῖται ὑποκρειτά, ἔκβαλε πρῶτον τὴν δοκόν ἐκ τοῦ ὀφθαλμοῦ σοῦ καὶ τότε διαβλέψεις ἐκβαλεῖν τὸ κάρφος ἐκ τοῦ ὀφθαλμοῦ τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ σου.

"subiacet? upocrita" a, aur, b, c, f,  $ff^2$ , l, q,  $r^1$  but (!):

"est? upocrita" d, e

et ecce in oculo tuo trabes subiacet, upocrita it ipse in oculo tuo trabem non videns, upocrita vg

B: no umlaut

ὑπόκ∈ιμαι "lie below"

#### Parallel:

NA<sup>27</sup> Matthew 7:4-5 ἢ πῶς ἐρεῖς τῷ ἀδελφῷ σου ἄφες ἐκβάλω τὸ κάρφος ἐκ τοῦ ὀφθαλμοῦ σου, καὶ ἰδοὺ ἡ δοκὸς ἐν τῷ ὀφθαλμῷ σοῦ; 5 ὑποκριτά, ἔκβαλε πρῶτον ἐκ τοῦ ὀφθαλμοῦ σοῦ τὴν δοκόν, καὶ τότε διαβλέψεις ἐκβαλεῖν τὸ κάρφος ἐκ τοῦ ὀφθαλμοῦ τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ σου. Sy-C: καὶ ἰδοὺ ἡ δοκὸς ἐν τῷ σῷ ὀφθαλμῷ ὑποκεῖται ὑποκριτά,

The overall reading of D, it, Sy-S is clearly a harmonization to Mt.

What is most interesting here are the two words  $\mathring{\upsilon}\pi\omega\kappa\in\mathring{\iota}\tau\alpha\iota$   $\mathring{\upsilon}\pi\omega\kappa\rho\in\iota\tau\alpha$ . It has been suggested (e.g. Vogels) that this is a very early dittography error in a Greek ancestor of the "Western" text. This may point to an underlying common ancestor of the Old Latin.

Note also the very interesting fact that Sy-C has this text in Mt (where D and Sy-S unfortunately have lacunae)!

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 6:43  $O\mathring{\upsilon}$  γάρ  $\mathring{\epsilon}$ στιν δένδρον καλὸν ποιοῦν καρπὸν σαπρόν, οὖδ $\grave{\epsilon}$   $\underline{πάλιν}$  δένδρον σαπρὸν ποιοῦν καρπὸν καλόν.

BYZ Luke 6:43 Οὐ γάρ ἐστιν δένδρον καλὸν ποιοῦν καρπὸν σαπρόν οὐδὲ \_\_\_\_\_ δένδρον σαπρὸν ποιοῦν καρπὸν καλόν

Byz  $A, C, D, \Theta, \Psi, 33, Maj, Lat, Sy, sa$ 

txt P75, 01, B, L, W, Ξ, 0211, f1, f13, 157, 579, 892, 1071, 1241, 1342, 2542, pc, b, q, bo, [Trg]

IGNTP has 579 for Byz, against NA, Swanson and Schmidtke.

B: no umlaut

 $\pi \acute{\alpha} \lambda \iota \nu$  here: "on the other hand; also"

## Parallel:

NA<sup>27</sup> Matthew 7:17-18 οὕτως πᾶν δένδρον ἀγαθὸν καρποὺς καλοὺς ποιεῖ, τὸ δὲ σαπρὸν δένδρον καρποὺς πονηροὺς ποιεῖ. 18 οὐ δύναται δένδρον ἀγαθὸν καρποὺς πονηροὺς ποιεῖν οὐδὲ δένδρον σαπρὸν καρποὺς καλοὺς ποιεῖν.

Compare for this use of  $\pi \acute{\alpha} \lambda \iota \nu$ :

NA<sup>27</sup> Matthew 4:7 ἔφη αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς: πάλιν γέγραπται: NA<sup>27</sup> 1 John 2:8 πάλιν ἐντολὴν καινὴν γράφω ὑμῖν, ... NA<sup>27</sup> 2 Corinthians 10:7 ... τοῦτο λογιζέσθω πάλιν ἐφ' ἑαυτοῦ, ...

 $\pi\acute{\alpha}\lambda\iota\nu$  is not needed here, but it fits good. There is no reason why it should have been added here. Possibly omitted as a harmonization to Mt (so Weiss).

Rating: 2? (NA probably original)

External Rating: 2 (NA clearly original) (after weighting the witnesses)

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 6:45 ὁ ἀγαθὸς ἄνθρωπος ἐκ τοῦ ἀγαθοῦ θησαυροῦ τῆς καρδίας προφέρει τὸ ἀγαθόν, καὶ ὁ πονηρὸς \_\_\_\_\_ ἔκ τοῦ πονηροῦ \_\_\_\_ προφέρει τὸ πονηρόν·

έκ γὰρ περισσεύματος καρδίας λαλεῖ τὸ στόμα αὐτοῦ.

BYZ Luke 6:45 ὁ  $\alpha \gamma \alpha \theta$ ὸς  $\alpha \nu \theta \rho \omega \pi \sigma \varsigma$  ἐκ τοῦ  $\alpha \gamma \alpha \theta$ οῦ θησαυροῦ τῆς καρδίας αὐτοῦ προφέρει τὸ  $\alpha \gamma \alpha \theta \dot{\sigma} \dot{\sigma}$ 

καὶ ὁ πονηρὸς <u>ἄνθρωπος</u> ἐκ τοῦ πονηροῦ <u>θησαυροῦ τῆς καρδίας</u> <u>αὑτοῦ</u> προφέρει τὸ πονηρόν·

έκ γὰρ τοῦ περισσεύματος τῆς καρδίας λαλεῖ τὸ στόμα αὑτοῦ

ἄνθρωπος (Not in NA but in SQE)

Byz 01<sup>C2</sup>, A, C, W, Θ, Ξ, f13, 33, 157, 1071, 1241, Maj, Lat(aur, c, e, f, ff<sup>2</sup>, q, r<sup>1</sup>, vg), Sy, sa<sup>ms</sup>, goth

txt P75, 01\*, B, D, L,  $\Psi$ , f1, 579, 700, 892, 1342, pc, it(a, b, d, l), Co B: no umlaut

θησαυροῦ τῆς καρδίας αὑτοῦ

Byz A, C, Θ, Ψ, f13, 33, Maj, it, Sy, boms

θησαυροῦ 69, 788, 828(=f13<sup>b</sup>), 1342, it(c, e, f, q, r¹), vg<sup>mss</sup>, bo<sup>mss</sup> θησαυροῦ αὑτοῦ sa, bo<sup>mss</sup>

txt P75, 01, B, D, L, W, Ξ, f1, 579, 700, 892, 1241, pc, Lat(a, aur, b, d, ff², l, vg), Co, arm

B: no umlaut

#### Parallel:

NA<sup>27</sup> Matthew 12:35 ὁ ἀγαθὸς ἄνθρωπος ἐκ τοῦ ἀγαθοῦ θησαυροῦ ἐκβάλλει ἀγαθά,

καὶ ὁ πονηρὸς ἄνθρωπος ἐκ τοῦ πονηροῦ θησαυροῦ ἐκβάλλει πονηρά.

Probably a harmonization to Mt (so Weiss). A natural addition to make the saying more symmetrical. The support for the two additions is not exactly identical.

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 6:48 ὅμοιός ἐστιν ἀνθρώπῳ οἰκοδομοῦντι οἰκίαν ὃς ἔσκαψεν καὶ ἐβάθυνεν καὶ ἔθηκεν θεμέλιον ἐπὶ τὴν πέτραν πλημμύρης δὲ γενομένης προσέρηξεν ὁ ποταμὸς τῇ οἰκίᾳ ἐκείνῃ, καὶ οὐκ ἴσχυσεν σαλεῦσαι αὐτὴν διὰ τὸ καλῶς οἰκοδομῆσθαι αὐτήν.

BYZ Luke 6:48 ὅμοιός ἐστιν ἀνθρώπῳ οἰκοδομοῦντι οἰκίαν ὃς ἔσκαψεν καὶ ἐβάθυνεν καὶ ἔθηκεν θεμέλιον ἐπὶ τὴν πέτραν πλημμύρας δὲ γενομένης προσέρρηξεν ὁ ποταμὸς τῇ οἰκίᾳ ἐκείνῃ καὶ οὐκ ἴσχυσεν σαλεῦσαι αὐτὴν τεθεμελίωτο γὰρ ἐπὶ τὴν πέτραν:

Byz  $A, C, D, \Theta, \Psi, f1, f13, Maj, Latt, Sy-P, Sy-H, bo<sup>pt</sup>, goth$ 

txt  $P75^{vid}$ , 01, B, L, W,  $\Xi$ , 33, 157, 579, 892, 1241, 1342, pc, Sy-H<sup>mg</sup>, sa, bo<sup>pt</sup>

omit: P45<sup>vid</sup>, 700\*, Sy-S (h.t. from txt?)

B: no umlaut

## Parallel:

NA<sup>27</sup> Matthew 7:25 καὶ κατέβη ἡ βροχὴ καὶ ἦλθον οἱ ποταμοὶ καὶ ἔπνευσαν οἱ ἄνεμοι καὶ προσέπεσαν τῷ οἰκίᾳ ἐκείνῃ, καὶ οὐκ ἔπεσεν, τεθεμελίωτο γὰρ ἐπὶ τὴν πέτραν.

The Byzantine reading is probably a harmonization to Mt (so Weiss). There would have been no reason to change it to the txt reading.

It is in principle possible that the omission was the original. And that both additions are secondary to fill in the gap. But the support is just too slim for that. It is more probable that the omission was caused by h.t. from the text reading (...  $\alpha \iota \alpha \dot{\nu} \tau \dot{\eta} \nu$  - ...  $\alpha \iota \alpha \dot{\nu} \tau \dot{\eta} \nu$ ).

# 28. <u>Difficult variant</u>

# Minority reading:

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 7:3 ἀκούσας δὲ περὶ τοῦ Ἰησοῦ ἀπέστειλεν <u>πρὸς αὐτὸν</u> πρεσβυτέρους τῶν Ἰουδαίων ἐρωτῶν αὐτὸν ὅπως ἐλθὼν διασώσῃ τὸν δοῦλον αὐτοῦ.

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 7:4 οἱ δὲ παραγενόμενοι <u>πρὸς τὸν Ἰησοῦν</u> παρεκάλουν αὐτὸν σπουδαίως λέγοντες ὅτι ἄξιός ἐστιν ὧ παρέξῃ τοῦτο·

7:3 <u>omit:</u> D, f13, 700, pc, it, bo<sup>ms</sup>, arm

f13: 124, 174, 230, 346 have the words.

f, vg have the words.

7:4 omit: D, it(a, c, d, e,  $ff^2$ , I,  $r^1$ )

πρὸς αὐτὸν C, 700

(C not in NA and IGNTP, but in Tis and Swanson. K. Witte

from Muenster confirms this reading.) Lat(aur, b, f, q, vq) have the words.

B: no umlaut

#### Parallel:

NA<sup>27</sup> John 4:47 οὖτος ἀκούσας ὅτι Ἰησοῦς ἥκει ἐκ τῆς Ἰουδαίας εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν ἀπῆλθεν πρὸς αὐτὸν καὶ ἠρώτα ἵνα καταβῆ καὶ ἰάσηται αὐτοῦ τὸν υἱόν, ἤμελλεν γὰρ ἀποθνήσκειν.

Strange. No reason for an omission. Note variant 7:6.

Rating: - (indecisive)

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 7:6 ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἐπορεύετο σὺν αὐτοῖς. ἤδη δὲ αὐτοῦ οὐ μακρὰν ἀπέχοντος ἀπὸ τῆς οἰκίας ἔπεμψεν \_\_\_\_\_ φίλους ὁ ἑκατοντάρχης λέγων αὐτῷ· κύριε, μὴ σκύλλου, οὐ γὰρ ἱκανός εἰμι ἵνα ὑπὸ τὴν στέγην μου εἰσέλθης·

BYZ Luke 7:6 ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἐπορεύετο σὺν αὐτοῖς ἤδη δὲ αὐτοῦ οὐ μακρὰν ἀπέχοντος ἀπὸ τῆς οἰκίας ἔπεμψεν πρὸς αὐτὸν ὁ ἑκατόνταρχος φίλους λέγων αὐτῷ Κύριε μὴ σκύλλου οὐ γὰρ εἰμι ἱκανός ἵνα ὑπὸ τὴν στέγην μου εἰσέλθης·

txt P75, 01\*, B, 579, 892, 1241, 1342, pc, sa, geo<sup>I</sup>
B: no umlaut

# No parallel.

# Compare context:

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 7:3 ἀκούσας δὲ περὶ τοῦ Ἰησοῦ ἀπέστειλεν <u>πρὸς αὐτὸν</u> πρεσβυτέρους τῶν Ἰουδαίων ἐρωτῶν αὐτὸν ὅπως ἐλθὼν διασώσῃ τὸν δοῦλον αὐτοῦ.

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 7:4 οἱ δὲ παραγενόμενοι <u>πρὸς τὸν Ἰησοῦν</u> παρεκάλουν αὐτὸν σπουδαίως λέγοντες ὅτι ἄξιός ἐστιν ὧ παρέξῃ τοῦτο·

There is no reason for an omission. A clarifying addition. Note variant 7:3.

Rating: 2? (NA probably original)

Minority reading:

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 7:6 ἤδη δὲ αὐτοῦ οὐ μακρὰν ἀπέχοντος ἀπὸ τῆς οἰκίας ἔπεμψεν φίλους ὁ ἑκατοντάρχης λέγων αὐτῷ· κύριε, μὴ σκύλλου, οὐ γὰρ ἱκανός εἰμι ἵνα ὑπὸ τὴν στέγην μου εἰσέλθης· NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 7:7 διὸ οὐδὲ ἐμαυτὸν ἠξίωσα πρὸς σὲ ἐλθεῖν· ἀλλὰ εἰπὲ λόγῳ, καὶ ἰαθήτω ὁ παῖς μου.

omit: D, 700\*, it(a, b, c, d, e, ff2, l, r1), Sy-S

Lat(aur, f, q, vg) have the words.

Lacuna:  $\Xi$  **B: no umlaut** 

Western non-interpolation?

## Parallel:

NA<sup>27</sup> Matthew 8:8 καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ ἑκατόνταρχος ἔφη· κύριε, οὐκ εἰμὶ ἱκανὸς ἵνα μου ὑπὸ τὴν στέγην εἰσέλθης, \_\_\_\_\_ ἀλλὰ μόνον εἰπὲ λόγω, καὶ ἰαθήσεται ὁ παῖς μου.

Probably omitted to harmonize with Mt.

This variant is not in the WH list of Western non-interpolations.

Rating: 27 (NA probably original)

# 29. Difficult variant

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 7:7 διὸ οὐδὲ ἐμαυτὸν ἠξίωσα πρὸς σὲ ἐλθεῖν ἀλλὰ  $\underline{\phantom{a}}$  εἰπὲ λόγῳ, καὶ  $\underline{\phantom{a}}$  ἀθήτω ὁ παῖς μου.

BYZ Luke 7:7 διὸ οὐδὲ ἐμαυτὸν ἠξίωσα πρὸς σὲ ἐλθεῖν· ἀλλ' εἰπὲ λόγῳ καὶ ἀθήσεται ὁ παῖς μου

Byz 01, A, C, D, R, W,  $\Theta$ ,  $\Psi$ , f1, f13, 33, Maj, Latt, Sy, bo,  $\underline{\text{Trg}^{\text{mg}}}$  txt P75<sup>vid</sup>, B, L, 1241, sa, bo<sup>mss3</sup>

 $\frac{\top}{\mu}$  μόνον C,  $\Psi$ , f13, pc, l,  $r^1$ , Sy-H\*\*

Lacuna:  $\Xi$ 

imperative aorist active 2nd person singular  $i\alpha\theta\eta\tau\omega$  imperative aorist passive 3rd person singular  $i\alpha\theta\eta\sigma\varepsilon\tau\alpha\iota$  indicative future passive 3rd person singular

## Parallel:

 $NA^{27}$  Matthew 8:8 κύριε, οὐκ εἰμὶ ἱκανὸς ἵνα μου ὑπὸ τὴν στέγην εἰσέλθης, ἀλλὰ μόνον εἰπὲ λόγω, καὶ <u>ἰαθήσεται</u> ὁ παῖς μου.

It is possible that  $i\alpha\theta\eta\sigma\epsilon\tau\alpha\iota$  is a harmonization to Mt (so Weiss). On the other hand it is possible that  $i\alpha\theta\eta\tau\omega$  is a harmonization to the immediate context to adjust the form to the imperative  $\epsilon i\pi\dot{\epsilon}$ . Note that C,  $\Psi$  et al. add  $\mu\acute{o}\nu\omicron\nu$  as a further harmonization.

Rating: - (indecisive)

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 7:10 Καὶ ὑποστρέψαντες εἰς τὸν οἶκον οἱ πεμφθέντες εὖρον τὸν δοῦλον ὑγιαίνοντα.

BYZ Luke 7:10 καὶ ὑποστρέψαντες οἱ πεμφθέντες εἰς τὸν οἶκον εὖρον τὸν ἀσθενοῦντα δοῦλον ὑγιαίνοντα

Byz A, C, D, R, Θ, Ψ, f13, 33, Maj, d, f, vg, Sy-P, Sy-H, goth, <u>Gre</u>, [<u>Trg<sup>mg</sup></u>]

txt P75, 01, B, L, W, f1, 157, 579, 700, 892, 1241, 1342, pc, it, Sy-S, Sy-Pal, Co

Lacuna:  $\Xi$  **B: no umlaut** 

No parallel for this.

It could have been omitted to resolve a possible contradiction: Either he is ill or in good health.

On the other hand it has possibly been added to make clear who is meant, because in verse 8 another slave is mentioned.  $\alpha\sigma\theta\in\nu\sigma\bar{\nu}\nu\tau\alpha$  and  $\nu\nu\nu\tau\alpha$  also makes a nice antithesis.

Rating: 2? (NA probably original)

External Rating: 2 (NA clearly original) (after weighting the witnesses)

# 30. <u>Difficult variant</u>

Minority reading:

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 7:11 Καὶ <u>ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ</u> ἑξῆς ἐπορεύθη εἰς πόλιν καλουμένην Ναϊν καὶ συνεπορεύοντο αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ καὶ ὅχλος πολύς.

έξης adv. "next in a series, in the next place" έν τ $\hat{\varphi}$  έξης "soon afterward"

No txt in NA!

\_\_\_\_\_τῆ D, d, e, Sy-S

 $\underline{\dot{\epsilon}}\gamma\dot{\epsilon}\nu\epsilon\tau_0 \ \dot{\epsilon}\nu \ \tau_{\widehat{\Pi}}$  01\*, C, K,  $\Pi$ , 28, 124, 174(=f13), 565, 892, 1071, 1424,

Maj-part, WH<sup>mg</sup>, Trg<sup>mg</sup>, Bal

1342, Maj-part [E, F, G, H, R, U, V, Y,  $\Gamma$ ,  $\Lambda$ ], WH, NA<sup>25</sup>

one of the last two: Lat, Sy-P, Sy-H, Co

IGNTP has 579 for Byz. Swanson and Schmidtke explicitly and NA implicitly for txt.

Lacuna:  $\Xi$  **B:** no umlaut

Similar:

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 8:1 καὶ ἐγένετο <u>ἐν τῷ καθεξῆς</u> <u>ἐν τῷ ἑξῆς</u> **A** (not in NA and SQE, but in Tis and Swanson)

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 9:37 Έγένετο δὲ τῆ ἑξῆς ἡμέρα BYZ Luke 9:37 Έγένετο δὲ ἐν τῆ ἑξῆς ἡμέρα

Byz A, C, Θ, Ψ, 33, 565, 700, 1424, Maj, Lat

txt 01, B, L, S, W, f1, f13, 579, 1071, pc

τῆς ἡμέρας Ρ45

διὰ τῆς ἡμέρας D, it, Sy-S,  $sa^{ms}$ 

τ $\hat{\eta}$   $\dot{\epsilon}$ ξ $\hat{\eta}$ ς 579

(Only the P45, D variant is in NA and SQE!)

Compare also:

 $NA^{27}$  Acts 21:1 εὐθυδρομήσαντες ἤλθομεν εἰς τὴν  $K\hat{\omega}$ ,  $t\hat{\eta}$  δὲ ἑξῆς εἰς τὴν Ῥόδον κἀκεῖθεν εἰς Πάταρα,

 $NA^{27}$  Acts 25:17 συνελθόντων οὖν [αὐτῶν] ἐνθάδε ἀναβολὴν μηδεμίαν ποιησάμενος τῆ ἑξῆς καθίσας ἐπὶ τοῦ βήματος ἐκέλευσα ἀχθῆναι τὸν ἄνδρα·

 $NA^{27}$  Acts 27:18 σφοδρώς δὲ χειμαζομένων ἡμών τη έξης ἐκβολὴν ἐποιοῦντο

With  $\xi\xi\hat{\eta}\zeta$  sometimes the subject must be supplied:

ἐν τῆ ἑξῆς - ἡμέραἐν τῷ ἑξῆς - χρόνῳ

In Lk we have three occurrences:

7:11 <u>ἐν τῆ ἑξῆς</u> ἐν τῷ ἑξῆς

8:1 ἐν τῷ καθεξῆς

9:37 (ἐν) τῆ ἑξῆς

In Acts:  $\tau \hat{\eta} \in \xi \hat{\eta} \zeta$  (three times)

Other similar occurrences:

 $\dot{\epsilon}\gamma\dot{\epsilon}\nu\epsilon$ το  $\dot{\epsilon}\nu$  τ $\hat{\omega}$  ... appears 15 times in Lk.  $\dot{\epsilon}\gamma\dot{\epsilon}\nu\epsilon$ το  $\dot{\epsilon}\nu$  τ $\hat{\eta}$  ( $\dot{\eta}\mu\dot{\epsilon}\rho\alpha$ ) appears elsewhere only once in Lk 1:59.

In Lk we have one firm occurrence of  $\dot{\epsilon}\nu$   $\tau\hat{\phi}$  and one firm occurrence of  $\dot{\epsilon}\nu$   $\tau\hat{\eta}$ . In Acts we have three times  $\tau\hat{\eta}$   $\dot{\epsilon}\xi\hat{\eta}\varsigma$ . Elsewhere most often  $\dot{\epsilon}\gamma\dot{\epsilon}\nu\dot{\epsilon}\tau$ 0  $\dot{\epsilon}\nu$   $\tau\hat{\phi}$  appears. Thus a certain decision is not possible from internal reasons.

Rating: - (indecisive)

## 31. Difficult variant

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 7:11 Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ ἑξῆς ἐπορεύθη εἰς πόλιν καλουμένην Ναϊν καὶ συνεπορεύοντο αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ \_\_\_καὶ ὄχλος πολύς.

BYZ Luke 7:11 Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ ἑξῆς ἐπορεύετο εἰς πόλιν καλουμένην Ναΐν καὶ συνεπορεύοντο αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ <u>ἱκανοὶ</u> καὶ ὄχλος πολύς

### T&T #12

Byz A, C, K, R, Θ, Π, Ψ, f1, f13, 33, 892, 1071, Maj, b, c, q, Sy-H, goth, Gre, [Trg<sup>mg</sup>]

txt P75, 01, B, D, F, L, W, Ξ, 157, 579, 1241, 1342, pc<sup>6</sup>, Lat, Sy-S, Sy-P, Sy-Pal, Co, arm, geo pc = 79, 130, 1604, 2220<sup>c</sup>, 2546, 2750

NA does not list 579 for txt, but T&T, IGNTP, Swanson and Schmidtke!

# Minority readings:

συνεπορεύοντο \_\_\_\_ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ ἰκανοὶ Α, R, U, X, Λ, 69, 565, 892, pc συνεπορεύοντο αὐτῷ \_ μαθηταὶ \_\_\_\_ ἱκανοὶ f1, pc συνεπορεύοντο οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ 157

**B**: umlaut! (1316 C 27 L) οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ καὶ ὄχλος

## Note next verse:

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 7:12 καὶ <u>ὄχλος τῆς πόλεως ἱκανὸς</u> σὺν αὐτῆ

## Compare also:

 $NA^{27}$  Matthew 28:12 λαβόντες ἀργύρια ἱκανὰ

 $NA^{27}$  Mark 10:46 καὶ τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ καὶ <u>ὄχλου ἱκανοῦ</u>

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 8:27 ἔχων δαιμόνια καὶ χρόνω ἱκανῷ οὐκ ἐνεδύσατο ἱμάτιον

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 8:32 η δὲ ἐκεῖ ἀγέλη χοίρων ἱκανών

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 20:9 καὶ ἀπεδήμησεν χρόνους ἱκανούς.

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 23:9 ἐπηρώτα δὲ αὐτὸν ἐν λόγοις ἱκανοῖς,

ίκανὸς here: "many, quite a few"

ίκανὸς appears 14 times elsewhere in the Gospels, 3 times in Mt, 3 times in Mk and 8 times in Lk and 18 times (!) in Acts. So, it is a typical Lukan word.

Note especially the occurrence in the next verse with the same meaning.

There is no reason for an addition here, except for a conformation to the next verse 12 (so Weiss). It is possible that it has been omitted, because it is unusual and strange to mention so many disciples. Those many disciples have been mentioned before at 6:17 and here a variation occurs, too:

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 6:17 Καὶ καταβὰς μετ' αὐτῶν ἔστη ἐπὶ τόπου πεδινοῦ, καὶ ὅχλος πολὺς μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ,

Here,  $\pi o \lambda \hat{\mathbf{v}} \zeta$  has been omitted by:

A, D, Q,  $\Theta$ ,  $\Psi$ , f13, 33, 1342, Maj, Latt, Sy-S, Sy-H, bo

The difference between these two variants is that in 6:17 it is the Byzantine + Western text that omits and here it is the Alexandrian + Western text.

Overall, it is more probable that is has been omitted than added.

Rating: 1? (NA probably wrong)

External Rating: - (indecisive)

(after weighting the witnesses)

Minority reading:

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 7:25 ἀλλὰ τί ἐξήλθατε ἰδεῖν; ἄνθρωπον ἐν μαλακοῖς ἱματίοις ἡμφιεσμένον; ἰδοὺ οἱ ἐν ἱματισμῷ ἐνδόξῳ καὶ τρυφ $\hat{\eta}$  ὑπάρχοντες ἐν τοῖς βασιλείοις εἰσίν.

διάγοντες D, K,  $\Pi$ , 28, 565, pc<sup>12</sup>, Cl

UBS does not have 28 for this reading!

B: no umlaut

διάγω "spend ones life, live"  $\dot{\upsilon} \pi \acute{\alpha} \rho \chi \omega \ \ \text{"to be", a widely used substitute in H. Gk. for } \in \mathring{\iota} \nu \alpha \iota.$ 

txt "have luxury or be rich"

D "spend luxury or live in luxury"

## Parallel:

 $NA^{27}$  Matthew 11:8 ἀλλὰ τί ἐξήλθατε ἰδεῖν; ἄνθρωπον ἐν μαλακοῖς ἡμφιεσμένον; ἰδοὺ οἱ τὰ μαλακὰ φοροῦντες ἐν τοῖς οἴκοις τῶν βασιλέων εἰσίν.

Compare:

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 8:41 Ἰάϊρος καὶ οὖτος ἄρχων τῆς συναγωγῆς <u>ὑπῆρχεν</u>,

 $\frac{\text{omit:}}{\mathring{\eta}\nu}$  D, c, d 28

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 9:48

ό γὰρ μικρότερος ἐν πᾶσιν ὑμῖν ὑπάρχων οὗτός ἐστιν μέγας.

omit: D

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 11:13  $\epsilon$ ἰ οὖν ὑμ $\epsilon$ ῖς πονηροὶ ὑπάρχοντ $\epsilon$ ς ουτ $\epsilon$ ς 01, D, K, Π, M, X, 157, 472, 954, 1424, 1675, al

NA $^{27}$  Luke 16:14 ... οἱ Φαρισαῖοι φιλάργυροι ὑπάρχοντες οντες f13, 157, 2542, pc

 $\dot{b}\pi\acute{\alpha}\rho\chi\omega$  is a Lukan favorite (15 times in Lk, 3 times in Mt). There are two different meanings:

a) substantivally as  $\tau\grave{\alpha}~\acute{\nu}\pi\acute{\alpha}\rho\chi o\nu\tau\alpha$  , with the meaning "possessions, property"

b) with the meaning "to be".

There is evidence that scribes felt uncomfortable with the occurrences of  $\dot{\upsilon}\pi\acute{\alpha}\rho\chi\omega$  with the meaning "to be". Almost always some witnesses changed the word (see above).

The IQP text has the Matthean form for Q.

Minority reading:

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 7:27 οὖτός ἐστιν περὶ οὖ γέγραπται· ἰδοὺ ἀποστέλλω τὸν ἄγγελόν μου πρὸ προσώπου σου, ὂς κατασκευάσει τὴν ὁδόν σου ἔμπροσθέν σου.

omit: D, it(a, aur, d, l,  $r^1$ )

Lat(b, c, e, f,  $ff^2$ , q, vg) have the words.

B: no umlaut

## Parallels:

 $NA^{27}$  Mark 1:2 δς κατασκευάσει τὴν δδόν σου

BYZ Mark 1:2 ος κατασκευάσει την όδόν σου ἔμπροσθέν σου,

Byz A, f1, f13, 33, 565, 1342, Maj, Sy-H, Or txt 01, B, D, K, L, P, W,  $\Theta$ ,  $\Pi$ ,  $\Phi$ , 700\*, pc<sup>40</sup>, Sy-P

 $NA^{27}$  Matthew 11:10  $\delta \zeta$  κατασκευάσει την  $\delta \delta \delta \nu$  σου  $\xi \mu \pi \rho \sigma \theta \epsilon \nu$  σου.

# LXX parallel:

LXX Malachi 3:1 ἰδοὺ ἐγὼ ἐξαποστέλλω τὸν ἄγγελόν μου καὶ ἐπιβλέψεται ὁδὸν πρὸ προσώπου μου

The omission could be due to h.t. (SOU - SOU) or as a harmonization to Mk. The addition could be a harmonization to Mt.

IQP's Crit. ed. has the Matthean  $t \eta \nu \delta \delta \delta \nu$  σου  $\xi \mu \pi \rho \delta \delta \epsilon \nu$  σου as safe for Q.

If we accept the texts as they are in NA, the words constitute a <u>Minor Agreement</u> of Mt/Lk against Mk.

Compare also discussion at Mk 1:2.

Rating: 2? (NA probably original)

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 7:28 λέγω ὑμῖν, μείζων ἐν γεννητοῖς γυναικῶν <u>Ἰωάννου</u> οὐδείς ἐστιν· ὁ δὲ μικρότερος ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τοῦ θεοῦ μείζων αὐτοῦ ἐστιν.

BYZ Luke 7:28 λέγω γὰρ ὑμῖν μείζων ἐν γεννητοῖς γυναικῶν προφήτης Ἰωάννου τοῦ βαπτιστοῦ οὐδείς ἐστιν· ὁ δὲ μικρότερος ἐν τῆ βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ μείζων αὐτοῦ ἐστιν

'Ἰωάννου P75, 01, B, L, W, Ξ, f1, 22, 157, 579, pc,

Sy-Pal, sa, bo<sup>pt</sup>, arm, geo, Or, Did

προφήτης Ἰωάννου Ψ, 700, pc, Sy-S, arm, <u>Gre</u>, [<u>Trq</u>]

Ἰωάννου προφήτης 892, 1342

προφήτης 1241

Ἰωάννου τοῦ βαπτιστοῦ Κ, Π, Μ, Χ, 33, 565, al,

it(a, b, c, e, ff<sup>2</sup>, I), Sy-H<sup>mg</sup>, sa<sup>ms</sup>

<u>προφήτης Ἰωάννου τοῦ βαπτιστοῦ</u> A, D, Θ, f13, Maj <u>Ἰωάννου τοῦ βαπτιστοῦ προφήτης</u> 1424, pc <u>one of these:</u> Lat(aur, f, q, r¹, vq), Sy-P, Sy-H, bo<sup>p†</sup>, goth

Sy-S: There is a lacuna after  $I\omega\acute{\alpha}\nu\nu\sigma\upsilon$ . Burkitt reconstructs: "a prophet greater than John [the Baptist ...]". NA and IGNTP have Sy-S for the omission of  $\tau\sigma \hat{\upsilon}$   $\beta\alpha\pi\tau\iota\sigma\tau\sigma\hat{\upsilon}$ .

D has the part  $\mu \in i\zeta \omega \nu$  ...  $\dot{\epsilon} \sigma \tau \iota \nu$  at the end of verse 26.

B: no umlaut

#### Parallel:

 $NA^{27}$  Matthew 11:11 'Αμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν' οὐκ ἐγήγερται ἐν γεννητοῖς γυναικῶν μείζων Ἰωάννου τοῦ βαπτιστοῦ·

There is no reason for an omission. Obviously scribes felt the need to specify more detailed who and what is meant. The variety of additions is a strong indication for a secondary addition. Some added  $\pi\rho o\varphi \dot{\eta} \tau \eta \varsigma$ , some  $\tau o\hat{\upsilon}$   $\beta \alpha \pi \tau \iota \sigma \tau o\hat{\upsilon}$  and the Byzantine text as the most complete has both.

IQP's Crit. ed. omits  $\tau o \hat{\upsilon}$   $\beta \alpha \pi \tau \iota \sigma \tau o \hat{\upsilon}$  from Q (= accepts Lk).

Minority reading:

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 7:30 οἱ δὲ Φαρισαῖοι καὶ οἱ νομικοὶ τὴν βουλὴν τοῦ θεοῦ ἠθέτησαν εἰς ἑαυτοὺς μὴ βαπτισθέντες ὑπ' αὐτοῦ.

omit: 01, D, d, pc, sa

B: no umlaut

 $\mathring{\eta}\theta$ έτησαν  $\mathring{\alpha}\theta$ ετέω indicative agrist active 3rd person plural "reject, refuse, ignore; make invalid, set aside; break"

"the purpose of God did they put away for themselves"

No parallel.

The words are not really needed. There is no reason to add them. Without the words the statement is more general.

## 32. Difficult variant

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 7:35 καὶ έδικαιώθη ἡ σοφία ἀπὸ <u>πάντων</u> τῶν τέκνων αὐτῆς.

BYZ Luke 7:35 καὶ ἐδικαιώθη ἡ σοφία ἀπὸ τῶν τέκνων αὐτῆς πάντων

omit:  $(01^{C2})$ , D, L, M, X,  $\Theta$ ,  $\Psi$ , f1, 13(=f13), 2, 22, 28, 700, 1241, 1342, al, d, Sy-C, arm, geo, Ir, Epiph, Bal

Byz A, P, \(\Xi\), 174, 230(=f13),33, 565, 1424, Maj, WH<sup>mg</sup>, Gre, Tis, [Trg<sup>mg</sup>]

txt (01\*), B, W, f13, 157, 579, 892, pc, Lat, Sy-S, Co, WH, NA<sup>25</sup>, Tra

ἀπὸ <u>παντῶν</u> τῶν <u>ἔργων</u> αὐτῆς 01\* ἀπὸ τῶν ἔργων αὐτῆς 01<sup>c2</sup>

Latin: "et iustificata est sapientia ab omnibus filiis suis."

B: no umlaut

## Parallel:

NA<sup>27</sup> Matthew 11:19 καὶ ἐδικαιώθη ἡ σοφία ἀπὸ των ἔργων αὐτῆς. BYZ Matthew 11:19 καὶ ἐδικαιώθη ἡ σοφία ἀπὸ των τέκνων αὐτῆς

# Minority readings:

ἀπὸ <u>παντῶν</u> τῶν τέκνων αὐτῆς 13, 346, 543, 826, 828, 983 (=f13) ἀπὸ τῶν τέκνων αὐτῆς <u>παντῶν</u> pc ἀπὸ παντῶν τῶν ἔργων αὐτῆς 124, 788 (=f13<sup>b</sup>)

In principle different insertion points are an indication for a secondary cause. But here there is no reason for an addition.

The word could have been omitted to make the difficult saying easier and/or to conform it to the parallel in Mt.

As to the insertion point no decision is possible. Weiss (Textkritik, p. 198) thinks that the position at the end is for emphasis. Tischendorf notes: " $\pi\alpha\nu\tau\hat{\omega}\nu$  ante  $\tau\hat{\omega}\nu$ : at hoc est fere ex usu Latinorum". Th. Zahn (Comm. Lk.) translates the Byz reading as "justification on the part of her children alltogether".

IQP's Crit. ed. has ἀπὸ τῶν τέκνων αὐτῆς as safe for Q!

# A. Pallis (Notes, 1928) writes:

"Read  $\Sigma$ αμάρεια for σοφία. We have here a loose quotation in the form of a proverb from the savage stigmatization addressed to Jerusalem in Ezek. 16:51 Ezekiel 16:51 καὶ  $\Sigma$ αμάρεια κατὰ τὰς ἡμίσεις τῶν ἁμαρτιῶν σου οὐχ ἡμαρτεν καὶ ἐπλήθυνας τὰς ἀνομίας σου ὑπὲρ αὐτὰς (i.e.  $\Sigma$ αμάρειαν and  $\Sigma$ όδομα) καὶ ἐδικαίωσας τὰς ἀδελφάς σου (i.e.  $\Sigma$ αμάρειαν and  $\Sigma$ όδομα) ἐν πάσαις ταῖς ἀνομίαις σου αἷς ἐποίησας.

Rating: - (indecisive)

# Minority reading:

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 7:38 καὶ στᾶσα ὀπίσω παρὰ τοὺς πόδας αὐτοῦ κλαίουσα τοῖς δάκρυσιν <u>ἤρξατο βρέχειν</u> τοὺς πόδας αὐτοῦ

 $^{\alpha}$  δρεξέν D, it, Sy-S, Sy-C, Marcion<sup>E</sup>

r<sup>1</sup>, vg read txt.

Lacuna:  $\Xi$ 

B: no umlaut

# Compare:

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 7:44 καὶ στραφεὶς πρὸς τὴν γυναῖκα τῷ Σίμωνι ἔφη· βλέπεις ταύτην τὴν γυναῖκα; εἰσῆλθόν σου εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν, ὕδωρ μοι ἐπὶ πόδας οὐκ ἔδωκας· αὕτη δὲ τοῖς δάκρυσιν <u>ἔβρεξέν</u> μου τοὺς πόδας καὶ ταῖς θριξὶν αὐτῆς ἐξέμαξεν.

Possibly a harmonization to verse 44.

It is also possible that  $\eta \rho \xi \alpha \tau 0$   $\beta \rho \dot{\epsilon} \chi \epsilon \iota \nu$  is a stylistic improvement.

Rating: 2? (NA probably original)

Minority reading:

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 7:39 ἰδών δὲ ὁ Φαρισαῖος ὁ καλέσας αὐτὸν εἶπεν ἐν ἑαυτῷ λέγων οῦτος εἰ ἢν προφήτης,

<u>ὁ προφήτης</u> B\*, Ξ, 205, 482, pc, <u>Weiss</u>

 $[NA^{25}]$ , [WH],  $[Trg^{mg}]$  all have  $\circ$  in brackets

B (p. 1318 A 12): The  $\dot{0}$  has been deleted after the time of the enhancement/accentuation. It was originally enhanced, then deleted by a slash, and then additionally imperfectly erased.

B: no umlaut

Compare:

NA<sup>27</sup> Matthew 21:11 οἱ δὲ ὅχλοι ἔλεγον οὖτός ἐστιν <u>ὁ προφήτης Ἰησοῦς</u> ὁ ἀπὸ Ναζαρὲθ τῆς Γαλιλαίας.

NA<sup>27</sup> John 1:21 σὺ 'Ηλίας εἶ; καὶ λέγει · οὐκ εἰμί. ον προφήτης εἶ σύ; NA<sup>27</sup> John 1:25 καὶ ἠρώτησαν αὐτὸν καὶ εἶπαν αὐτῷ· τί οὖν βαπτίζεις εἰ σὺ οὐκ εἶ ον χριστὸς οὐδὲ 'Ηλίας οὐδὲ ον προφήτης;

NA<sup>27</sup> John 6:14

οδτός ἐστιν ἀληθῶς ὁ προφήτης ὁ ἐρχόμενος εἰς τὸν κόσμον.

NA $^{27}$  John 7:40 οὖτός ἐστιν ἀληθῶς  $\dot{o}$  προφήτης·

 $NA^{27}$  John 7:52 καὶ ἴδε ὅτι ἐκ τῆς  $\Gamma$ αλιλαίας  $\underline{\piροφήτης}$  οὐκ ἐγείρεται.

ό προφήτης P66\*, sa

In the Gospels  $\delta$   $\pi\rho o\varphi \eta \tau \eta \varsigma$  is a Johannine term.

It makes good sense, but there is no reason for an omission here. Weiss (Textkritik, p. 116) suggests that the term  $\dot{\delta}$   $\pi\rho o\varphi \dot{\eta} \tau \eta \varsigma$  was not understood anymore.

Compare the similar addition by P66\* in Jo 7:52.

Rating: 2? (NA probably original)

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 7:44 αὕτη δὲ τοῖς δάκρυσιν ἔβρεξέν μου τοὺς πόδας καὶ ταῖς θριξὶν \_\_\_\_\_ αὐτῆς ἐξέμαξεν.

BYZ Luke 7:44 αὕτη δὲ τοῖς δάκρυσιν ἔβρεξέν μου τοὺς πόδας καὶ ταῖς θριξὶν τὴς κεφαλῆς αὐτῆς ἐξέμαξεν

Not in NA and SQE but in Tis!

Byz  $\Delta$ , f13, 28, 33, Maj, Sy-S, Sy-C

txt 01, A, B, D, K,  $\Pi$ , L, P, W, X,  $\Theta$ ,  $\Xi$ ,  $\Psi$ , f1, 22, 157, 565, 579, 700, 892, 1071, 1241, 1424, al, Latt, Sy-P, Sy-H, Sy-Pal, Co, arm, geo, goth

B: no umlaut

Compare verse 38:

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 7:38 καὶ ταῖς  $\theta$ ριξὶν τῆς κεφαλῆς αὐτῆς ἐξέμασσεν καὶ κατεφίλει τοὺς πόδας αὐτοῦ καὶ ἤλειφεν τῷ μύρῳ.

Clearly a harmonization to immediate context.

# Minority reading:

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 7:44 καὶ στραφεὶς πρὸς τὴν γυναῖκα τῷ Σίμωνι ἔφη· βλέπεις ταύτην τὴν γυναῖκα; εἰσῆλθόν σου εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν, ὕδωρ μοι ἐπὶ πόδας οὐκ ἔδωκας· αὕτη δὲ τοῖς δάκρυσιν ἔβρεξέν μου τοὺς πόδας καὶ ταῖς θριξὶν αὐτῆς ἐξέμαξεν.

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 7:45 φίλημά μοι οὐκ ἔδωκας αὕτη δὲ ἀφ' ἡς εἰσῆλθον οὐ διέλιπεν καταφιλοῦσά μου τοὺς πόδας.

it(b, c, d, f, I, q, r<sup>1</sup>), vg<sup>mss</sup> read 1<sup>st</sup> person.

L: Tischendorf writes: " $\in$  in  $\in i\sigma\hat{\eta}\lambda\theta\in\nu$  secundis primae manus curis in 0 mutatum est. Fuerat igitur  $\in i\sigma\hat{\eta}\lambda\theta\sigma\nu$ ." (folio 140)

## B: no umlaut

7:44 Then turning toward the woman, he said to Simon, "Do you see this woman? <u>I entered</u> your house; you gave me no water for my feet, <u>but she has bathed my feet</u> with her tears and dried them with her hair.

"You gave me no kiss, but from the time  $\underline{\mathbf{I}\ \mathbf{came\ in}}$  she has not stopped kissing my feet." she came in

Jesus is already in the house of the Pharisee from verse 7:36 on. The woman enters the scene only later, so the  $3^{rd}$  person is perfectly fitting.

It is possible that  $\in \hat{l}\sigma\hat{\eta}\lambda\theta\sigma\nu$  is a conformation to the previous verse 44. On the other hand it is equally possible that the difficult 1<sup>st</sup> person has been changed to 3<sup>rd</sup> person.

## Compare:

- J. Jeremias "Lukas 7:45,  $\in i\sigma\hat{\eta}\lambda\theta\sigma\nu$ " ZNW 51 (1960) 131 [He argues for an Aramaic mistranslation (in which a first singular is identical to the third feminine singular).]
- Hans Drexler "Die grosse Sünderin Lukas 7,36-50," ZNW 59 (1968) 159-173 [Drexler considers the restoration of the original third person unavoidable.]

Rating: 2? (NA probably original)

Minority reading:

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 7:46 έλαίω <u>τὴν κεφαλήν</u> μου οὐκ ἤλειψας· αὕτη δὲ μύρω ἤλειψεν <u>τοὺς πόδας μου</u>.

οὐκ ἤλειψας με Sy-S, Sy-C ἐλαίω τοὺς πόδας μου οὐκ ἤλειψας a, e, ff², I, Sy-Pal<sup>mss</sup>

omit τοὺς πόδας μου: D, W, 079, it (b, c, d, q), arm, geo Lat(aur, f,  $r^1$ , vg) have the words

τοὺς πόδας μου ἤλειψεν L, Ξ, 1342, Sy-S, Sy-P B: no umlaut

Compare:

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 7:38 καὶ στᾶσα ὀπίσω παρὰ τοὺς πόδας αὐτοῦ κλαίουσα τοῖς δάκρυσιν ἤρξατο βρέχειν τοὺς πόδας αὐτοῦ καὶ ταῖς θριξὶν τῆς κεφαλῆς αὐτῆς ἐξέμασσεν καὶ κατεφίλει τοὺς πόδας αὐτοῦ καὶ ἤλειφεν τῷ μύρω.

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 7:45 φίλημά μοι οὐκ ἔδωκας αὕτη δὲ ἀφ' ἡς εἰσῆλθον οὐ διέλιπεν καταφιλοῦσά μου τοὺς πόδας.

NA<sup>27</sup> John 11:2 ἦν δὲ Μαριὰμ ἡ ἀλείψασα τὸν κύριον μύρῳ καὶ ἐκμάξασα τοὺς πόδας αὐτοῦ ταῖς θριξὶν αὐτῆς,
NA<sup>27</sup> John 12:3 Ἡ οὖν Μαριὰμ λαβοῦσα λίτραν μύρου νάρδου πιστικῆς πολυτίμου ἤλειψεν τοὺς πόδας τοῦ Ἰησοῦ καὶ ἐξέμαξεν ταῖς θριξὶν αὐτῆς τοὺς πόδας αὐτοῦ·

# <u>a) τὴν κεφαλήν</u>

The reading  $\tau \dot{\eta} \nu$   $\kappa \epsilon \dot{\varphi} \alpha \lambda \dot{\eta} \nu$  is clearly the harder reading. The mention of anointing the head is rather unmotivated, because from verse 45 (and from the parallel 12:3 in John it appears that the woman anointed the feet of Jesus. Thus it is only natural to change  $\tau \dot{\eta} \nu$   $\kappa \epsilon \dot{\varphi} \alpha \lambda \dot{\eta} \nu$  here into  $\tau o \dot{\upsilon} \zeta$   $\pi \dot{o} \delta \alpha \zeta$  or to omit an object altogether as in Sy-S, Sy-C.

# **b)** τοὺς πόδας μου

Compare the symmetry:

44 you gave me no water for my feet,

but she has bathed my feet with her tears and dried them with her hair.

45 You gave me no kiss,

but from the time I came in she has not stopped kissing my feet.

46 You did not anoint my head with oil,

but she has anointed my feet with ointment.

In all three verses "my feet" appears in the second part. It is possible that  $\tau o \dot{\upsilon} \zeta$   $\pi \acute{o} \delta \alpha \zeta$   $\mu o \upsilon$  has been omitted as redundant.

Konrad Weiß argues that omission and word-order variants are an indication of a secondary addition. He notes that in verse 38 there is no explicit object for  $\mathring{\eta}\lambda\in\iota\varphi\in\nu$ . One could of course use the previous  $\tauo\grave{\upsilon}\varsigma$   $\pi\acute{o}\delta\alpha\varsigma$   $\alpha\grave{\upsilon}\tauo\grave{\upsilon}$ , but it is also possible that it should be a simple  $\alpha\grave{\upsilon}\tau\acute{o}\nu$ . Then we do not have an anointment of the feet anymore but a normal anointment of Jesus (probably head). In this respect then the omission of D et al. in verse 46 is only consequential.

It is more logical that she wiped her tears from his feet with her hair, but you cannot dry oil. An anointment of the guests feet is historically unknown (Petronius: "Inauditus mos!").

It is possible that the Anointment story in Mk 14:3-9 is basically the same story. Here, too, Jesus' head is anointed.

The parallels in John are inconsistent:

11:2 Mary was the one who anointed the Lord with perfume and wiped his feet with her hair; 12:3 Mary ... anointed Jesus' feet, and wiped them with her hair.

It is thus possible that originally no anointment of feet happened at all and the D reading in verse 46 is original. The equivocal style in verse 38 and the explicit John 12:3 led to the addition of  $\tau o \dot{\nu} \zeta$   $\pi o \delta \alpha \zeta$  in verse 46.

An interesting conjecture might be noted, originally proposed by S.A. Naber 1881 (Mnemosyne) and repeated by H. Sahlin (NovT 24 (1982) 160-79): That in verses 44-46 the 00K should be omitted:

7:44 you gave me water for my feet,

but she has bathed my feet with her tears and dried them with her hair.

45 You gave me a kiss, but from the time I came in she has not stopped kissing my feet.

46 You did anoint my head with oil, but she has anointed my feet with ointment.

## Compare:

K. Weiß "Der westliche Text von Lk 7:46 und sein Wert" ZNW 46 (1955) 241-44

Minority reading:

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 7:47 οῦ χάριν λέγω σοι, ἀφέωνται αὶ ἁμαρτίαι αὐτῆς αὶ πολλαί, ὅτι ἠγάπησεν πολύ ῷ δὲ ὀλίγον ἀφίεται, ὀλίγον ἀγαπ $\hat{\alpha}$ .

D: <u>οῦ χάριν δὲ λέγω σοι, ἀφέωνται αὐτῆ πολλά</u>

e: <u>οῦ χάριν δὲ λέγω σοι, ἀφέωνται αὐτῆ αὶ ἁμαρτίαι</u> ῷ δὲ ὀλίγον ἀφίεται, ἀγαπῷ ὀλίγον.

B: no umlaut

Compare next verse 48:

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 7:48  $\epsilon$ ίπεν δ $\epsilon$  αὐτ $\hat{\eta}$ . ἀφ $\epsilon$ ωνταί σου αἱ ἁμαρτίαι.

The verse is strange:

"Therefore I tell you, her sins, which were many, have been forgiven; because she did love much. But the one to whom little is forgiven, loves little."

The changes are probably attempts to avoid the ambiguous, dubious  $\delta \tau \iota$   $\eta \gamma \alpha \pi \eta \sigma \epsilon \nu \pi \sigma \lambda \dot{\upsilon}$ .

Minority reading:

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 8:3 καὶ Ἰωάννα γυνὴ Χουζᾶ ἐπιτρόπου Ἡρῷδου καὶ Σουσάννα καὶ ἕτεραι πολλαί, αἵτινες διηκόνουν <u>αὐτοῖς</u> ἐκ τῶν ὑπαρχόντων αὐταῖς.

αὐτῷ 01, A, L, M, Y, Π, Ψ, f1, 33, 565, 579, 1241, Maj-part, it(a, aur, b, l, q),  $vg^{mss}$ , Sy-H, Co, Marcion<sup>T</sup>

αὐτοῖς B, D, K, W,  $\Gamma$ ,  $\Delta$ ,  $\Theta$ ,  $\Lambda$ ,  $\Omega$ , 047, 0211, f13, 28, 157, 700, 892, 1071, 1424, Maj-part [E, F, G, H, S, U, V], Lat(c, d, e, f, ff², r¹, vg), Sy-S, Sy-C, Sy-P, goth

IGNTP has Co for  $\alpha \dot{\upsilon} to \hat{\iota} \varsigma$ , NA and Tis for  $\alpha \dot{\upsilon} t \hat{\omega}$ 

Lacuna:  $\Xi$  **B:** no umlaut

Compare:

NA<sup>27</sup> Matthew 27:55 <sup>3</sup> Ησαν δὲ ἐκεῖ γυναῖκες πολλαὶ ἀπὸ μακρόθεν θεωροῦσαι, αἴτινες ἠκολούθησαν τῷ Ἰησοῦ ἀπὸ τῆς Γαλιλαίας διακονοῦσαι αὐτῶ·

ΝΑ<sup>27</sup> Mark 15:40-41 <sup>7</sup>Ησαν δὲ καὶ γυναῖκες ἀπὸ μακρόθεν θεωροῦσαι, ἐν αἷς καὶ Μαρία ἡ Μαγδαληνὴ καὶ Μαρία ἡ Ἰακώβου τοῦ μικροῦ καὶ Ἰωσῆτος μήτηρ καὶ Σαλώμη, 41 αἳ ὅτε ἦν ἐν τῇ Γαλιλαία ἡκολούθουν αὐτῷ καὶ διηκόνουν αὐτῷ, καὶ ἄλλαι πολλαὶ αἱ συναναβᾶσαι αὐτῷ εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα.

## And also:

NA<sup>27</sup> Matthew 4:11 καὶ ἰδοὺ ἄγγελοι προσῆλθον καὶ διηκόνουν αὐτῷ. NA<sup>27</sup> Mark 1:13 καὶ οἱ ἄγγελοι διηκόνουν αὐτῷ.

Elsewhere in the Gospels only διηκόνουν  $αὐτ\hat{\omega}$  occurs. Possibly  $αὐτ\hat{\omega}$  is a harmonization to Mt (so Weiss).

Rating: 2? (NA probably original)

<sup>&</sup>quot;who served for him/them"

Minority reading:

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 8:5 έξηλθεν ὁ σπείρων τοῦ σπεῖραι τὸν σπόρον αὐτοῦ. καὶ ἐν τῷ σπείρειν αὐτὸν ὃ μὲν ἔπεσεν παρὰ τὴν ὁδὸν καὶ κατεπατήθη, καὶ τὰ πετεινὰ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ κατέφαγεν αὐτό.

omit: D, W, pc, it(a, b, d, e, ff2, l, q), Sy-S, Sy-C, Sy-P

Lat(aur, c, f,  $r^1$ , vg) have the words.

B: no umlaut

#### Parallels:

 $NA^{27}$  Matthew 13:4 καὶ ἐν τῷ σπείρειν αὐτὸν ἃ μὲν ἔπεσεν παρὰ τὴν ὁδόν, καὶ ἐλθόντα τὰ πετεινὰ κατέφαγεν αὐτά.

 $NA^{27}$  Mark 4:4 καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ σπείρειν ὃ μὲν ἔπεσεν παρὰ τὴν ὁδόν, καὶ ἦλθεν τὰ πετεινὰ καὶ κατέφαγεν αὐτό.

## Compare:

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 9:58 τὰ πετεινὰ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 12:24 πόσω μᾶλλον ὑμεῖς διαφέρετε τῶν πετεινῶν.

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 13:19  $t\grave{\alpha}$   $\pi\epsilon t\epsilon \iota \nu\grave{\alpha}$   $to\^{\upsilon}$   $o\`{\upsilon}\rho\alpha\nuo\^{\upsilon}$ 

 $NA^{27}$  Acts 10:12 καὶ πετεινὰ τοῦ οὖρανοῦ.

 $NA^{27}$  Acts 11:6 καὶ τὰ πετεινὰ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ.

Compare also verse 12:

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 8:12 οἱ δὲ παρὰ τὴν ὁδόν εἰσιν οἱ ἀκούσαντες, εἶτα ἔρχεται ὁ διάβολος καὶ αἴρει τὸν λόγον ἀπὸ τῆς καρδίας αὐτῶν, ἵνα μὴ πιστεύσαντες σωθῶσιν.

Lk always adds  $to\hat{v}$   $o\dot{v}\rho\alpha\nu o\hat{v}$  after  $t\grave{\alpha}$   $\pi\epsilon t\epsilon \iota\nu\grave{\alpha}$ .

The birds here may be taken as a reference to the devil in verse 12. Then the  $to\hat{\upsilon}$   $o\hat{\upsilon}\rho\alpha\nuo\hat{\upsilon}$  would of course not be appropriate.

Minority reading:

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 8:15 τὸ δὲ ἐν τῆ καλῆ γῆ, οὕτοί εἰσιν οἵτινες ἐν καρδίᾳ καλῆ καὶ ἀγαθῆ ἀκούσαντες τὸν λόγον κατέχουσιν καὶ καρποφοροῦσιν ἐν ὑπομονῆ  $\frac{1}{2}$ .

Not in NA and SQE but in Tis!

 $\frac{\mathsf{T}}{\mathsf{E}^c}$ ,  $\mathsf{F}^c$ ,  $\mathsf{G}^c$ , H, M, M,  $\mathsf{S}^{\mathsf{mg}}$ , X, Y,  $\Gamma$ , Λ, 0211,  $\mathsf{I}^c$ , 22 $^c$ , 118 $^c$ , f13, 2, 579, 892 $^c$ , 1071, 1424, al

f13: 788 omits

B: no umlaut

Typical late addition.

Note that the expression appeared 7 verses before:

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 8:8 καὶ ἕτερον ἔπεσεν εἰς τὴν γῆν τὴν ἀγαθὴν καὶ φυὲν ἐποίησεν καρπὸν ἑκατονταπλασίονα. ταῦτα λέγων ἐφώνει ὁ ἔχων ἀτα ἀκούειν ἀκουέτω.

Interestingly f13 and 1071 omit at verse 8 (not in NA but in SQE). 579 has this addition at Lk 8:15, 12:21, 15:10 (with  $\Theta^c$ ), 16:18 (alone) and 18:8 (alone)!

Minority reading:

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 8:16 Οὐδεὶς δὲ λύχνον ἄψας καλύπτει αὐτὸν σκεύει ἢ ὑποκάτω κλίνης τίθησιν, ἀλλ' ἐπὶ λυχνίας τίθησιν, ἤνα οἱ εἰσπορευόμενοι βλέπωσιν τὸ φῶς.

omit: P75, B

ίνα οἱ εἰσπορευόμενοι τὸ φῶς βλέπωσιν

f1, 579 (not in NA and SQE)

B: no umlaut

#### Parallels:

NA<sup>27</sup> Matthew 5:15 οὐδὲ καίουσιν λύχνον καὶ τιθέασιν αὐτὸν ὑπὸ τὸν μόδιον ἀλλ' ἐπὶ τὴν λυχνίαν, καὶ λάμπει πᾶσιν τοῖς ἐν τῇ οἰκία. NA<sup>27</sup> Mark 4:21 Καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς μήτι ἔρχεται ὁ λύχνος ἵνα ὑπὸ τὸν μόδιον τεθῇ ἢ ὑπὸ τὴν κλίνην; οὐχ ἵνα ἐπὶ τὴν λυχνίαν τεθῷ;

Compare:

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 11:33  $O\mathring{\upsilon}\delta \in \mathring{\iota}\zeta$  λύχνον άψας  $\in \mathring{\iota}\zeta$  κρύπτην τίθησιν [ο $\mathring{\upsilon}\delta \in \mathring{\upsilon}\pi \mathring{\upsilon}$  τὸν μόδιον] άλλ'  $\notin \mathring{\pi} \mathring{\iota}$  τὴν λυχνίαν,  $\mathring{\iota}\nu\alpha$  ο $\mathring{\iota}$   $\in \mathring{\iota}\sigma\pi \circ \rho \in \upsilon \circ \mu \in \nu \circ \iota$  βλ $\notin \pi \circ \iota \circ \iota$  δυχνίαν.

Mt has different words, but the same meaning. Mk does not have the words. Is it possible that P75, B had the words in the f1, 579 order and then omitted them due to h.t. (SIN - SIN)? Otherwise the omission is difficult to explain. Weiss thinks (Textkritik, p. 190) that the omission is a harmonization to the parallel in Mk (so also Hoskier and Tischendorf).

It is also possible that the words were adapted from Lk 11:33.

Rating: 2? (NA probably original)

Minority reading:

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 8:24 προσελθόντες δὲ διήγειραν αὐτὸν λέγοντες ἐπιστάτα ἐπιστάτα, ἀπολλύμεθα. ὁ δὲ διεγερθεὶς ἐπετίμησεν τῷ ἀνέμῳ καὶ τῷ κλύδωνι τοῦ ὕδατος καὶ ἐπαύσαντο καὶ ἐγένετο γαλήνη  $\frac{\top}{}$ .

Not in NA but in SQE!

 $\Gamma$  μεγάλη K, Π, Δ, Θ, Ψ, f1, 124, 174(=f13), 28, 157, 565, 1424, al, aur, b, f, Sy-H\*\*, sa<sup>pt</sup>, bo

Lacuna:  $\Xi$  **B: no umlaut** 

#### Parallels:

NA<sup>27</sup> Matthew 8:26 καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς τί δειλοί ἐστε, ὀλιγόπιστοι; τότε ἐγερθεὶς ἐπετίμησεν τοῖς ἀνέμοις καὶ τῆ θαλάσση, καὶ ἐγένετο γαλήνη μεγάλη.

 $NA^{27}$  Mark 4:39 καὶ διεγερθεὶς ἐπετίμησεν τῷ ἀνέμῳ καὶ εἶπεν τῆ θαλάσση σιώπα, πεφίμωσο. καὶ ἐκόπασεν ὁ ἄνεμος καὶ ἐγένετο γαλήνη μεγάλη.

omit  $\mu \in \gamma \acute{\alpha} \lambda \eta$ : W, e

Probably a harmonization to Mt/Mk. There is no reason for an omission.

Minority reading:

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 8:25  $\epsilon$ ἶπ $\epsilon$ ν δ $\epsilon$  αὐτοῖς ποῦ ἡ πίστις ὑμῶν; φοβηθ $\epsilon$ ντ $\epsilon$ ς δ $\epsilon$   $\epsilon$ θαύμασαν λ $\epsilon$ γοντ $\epsilon$ ς πρὸς ἀλλήλους τίς ἄρα οῧτός  $\epsilon$ στιν ὅτι καὶ τοῖς ἀν $\epsilon$ μοις  $\epsilon$ πιτάσσ $\epsilon$ ι καὶ τῷ ὕδατι, καὶ ὑπακούουσιν αὐτῷ;

omit: P75, B, 700, aeth, Tert?, Bois, Weiss

Tert (Marc. 4:20) has the quote up to  $\mathring{\upsilon}\delta\alpha\tau\iota$ , but it is not clear if the other words follow.

B: no umlaut

Compare next verse 26:

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 8:26 Καὶ κατέπλευσαν εἰς τὴν χώραν ...

#### Parallels:

NA<sup>27</sup> Matthew 8:27 οἱ δὲ ἄνθρωποι ἐθαύμασαν λέγοντες· ποταπός ἐστιν οὕτος ὅτι καὶ οἱ ἄνεμοι καὶ ἡ θάλασσα <u>αὐτῷ ὑπακούουσιν;</u>
NA<sup>27</sup> Mark 4:41 καὶ ἐφοβήθησαν φόβον μέγαν καὶ ἔλεγον πρὸς ἀλλήλους· τίς ἄρα οὕτός ἐστιν ὅτι καὶ ὁ ἄνεμος καὶ ἡ θάλασσα ὑπακούει αὐτῷ;

It is possible that the words have been omitted due to confusion over the many KAIs.

Otherwise difficult to explain, because the words are needed: order - obey. Weiss (Textkritik, p. 180) says that the words must come from the parallels, because an omission is difficult to explain.

Rating: 2? (NA probably original)

## 33. Difficult variant

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 8:26  $K\alpha \hat{i}$  κατέπλευσαν είς τὴν χώραν τῶν  $\Gamma$ ερασηνῶν, ἥτις ἐστὶν ἀντιπέρα τῆς  $\Gamma$ αλιλαίας.

BYZ Luke 8:26 Καὶ κατέπλευσαν εἰς τὴν χώραν τῶν <u>Γαδαρηνῶν</u>, ἥτις ἐστὶν ἀντιπέραν τῆς Γαλιλαίας

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 8:37 καὶ ἠρώτησ $\epsilon$ ν αὐτὸν ἅπαν τὸ πλῆθος τῆς π $\epsilon$ ριχώρου τῶν Γ $\epsilon$ ρασηνῶν ἀπ $\epsilon$ λθ $\epsilon$  $\hat{i}$ ν ἀπ' αὐτῶν,

BYZ Luke 8:37 καὶ ἠρώτησαν αὐτὸν ἄπαν τὸ πλῆθος τῆς περιχώρου τῶν Γαδαρηνῶν ἀπελθεῖν ἀπ αὐτῶν

## Lk 8:26

 $\Gamma$ ερασηνῶν P75, B, D, 0267, Latt, Sy-H<sup>mg</sup>, sa, bo<sup>ms</sup>

 $\Gamma$ αδαρηνῶν A, R, W, Ψ, 0135, f13, 1071, Maj, Sy, goth

 $\Gamma$ εργεσηνῶν 01, L, X, Θ, Ξ, f1, 22, 33, 157, 579, 700\*, 1241, 1342, pc,

bo, Sy-Pal, arm, geo, Eus, Gre

**B**: umlaut! (1319 C 7 R) τῶν  $\Gamma$ ερασηνῶν, ἤτις ἐστὶν ἀντιπέρα

## Lk 8:37

 $\Gamma$ ερασηνών P75, B, C\*, D, 0279, 579, pc, Latt, sa

 $\Gamma$ αδαρηνῶν 01<sup>c</sup>, A, R, W, Ψ, 124, 346(=f13), Maj, Sy, goth

 $\Gamma$ εργεσην $\hat{\omega}$ ν 01\*,  $C^{c2}$ , L, P, X, Θ, f1, f13, 22, 33, 157, 700\*, 1071, 1241, 1342,

al, bo, Sy-Pal, arm, geo, <u>Gre</u>

B: no umlaut

#### Mt 8:28

 $\Gamma$ αδαρηνῶν (01\*), B, C, (Δ),  $\Theta$ ,  $\Sigma$ , 174(f13), 1010, Sy

 $\Gamma$ εργεσηνών O1c, L, W, f1, f13, Maj, goth

 $\Gamma$ ερασηνών 892c, Latt, sa, mae

B: no umlaut

## Mk 5:1

 $\Gamma$ ερασηνών 01\*, B, D, Latt

 $\Gamma$ αδαρηνῶν A, C, f13, Maj, Sy-P, Sy-H, goth

Γεργεσηνῶν  $01^c$ , L, Δ, (W), Θ, f1, 28, 33, 565, 700, 892, 1241, 1424, Sy-S, bo

Compare Mt 8:28 and discussion there.

Is seems that most MSS have one form in Mt and another in Mk, Lk. From MSS evidence alone this cannot be judged.

Rating: - (indecisive)

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 8:27 ἐξελθόντι δὲ αὐτῷ ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν ὑπήντησεν ἀνήρ τις ἐκ τῆς πόλεως ἔχων δαιμόνια καὶ χρόνῳ ἱκανῷ οὐκ ἐνεδύσατο ἱμάτιον καὶ ἐν οἰκίᾳ οὐκ ἔμενεν ἀλλ' ἐν τοῖς μνήμασιν.

BYZ Luke 8:27 ἐξελθόντι δὲ αὐτῷ ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν ὑπήντησεν αὐτῷ ἀνήρ τις ἐκ τῆς πόλεως ὅς εἶχέν δαιμόνια <u>ἐκ χρόνων ἱκανῶν καὶ</u> ἱμάτιον οὐκ ἐνεδιδύσκετο, καὶ ἐν οἰκία οὐκ ἔμενεν ἀλλ ἐν τοῖς μνήμασιν

#### T&T #13

Byz 01<sup>c2</sup>, A, R, D, X, W, Θ, Ψ, 0135, 0211, f13, 2786, Maj, Lat, Sy ἀπὸ χρόνων ἱκανῶν ὃς D, (e)

txt P75<sup>vid</sup>, O1\*, B, L, Ξ, (f1), 33, 157, 579, 1241, 1342, 1612, 1627, Sy-H<sup>mg</sup>, Sy-Pal, Co, arm καὶ χρόνω πολλῶ f1

## B: no umlaut

"... who had demons. For a long time he had worn no clothes..."

Byz "... who had demons for a long time. He wore no clothes..."

## Compare verse 29:

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 8:29 <u>πολλοῖς γὰρ χρόνοις</u> συνηρπάκει αὐτὸν "For many times it had seized him;"

A question of punctuation and meaning.

The txt reading is the more unusual one, for it is not really important that he had worn no clothes for a long time.

It is possible that the Byzantine reading is a conformation to verse 29 (so Weiss).

## 34. <u>Difficult variant</u>

## Minority reading:

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 8:28 ἰδών δὲ τὸν Ἰησοῦν ἀνακράξας προσέπεσεν αὐτῷ καὶ φωνῆ μεγάλη εἶπεν τί ἐμοὶ καὶ σοί, <u>Ἰησοῦ</u> υἱὲ <u>τοῦ θεοῦ</u> τοῦ ὑψίστου; δέομαί σου, μή με βασανίσης.

omit Ἰησοῦ: P75, D, R, f1, 69, 579, 1071, al, d, e, bo<sup>pt</sup>

<u>omit</u> τοῦ θ∈οῦ: D, Ξ, f1, 892, 954, 1424, 1675, 2542, pc,  $q^1$ , d, l,  $vq^{ms}$ ,  $qeo^{mss}$ 

B: no umlaut

WH have  $\tau o \hat{v} \theta \in o \hat{v}$  in brackets.

## Parallels:

NA<sup>27</sup> Matthew 8:29 τί ἡμῖν καὶ σοί, υἱὲ τοῦ θεοῦ; BYZ Matthew 8:29 τί ἡμῖν καὶ σοί Ἰησοῦ υἱὲ τοῦ θεοῦ Byz:  $C^c$ , W, Θ, 1582(f1), f13, 579, 1424, Maj, it, Sy-P, Sy-H

NA<sup>27</sup> Mark 5:7 τί ἐμοὶ καὶ σοί, Ἰησοῦ υἱὲ τοῦ θεοῦ τοῦ ὑψίστου; omit Ἰησοῦ: f1, 700 (not in NA and SQE!)

Compare:

 $NA^{27}$  Matthew 16:16 σὺ  $\epsilon$ ἶ ὁ χριστὸς ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ θεοῦ τοῦ ζῶντος.  $NA^{27}$  Mark 3:11 σὺ  $\epsilon$ ἷ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ θεοῦ.

NA $^{27}$  Mark 10:47 καὶ λέγειν·  $\_^{\top}$ υὶὲ  $\Delta$ αυὶδ Ἰησοῦ, ἐλέησόν με.

Τ΄ Ἰησου f13, 565Τ΄ Κύριε 28

NA<sup>27</sup> Mark 10:48 μᾶλλον ἔκρ $\overline{\alpha\zeta\epsilon\nu}$  τὶ δαυίδ, ἐλέησόν με.

\_ ˙ Ἰησου \_ f13 \_ ˙ Κύριϵ \_ 28, 124, 1071

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 1:32 οὖτος ἔσται μέγας καὶ υἱὸς ὑψίστου κληθήσεται NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 4:41 σὺ εἶ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ θεοῦ. BYZ Luke 4:41 σὺ εἶ ὁ Χριστὸς ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ θεοῦ NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 6:35 καὶ ἔσεσθε υἱοὶ ὑψίστου,

The support for the omissions is quite considerable. The omission of  ${}^{2}\!\Pi\sigma\sigma\hat{\upsilon}$  might be due to harmonization to Mt. Note the same omission by f1, 700 in Mk.  $\tau\sigma\hat{\upsilon}$   $\theta\varepsilon\sigma\hat{\upsilon}$  is safe in the parallels. The omission could be due to homoioarcton  $(\tau\sigma\hat{\upsilon}-\tau\sigma\hat{\upsilon})$ .

It is interesting to note that Mk has the fullest form here.

The term  $\upsilon i \grave{o} \zeta$   $\dot{\upsilon} \psi i \sigma \tau o \upsilon$  appears two more times in Lk (1:32 and 6:35).

It is quite possible that  $I\eta\sigma o\hat{\upsilon}$  and  $\tau o\hat{\upsilon}$   $\theta \varepsilon o\hat{\upsilon}$  have been added here as a harmonization to Mt and/or Mk.

Rating: - (indecisive)

## 35. Difficult variant

Minority reading:

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 8:43 Καὶ γυνὴ οὖσα ἐν ῥύσει αἵματος ἀπὸ ἐτῶν δώδεκα, ἥτις [ἰατροῖς προσαναλώσασα ὅλον τὸν βίον] οὐκ ἴσχυσεν ἀπ' οὐδενὸς θεραπευθῆναι,  $^{\mathsf{T}}$ 

BYZ Luke 8:43 καὶ γυνὴ οὖσα ἐν ῥύσει αἵματος ἀπὸ ἐτῶν δώδεκα ἥτις ἐατροῖς προσαναλώσασα ὅλον τὸν βίον οὐκ ἴσχυσεν ὑπ' οὐδενὸς θεραπευθῆναι

omit: P75, B, D, 0279, Sy-S, Sy-Pal<sup>mss</sup>, sa, arm, geo, Or, <u>NA<sup>25</sup></u>, <u>WH</u>, <u>Weiss</u>

txt 01, A, C, L, P, W,  $\Theta$ ,  $\Xi$ ,  $\Psi$ , f1, f13, 33, 157, 579, Maj, Lat, Sy-C, Sy-P, Sy-H, Sy-Pal<sup>ms</sup>, bo, Bois

Sy-C adds at the end of the verse:

Τ΄ καὶ διελογίζετο ἐν ἑαυτῆ λέγουσα ἐὰν ἀπελθοῦσα ἄψωμαι κὰν τῶν ἱματίων τοῦ Ἰησοῦ σωθήσομαι.

0279 is one of the recently (1975) discovered Sinai fragments. It is a palimpsest of the  $8^{th}/9^{th}$  CE. B. Aland (Berichte) notes: "strong Byzantine influence".

Tregelles reads txt but has additionally the words in brackets in the margin.

B: no umlaut

προσαναλίσκω / προσαναλόω "spend in addition, spend lavishly"

#### Parallel:

NA<sup>27</sup> Mark 5:25-26 Καὶ γυνὴ οὖσα ἐν ῥύσει αἵματος δώδεκα ἔτη 26 καὶ πολλὰ παθοῦσα ὑπὸ πολλῶν ἰατρῶν καὶ δαπανήσασα τὰ παρ' αὐτῆς πάντα καὶ μηδὲν ώφεληθεῖσα ἀλλὰ μᾶλλον εἰς τὸ χεῖρον ἐλθοῦσα,

δαπανάω "to pay out material or physical resources, spend, spend freely"

For the Sy-C addition compare:

 $NA^{27}$  Matthew 9:21 ἔλεγεν γὰρ ἐν ἑαυτῆ· ἐὰν μόνον ἅψωμαι τοῦ ἱματίου αὐτοῦ σωθήσομαι.

 $NA^{27}$  Mark 5:28 ἔλεγεν γὰρ ὅτι ἐὰν ἄψωμαι κἂν τῶν ἱματίων αὐτοῦ σωθήσομαι.

Compare also:

 $NA^{27}$  Mark 12:44 πάντες γὰρ ἐκ τοῦ περισσεύοντος αὐτοῖς ἔβαλον, αὕτη δὲ ἐκ τῆς ὑστερήσεως αὐτῆς πάντα ὅσα εἶχεν ἔβαλεν ὅλον τὸν βίον αὐτῆς.

The omission is strange. There is no reason for it. Has it to do with Luke being a physician?

If it is a secondary addition, it is very unusual. Scribes normally harmonize to the parallels by using identical or very similar words. But here we have a skillfully rewritten condensation. Aland: "sounds Lukan". P. Comfort: "could be a true Lukan condensation" (Encountering, p. 333). Nevertheless Weiss (Lk Com.) thinks that it is a free gloss from Mk.

Rating: - (indecisive) (brackets ok)

## 36. Difficult variant

# Minority reading:

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 8:44 προσελθοῦσα <u>ὅπισθεν</u> ἡψατο <u>τοῦ κρασπέδου</u> τοῦ ἱματίου αὐτοῦ καὶ παραχρῆμα ἔστη ἡ ῥύσις τοῦ αἵματος αὐτῆς.

omit 1: D, Ψ, 209\*, 1071, pc omit 2: D, it(a, b, d, ff², l, r¹)

Lat(aur, c, f, q, vg) have the words.

ήψατο ὅπισθεν Κ, Π, ρς

B: no umlaut

omit 2: Western non-interpolation?

Minor agreement between Mt and Lk (see below)

οπισθεν = "from behind"

## Parallels:

NA<sup>27</sup> Matthew 9:20 ... προσελθοῦσα <u>ὅπισθεν ἡψατο τοῦ κρασπέδου</u> τοῦ ἱματίου αὐτοῦ·

NA<sup>27</sup> Mark 5:27 έλθοῦσα έν τῷ ὄχλῳ <u>ὅπισθεν ἡψατο</u> τοῦ ἱματίου αὐτοῦ· add τοῦ κρασπέδου: M, f1, 33, 579, 1071, pc, aeth

## Compare:

NA<sup>27</sup> Matthew 14:36 καὶ παρεκάλουν αὐτὸν ἵνα μόνον ἄψωνται τοῦ κρασπέδου τοῦ ἱματίου αὐτοῦ· καὶ ὅσοι ἡψαντο διεσώθησαν. NA<sup>27</sup> Mark 6:56 καὶ παρεκάλουν αὐτὸν ἵνα κἂν τοῦ κρασπέδου τοῦ ἱματίου αὐτοῦ ἄψωνται· καὶ ὅσοι ἂν ἡψαντο αὐτοῦ ἐσώζοντο.

Both words have been possibly omitted because they are not really needed. The emphasis is on the touching and the fringe is only marginally interesting, so it is possible that in the Latin translation the words have been omitted. It is also possible that the words have been omitted due to homoioarcton (TOU ...OU - TOU ...OU).

On the other hand it is possible that the omission is original and the addition happened very early in the transmission. Note the secondary addition in Mk!

The words  $\tau o \hat{\upsilon}$   $\kappa \rho \alpha \sigma \pi \acute{\epsilon} \delta o \upsilon$  constitute one of the so called <u>Minor Agreements</u> between Mt and Lk against Mk. It is possible that the omission of  $\tau o \hat{\upsilon}$   $\kappa \rho \alpha \sigma \pi \acute{\epsilon} \delta o \upsilon$  is a harmonization to Mk 5:27.

The omission of  $\mathring{o}\pi\iota\sigma\theta \varepsilon\nu$  is not clear. It has been omitted neither in Mt nor in Mk.

Note that K,  $\Pi$ , pc have  $\eta \psi \alpha \tau o$   $\delta \pi \iota \sigma \theta \in V$  (not in NA and SQE).

Rating: - (indecisive)

## 37. Difficult variant

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 8:45 καὶ  $\epsilon$ ἶπεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς τίς ὁ ἁψάμενός μου; ἀρνουμένων δὲ πάντων  $\epsilon$ ἶπεν ὁ Πέτρος

BYZ Luke 8:45 καὶ εἶπεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς Τίς ὁ ἁψάμενός μου ἀρνουμένων δὲ πάντων εἶπεν ὁ Πέτρος καὶ οἱ μετ' αὐτοῦ,

καὶ οἱ μετ' αὐτοῦ  $C^*$ , K, X, Δ, Ψ, 28, 565, Μαϳ

καὶ οἱ σὺν αὐτῷ 01, A,  $C^{C3}$ , D, L, P, R, U, W,  $\Theta$ ,  $\Xi$ ,  $\Psi$ , 0211, f1, f13, 33,

157, (472), 579, 892, 1071, 1241, 1342, 1424, 1675,

al, Trq, Tis, Bal

one or the other: Latt, Sy-P, Sy-H, bo, goth

txt P75, B,  $\Pi$ , 700\*, al, Sy-S, Sy-C, Sy-Pal, sa, geo

Tregelles has additionally καὶ οἱ σὺν αὐτῷ in brackets in the margin.

#### B: no umlaut

#### Parallel:

NA<sup>27</sup> Mark 5:31 καὶ ἔλεγον αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ· βλέπεις τὸν ὄχλον συνθλίβοντά σε καὶ λέγεις· τίς μου ἡψατο;

## Compare:

 $NA^{27}$  Mark 1:36 καὶ κατεδίωξεν αὐτὸν  $\Sigma$ ίμων καὶ οἱ μετ' αὐτοῦ,

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 9:32 ὁ δὲ Πέτρος καὶ οἱ σὺν αὐτῷ ἦσαν βεβαρημένοι ὕπνῳ·

Lk uses four times of  $\sigma \dot{\nu} \nu$   $\alpha \dot{\nu} \tau \hat{\omega}$  (3 times in Acts) and once  $\kappa \alpha \dot{\nu}$  of  $\mu \epsilon \tau$   $\alpha \dot{\nu} \tau o \hat{\nu}$  (Lk 6:3) which he probably took over from Mk.

	σὺν αύτῷ	μετ' αύτοῦ
Mt, Mk, Jo	6	28
Lk, Act	16	8

Thus it is clear that Lk prefers  $\sigma\grave{\upsilon}\nu$   $\alpha\grave{\upsilon}\tau\grave{\wp}$ .

It is strange why so may witnesses inserted here  $\kappa\alpha$   $\hat{0}$   $\hat{$ 

harmonization to Mark's oi  $\mu\alpha\theta\eta\tau\alpha$ i  $\alpha\dot{\upsilon}\tau\sigma\hat{\upsilon}$ , but Weiss thinks so. The words have probably been omitted as awkward. The support is not coherent ( $\Pi$ , 700\*). On the other hand the two different wordings of the addition might indicate its spuriousness.

Rating: 1? (NA probably wrong) add καὶ οἱ σὺν αὐτῷ in brackets.

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 8:45 καὶ εἶπεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς· τίς ὁ ἁψάμενός μου; ἀρνουμένων δὲ πάντων εἶπεν ὁ Πέτρος· ἐπιστάτα, οἱ ὄχλοι συνέχουσίν σε καὶ ἀποθλίβουσιν.

BYZ Luke 8:45 καὶ εἶπεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς Τίς ὁ ἀψάμενός μου ἀρνουμένων δὲ πάντων εἶπεν ὁ Πέτρος καὶ οἱ μετ' αὐτοῦ, Ἐπιστάτα οἱ ὄχλοι συνέχουσίν σε καὶ ἀποθλίβουσιν καὶ λέγεις, Τίς ὁ ὰψάμενός μου;

Byz A, C, D, P, R, W, Θ, Ξ, Ψ, f13, 33, 579, Maj, Latt, Sy, goth, [Trg] καὶ λέγεις τίς μου ήψατο C\*, D, Ψ, 0291, 28, 1071, pc, Lat, Sy-S, Sy-C, Sy-P, Ir

txt P75, 01, B, L, f1, 22, 157, 1241, pc, Sy-Pal<sup>mss</sup>, Co, arm

Note that D+it has 45a as: καὶ  $\epsilon$ ἶπ $\epsilon \nu$  ὁ Ἰησοῦς·  $\underline{\tau}$ ίς μου ήψατο B: no umlaut

#### Parallel:

NA<sup>27</sup> Mark 5:30 ... τίς μου ήψατο τῶν ἱματίων; NA<sup>27</sup> Mark 5:31 καὶ ἔλεγον αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ· βλέπεις τὸν ὅχλον συνθλίβοντά σε καὶ λέγεις· τίς μου ήψατο;

Compare next verse 46:

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 8:46 ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν <u>ἡψατό μού τις</u>, ἐγὼ γὰρ ἔγνων δύναμιν ἐξεληλυθυῖαν ἀπ' ἐμοῦ.

There is no reason for an omission. There is no omission or variation in Mk.

It seems that scribes added first the Markan words as in  $C^*$ , D, et al. In a second step the words are harmonized to immediate context: D conformed 45a to the added Markan words and A, W et al. changed the Markan words to conform 45a.

Probably the words have been added from Mk to prepare for Jesus words in the next verse 46:  $\H\eta\psi\alpha\tau\acuteo~\muo\acute\upsilon~\tau\iota\varsigma$  (so Weiss).

Rating: 2? (NA probably original)

External Rating: 2 (NA clearly original) (after weighting the witnesses)

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 8:48 ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῆ·  $\frac{\theta υγάτηρ}{}$ , ἡ πίστις σου σέσωκέν σε· πορεύου εἰς εἰρήνην.

BYZ Luke 8:48 ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῆ Θάρσει, θύγατερ ἡ πίστις σου σέσωκέν σε πορεύου εἰς εἰρήνην

Byz A, C, P, R, W,  $\Theta$ , f13, Maj, q, Sy-P, Sy-H, goth

txt P75, 01, B, D, L, Ξ, Ψ, f1, 157, 579, 1241, 1342, pc, Lat, Sy-S, Sy-C, Sy-Pal, Co, geo, arm

B: no umlaut

Θάρσει θαρσέω imperative present active 2nd person singular "Courage! Take courage!"

θυγάτηρ nominative θύγατερ vocative

#### Parallel:

NA<sup>27</sup> Matthew 9:22 ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς στραφεὶς καὶ ἰδών αὐτὴν εἶπεν θάρσει, θύγατερ ἡ πίστις σου σέσωκέν σε.

NA<sup>27</sup> Mark 5:34 ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῆ·  $\frac{\theta \nu \gamma \acute{\alpha} \tau \eta \rho}{c}$ , ἡ πίστις σου σέσωκέν σε·  $\frac{C^c}{c}$  adds  $\frac{\partial c}{\partial c}$ 

Probably a harmonization to Mt.

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 8:54 αὐτὸς δὲ \_\_\_\_\_ κρατήσας τῆς χειρὸς αὐτῆς ἐφώνησεν λέγων ἡ παῖς, ἔγειρε.

BYZ Luke 8:54 αὐτὸς δὲ ἐκβαλὼν ἔξω πάντας, καὶ κρατήσας τῆς χειρὸς αὐτῆς ἐφώνησεν λέγων Ἡ παῖς ἔγειρου.

Byz A, C, W, Θ, Ψ, f13, 33, Maj, f, q, Sy-P, Sy-H, Sy-Pal, Co, goth ἐκβαλὼν πάντας ἔξω καὶ A, K, Π, R, S, U, W, Θ, 0211, 124, 174(=f13), 33, 157, 892, 1071, 1424, pc, Sy-H, arm

txt P75, 01, B, D, L, X, 0291, f1, 579, 700, 1241, 1342, pc, Lat, Sy-S, Sy-C

Lacuna:  $\Xi$ 

**B**: umlaut! (1320 C 35 L) αὐτὸς δὲ κρατήσας τῆς

#### Parallel:

NA<sup>27</sup> Mark 5:40 αὐτὸς δὲ ἐκβαλὼν πάντας παραλαμβάνει τὸν πατέρα τοῦ παιδίου καὶ τὴν μητέρα καὶ τοὺς μετ' αὐτοῦ καὶ εἰσπορεύεται ὅπου ἦν τὸ παιδίον.

ἐκβαλών πάντας ἔξω f13

There is no reason for an omission.

The words are probably a harmonization to Mk. The different word-order variants are an indication for a secondary origin.

Note though that  $\xi \omega$  does not appear in Mk. But the addition is probably quite natural. Compare the following:

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 4:29 καὶ ἀναστάντες ἐξέβαλον αὐτὸν ἔξω τῆς πόλεως NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 13:28 ὑμᾶς δὲ ἐκβαλλομένους ἔξω NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 20:15 καὶ ἐκβαλόντες αὐτὸν ἔξω τοῦ ἀμπελῶνος NA<sup>27</sup> Acts 7:58 καὶ ἐκβαλόντες ἔξω NA<sup>27</sup> Acts 9:40 ἐκβαλών δὲ ἔξω πάντας ὁ Πέτρος

Rating: 2? (NA probably original)

External Rating: 2 (NA clearly original) (after weighting the witnesses)

## Minority reading:

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 9:1 Συγκαλεσάμενος δὲ τοὺς δώδεκα  $\frac{\tau}{2}$  ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς δύναμιν καὶ ἐξουσίαν ἐπὶ πάντα τὰ δαιμόνια καὶ νόσους θεραπεύειν

 $^{T}$  ἀποστόλους 01, C, L, X,  $\Theta$ ,  $\Lambda$ ,  $\Xi$ ,  $\Psi$ , 070, 0202, 0291, f13, 33, 372, 579,

892, 1071, 1241, 1342, 1424, 1675, 2542, pc,

Lat(a, aur, c, e, f, vg), Sy-H, Sy-Pal, bo, arm, goth,

Gre, [Trq<sup>mg</sup>]

 $^{\mathsf{T}}$  μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ  $C^{\mathsf{C}}$ , E, F, H, U, 2, 157, al, it(b, ff<sup>2</sup>, l, q, r<sup>1</sup>), Eus

txt P75, A, B, D, K, Π, R, W, 047, 0211, f1, 22, 565, 700, 954,

2766, Maj, d, Sy-S, Sy-C, Sy-P, sa, geo, Marcion<sup>A</sup>

B: no umlaut

## Parallels:

NA<sup>27</sup> Matthew 10:1 Καὶ προσκαλεσάμενος τοὺς δώδεκα μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ NA<sup>27</sup> Matthew 10:2 Τῶν δὲ δώδεκα ἀποστόλων τὰ ὀνόματά ἐστιν ταῦτα·

NA<sup>27</sup> Mark 6:7 Καὶ προσκαλεῖται τοὺς δώδεκα

add  $\mu\alpha\theta\eta\tau\dot{\alpha}\varsigma$ : D, 1071

 $NA^{27}$  Mark 3:14 καὶ ἐποίησεν  $\underline{\delta \omega \delta \epsilon \kappa \alpha}$  [οὓς καὶ  $\underline{\dot{\alpha}}$ ποστόλους  $\underline{\dot{\omega}}$ νόμασεν]

## Compare:

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 6:13 καὶ ἐκλεξάμενος ἀπ' αὐτῶν δώδεκα, οὓς καὶ ἀποστόλους ώνόμασεν·

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 9:10  $K\alpha$ ὶ ὑποστρέψαντες οἱ ἀπόστολοι

Only  $\mathring{\alpha}\pi o \sigma \tau \acute{o}\lambda o \upsilon \zeta$  has any claim to be original.  $\mu \alpha \theta \eta \tau \grave{\alpha} \zeta$   $\alpha \mathring{\upsilon} \tau o \widehat{\upsilon}$  is probably from Mt 10:1 (so Weiss). It is interesting how many diverse witnesses support this addition, which is rather unusual  $(\delta \omega \acute{o} \epsilon \kappa \alpha \ \mathring{\alpha} \pi o \sigma \tau \acute{o}\lambda \omega \nu$  appears only once in the Gospels at Mt 10:2).  $\mathring{\alpha}\pi o \sigma \tau \acute{o}\lambda o \upsilon \zeta$  is either derived from context 9:10 or from the parallel Mt 10:2 (so Weiss).

It might be noted here the curious fact that  $Codex \ \Xi$  has this sentence three times on three pages, one verse per page! This is certainly deliberate and could be explained as a strong amplification of the word (power over demons and diseases).

Rating: 2? (NA probably original)

## 38. Difficult variant

Minority reading:

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 9:2 καὶ ἀπέστειλεν αὐτοὺς κηρύσσειν τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ καὶ ἰᾶσθαι [τοὺς ἀσθενεῖς],

BYZ Luke 9:2 καὶ ἀπέστειλεν αὐτοὺς κηρύσσειν τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ καὶ ἰᾶσθαι τοὺς ἀσθενοῦντας

T&T #15

omit: B, 2206, Sy-5, Sy-C, NA<sup>25</sup>, WH, Weiss

In NA a quote is noted: Marcion<sup>A</sup> (Dialog of Adamantius 2:12), but this is very doubtful because the quote breaks off at this point (info from Ulrich Schmid)!

B: no umlaut

τοὺς ἀσθενεῖς 01, A, D, L, Ξ, Ψ, 070, 0202, f1, 33, 38, 157, 579,

1071, 1241, 1612, 2786, Bois, Gre, [Trq]

τοὺς ἀσθενοῦντας C, K, Π, W, X, Θ, 0211, f13, 565, 700, 892, 1342,

Maj

one of the additions: Latt ("infirmos"), Sy-P, Sy-H, Sy-Pal, Co, goth

πάντας τοὺς ἀσθ∈νοῦντας 2766, pc νοσοῦντας 2542

καὶ ἀσθενοῦντας θεραπεύειν 1424 (omit ἰᾶσθαι)

 $\vec{\alpha}\sigma\theta \in \nu \in \hat{\iota}\zeta \qquad \text{adjective accusative masculine plural} \\ \vec{\alpha}\sigma\theta \in \nu \circ \hat{\upsilon}\nu \tau \alpha \varsigma \quad \text{participle present active accusative masculine plural}$ 

#### Parallels:

NA<sup>27</sup> Matthew 10:7-8 πορευόμενοι δὲ κηρύσσετε λέγοντες ὅτι ἤγγικεν ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν. 8 ἀσθενοῦντας θεραπεύετε, νεκροὺς ἐγείρετε,

Compare:

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 9:1 Συγκαλεσάμενος δὲ τοὺς δώδεκα ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς δύναμιν καὶ ἐξουσίαν ἐπὶ πάντα τὰ δαιμόνια καὶ νόσους θεραπεύειν  $^{\mathsf{T}}$ 

T "the infirm." Sy-C, Sy-S

As Metzger (commentary) notes: "the evidence of the Old Syriac is weakened by its reading 'the infirm' as the object of 'heal' at the close of verse 1. Likewise, in Lk  $\mathring{\iota}\acute{\alpha}o\mu\alpha\iota$ , except when passive, always has a direct object."

This is true everywhere in the NT.

Weiss (Lk Com.) thinks the words are from Mt.

Rating: 1? or - (NA probably wrong or indecisive) better remove brackets

External Rating: 1? (NA probably wrong) (after weighting the witnesses)

## 39. <u>Difficult variant</u>

Minority reading:

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 9:3 καὶ εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτούς μηδὲν αἴρετε εἰς τὴν ὁδόν, μήτε ράβδον μήτε πήραν μήτε ἄρτον μήτε ἀργύριον μήτε [ἀνὰ] δύο χιτῶνας ἔχειν.

T&T #16

omit: 01, B, C\*, F, L, \(\Xi\), 070, 0202, 0211, 372, 579, 1241, 1342, pc<sup>5</sup>, Lat, Sy-S, Sy-C, Sy-P, Sy-Pal, Co, arm, geo, \(\frac{WH}{D}\) pc = 494, 1513, 2411, 2737, 2796

txt A,  $C^{C3}$ , D, K,  $\Pi$ , W, X,  $\Theta$ ,  $\Psi$ , f1, f13, 33, 157, 892, 1071, 2786, Maj, d, Sy-H, NA<sup>25</sup>, Weiss, [Trg]

Lat, Sy and other versions are not clear.

Metzger: "... only d, Sy-H and goth express the force of  $\mathring{\alpha}\nu\mathring{\alpha}$ , but whether the others simply omit to render the word or whether they rest upon a Greek text that lacked it, is difficult to say. Sy-S reads: "and not even two coats".

B: no umlaut

άνὰ here: "each"

Parallels:

 $NA^{27}$  Matthew 10:10 μὴ πήραν εἰς ὁδὸν μηδὲ δύο χιτῶνας  $NA^{27}$  Mark 6:9 καὶ μὴ ἐνδύσησθε δύο χιτῶνας.

It is not clear why the word should have been added here. It is not in the parallels and it is not improving style or meaning.

 $\dot{\alpha}\nu\dot{\alpha}$  appears only 9 times in the Gospels. Meanings:

- 1. of position in an area: "among, in the midst of"
  - $\dot{\alpha}$ .  $\mu$ .  $\tau$ o $\hat{\nu}$   $\sigma$ í $\tau$ o $\nu$  Mt 13:25
  - $\mathring{\alpha}$ .  $\mu$ .  $\hat{\tau} \hat{\omega} \nu \hat{\delta} \hat{\rho} \hat{\iota} \hat{\omega} \nu \hat{\delta} \hat{\epsilon} \hat{\kappa} \hat{\alpha} \hat{\pi} \hat{\delta} \hat{\kappa} \hat{\omega} \hat{\zeta}$  "into the (midst of the) district of Decapolis" Mk 7:31
- 2. distributive, with numbers: "each, apiece"

ἀνὰ δηνάριον "a denarius apiece" Mt 20:9-10 ἀπέστειλεν αὐτοὺς ἀνὰ δύο "he sent them out two by two" Lk 10:1 κλισίας ώσεὶ ἀνὰ πεντήκοντα "by fifties" Lk 9:14 ἀνὰ μετρητὰς δύο ἢ τρεῖς "two or three measures apiece" Jo 2:6 ἀνὰ ἑκατὸν καὶ ἀνὰ πεντήκοντα Mk 6:40 v.l. Lk 9:3.

The word appears twice in the following context: 9:14 and 10:1. It is possible that scribes added it here, remembering 10:1. On the other hand it could have been omitted as carrying no special meaning. The support for the omission is very strong.

Weiss (Textkritik, p. 175) thinks that it has been omitted as a conformation to immediate context, where 4 times  $\mu \dot{\eta} \tau \in$  without preposition appears.

Rating: - (indecisive) (brackets ok)

External Rating: 17 (NA probably wrong = prefer omission) (after weighting the witnesses)

Minority reading:

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 9:6 έξερχόμενοι δὲ διήρχοντο κατὰ τὰς κώμας εὐαγγελιζόμενοι καὶ θεραπεύοντες πανταχοῦ.

διήρχοντο κατὰ πόλεις καὶ κώμας 1071, it(b, c,  $ff^2$ , I, q), Sy-S, Sy-C,

Sy-P, sa<sup>ms</sup>, arm, Marcion<sup>A</sup>

διήρχοντο ἀπὸ τῆς πόλεως ἐκείνης Λ

κατὰ πόλεις καὶ ἤρχοντο D, d

διήρχοντο κατὰ τὰς πόλ $\in$ ις X, pc, a

txt P75, 01, A, B, C, L, W,  $\Theta$ ,  $\Psi$ , f1, f13, 33, 157, 565, 579, 700, 892, 1241, 1424, Maj, Lat(aur, e, f,  $r^1$ , vg), Sy-H, Co, goth

Sy-S, Sy-C and Sy-P are not noted in NA, but are in IGNTP (and Burkitt).

B: no umlaut

#### Parallel:

 $NA^{27}$  Matthew 10:11  $\epsilon$ ἰς ἣν δ' ἂν  $\underline{\pi}$ όλιν ἢ κώμην  $\epsilon$ ἰσέλθητε,

## Compare context:

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 9:5 καὶ ὅσοι ἂν μὴ δέχωνται ὑμᾶς, ἐξερχόμενοι ἀπὸ τῆς πόλεως ἐκείνης τὸν κονιορτὸν ἀπὸ τῶν ποδῶν ὑμῶν ἀποτινάσσετε εἰς μαρτύριον ἐπ' αὐτούς.

Compare also:

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 8:1 Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ καθεξῆς καὶ αὐτὸς διώδευεν κατὰ πόλιν καὶ κώμην

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 8:4 Συνιόντος δὲ ὄχλου πολλοῦ καὶ τῶν κατὰ πόλιν ἐπιπορευομένων πρὸς αὐτὸν εἶπεν διὰ παραβολῆς·

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 13:22  $K\alpha$ ὶ διεπορεύετο κατὰ πόλεις καὶ κώμας διδάσκων

# Difficult to judge.

 $\pi \acute{o} \lambda \epsilon \omega \zeta$  appears in the previous verse 5, so it is possible that the addition of  $\pi \acute{o} \lambda \epsilon \iota \zeta$  is a conformation to immediate context. Possibly it is also stimulated by 13:22. It is not clear why one of those readings should have been changed to the txt reading.

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 9:7 "Ηκουσεν δὲ Ἡρῷδης ὁ τετραάρχης τὰ γινόμενα πάντα καὶ διηπόρει διὰ τὸ λέγεσθαι ὑπό τινων ὅτι Ἰωάννης ἠγέρθη ἐκ νεκρῶν,

BYZ Luke 9:7 "Ηκουσεν δὲ Ἡρῷδης ὁ τετράρχης τὰ γινόμενα ὑπ' αὐτοῦ πάντα καὶ διηπόρει διὰ τὸ λέγεσθαι ὑπό τινων ὅτι Ἰωάννης ἐγήγερται ἐκ νεκρῶν

Byz A. C<sup>C3</sup>, W, Θ, Ψ, f1, 33, 124, 174, 230, 346(=f13), Maj, Lat(aur, c, f, q, vg), Sy-P, Sy-H, goth

txt P75, 01, B, C\*, D, L, Ξ, f13, 157, (579), 1241, 1342, 2542, pc, it(a, b, d, e, ff², l, r¹), Sy-S, Sy-C, Co, arm πάντα τὰ γενόμενα 579

D omits also  $\pi \acute{\alpha} \nu \tau \alpha \ \kappa \alpha \grave{\iota}$  and reads:

τὰ γινόμενα ήπορεῖτο διὰ τὸ λέγεσθαι

B: no umlaut

ήπορεῖτο ἀπορέω indicative imperfect passive 3rd person singular "be at a loss, be in doubt, be uncertain"

διηπόρει διαπορέω indicative imperfect active 3rd person singular "be greatly perplexed, be at a loss"

#### Parallels:

 $NA^{27}$  Matthew 14:1 Ἐν ἐκείνῳ τῷ καιρῷ ἤκουσεν Ἡρῷδης ὁ τετραάρχης τὴν ἀκοὴν Ἰησοῦ,

 $NA^{27}$  Mark 6:14 Καὶ ἤκουσεν ὁ βασιλεὺς Ἡρώδης, φανερὸν γὰρ ἐγένετο τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἔλεγον ...

NA<sup>27</sup> Mark 6:20 ὁ γὰρ Ἡρῷδης ἐφοβεῖτο τὸν Ἰωάννην, εἰδὼς αὐτὸν ἄνδρα δίκαιον καὶ ἄγιον, καὶ συνετήρει αὐτόν, καὶ ἀκούσας αὐτοῦ πολλὰ ἠπόρει, καὶ ἡδέως αὐτοῦ ἤκουεν.

BYZ Mark 6:20 ὁ γὰρ Ἡρῷδης ἐφοβεῖτο τὸν Ἰωάννην εἰδὼς αὐτὸν ἄνδρα δίκαιον καὶ ἄγιον καὶ συνετήρει αὐτόν καὶ ἀκούσας αὐτοῦ πολλὰ ἐποίει, καὶ ἡδέως αὐτοῦ ἤκουεν

Byz A, C, D, f1, f13, 33, 1342, Maj, Latt, Sy txt 01, B, L, (W), Θ, 27, Co Compare:

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 13:17 ... ἐπὶ πᾶσιν τοῖς ἐνδόξοις τοῖς γινομένοις ὑπ' αὐτοῦ.

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 23:8 καὶ ἤλπιζέν τι σημεῖον ἰδεῖν <u>ὑπ' αὐτοῦ γινόμενον.</u>

 $\dot{\upsilon}\pi$ '  $\alpha\dot{\upsilon}\tau o\hat{\upsilon}$ : There is no reason for an omission. It has probably been added remembering 13:17 or 23:8 to make the meaning more clear.

ήπορεῖτο is possibly a partial conformation to Mk 6:20, but D reads ἐποίει here.

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 9:10 Καὶ ὑποστρέψαντες οἱ ἀπόστολοι διηγήσαντο αὐτῷ ὅσα ἐποίησαν. Καὶ παραλαβών αὐτοὺς ὑπεχώρησεν κατ' ἰδίαν εἰς πόλιν καλουμένην Βηθσαϊδά.

BYZ Luke 9:10 Καὶ ὑποστρέψαντες οἱ ἀπόστολοι διηγήσαντο αὐτῷ ὅσα ἐποίησαν καὶ παραλαβὼν αὐτοὺς ὑπεχώρησεν κατ ἰδίαν εἰς <u>τόπον</u> ἔρημον πόλεως καλουμένης Βηθσαϊδάν

πόλιν P75, 01<sup>c1</sup>, B, L, X, Ξ\*, 33, pc, Sy-S, Co, WH, NA<sup>25</sup>

 κώμην
 D, d

 τόπον
 Ψ

<u>τόπον πόλεως</u> f1, 700, Sy-Pal, geo

τόπον ἔρημον Lat, bo<sup>mss</sup>

# omit καλουμένης Βηθσαϊδάν:

τόπον ἔρημον ο1\*, 157, Sy-C ἔρημον τόπον 69, 788(=f13), 1241

πόλιν καλουμένην Bηθσαϊδά τόπον ἔρημον 1342 κώμην καλουμένην Bηθσαϊδά εἰς τόπον ἔρημον Θ,  $r^1$ 

<u>ἔρημον τόπον πόλεως</u>  $A, \Xi^c$ , f13, 565, pc <u>τόπον ἔρημον πόλεως</u>  $C, W, K, \Pi, 892, 1424, Maj, (Sy-P), Sy-H, goth$ 

 $\Xi$ : The reading of  $\Xi^{c}$  is written in the margin. It is not noted by Tregelles, but by Greenlee, in his correction of the collation, JBL 76 (1957) 237-41. According to Greenlee it is the only marginal reading in  $\Xi$ . It's also in NA.

B: no umlaut

# Compare second next verse 12:

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 9:12 ... εὕρωσιν ἐπισιτισμόν, ὅτι ὧδε <u>ἐν ἐρήμῳ τόπῳ ἐσμέν.</u>

#### Parallels:

 $NA^{27}$  Matthew 14:13 'Ακούσας δὲ ὁ 'Ιησοῦς ἀνεχώρησεν ἐκεῖθεν ἐν πλοίῳ εἰς ἔρημον τόπον κατ' ἰδίαν καὶ ἀκούσαντες οἱ ὅχλοι ἡκολούθησαν αὐτῶ πεζῆ ἀπὸ τῶν πόλεων.

 $NA^{27}$  Mark 6:31 δεῦτε ὑμεῖς αὐτοὶ κατ' ἰδίαν εἰς ἔρημον τόπον  $NA^{27}$  Mark 6:32 Καὶ ἀπῆλθον ἐν τῷ πλοίῳ εἰς ἔρημον τόπον κατ' ἰδίαν.

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 4:42 Γενομένης δὲ ἡμέρας ἐξελθών ἐπορεύθη εἰς ἔρημον τόπον·

Strange collection of all thinkable variants.

It is possible that  $\pi \acute{o} \lambda \iota \nu$  was the original reading and that scribes felt the discrepancy between the "deserted place" mentioned in verse 12 and the  $\pi \acute{o} \lambda \iota \varsigma$   $B \eta \theta \sigma \alpha \ddot{\iota} \delta \acute{\alpha}$ . It makes no sense to have a feeding in the city. So they changed the passage in various ways.

On the other hand it is also possible that the Byzantine reading is original. It has the same difficulty: Either there is a deserted place or it is the city Bethsaida. So the reading  $\tau \acute{o}\pi o\nu$   $\acute{e}\rho \eta \mu o\nu$   $\pi \acute{o}\lambda \epsilon \omega \zeta$   $\kappa \alpha \lambda o \nu \mu \acute{e}\nu \eta \zeta$   $B \eta \theta \sigma \alpha \ddot{\iota} \delta \acute{a}\nu$  ("a desert place of a city called Bethsaida") is a contradiction or at least a difficulty. The other readings are then attempts to correct this.

It has been suggested that the Byzantine reading is a conflation of πόλιν and τόπον  $\tilde{\epsilon}$ ρημον (WH § 143).

Rating: 2? (NA probably original)

External Rating: 2 (NA clearly original) (after weighting the witnesses)

Minority reading:

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 9:12 Ἡ δὲ ἡμέρα ἤρξατο κλίνειν προσελθόντες δὲ οἱ δώδεκα εἶπαν αὐτῷ ἀπόλυσον τὸν ὄχλον, ἵνα πορευθέντες εἰς τὰς κύκλῳ κώμας καὶ ἀγροὺς καταλύσωσιν καὶ εὕρωσιν ἐπισιτισμόν, ὅτι ὧδε ἐν ἐρήμῳ τόπῳ ἐσμέν.

τοὺς ὄχλους P75, 01<sup>c2a</sup>, 047, 28, 157, 472, 565, 1424, 2766, pc,

Lat(aur, c, d, ff<sup>2</sup>, vg), Sy-S, Sy-C, Sy-P, Sy-Pal, sa<sup>mss</sup>, bo

τοῦ ὄχλου 01\*

txt 01<sup>C2b</sup>, A, B, C, D, L, W, Θ, Ψ, f1, f13, 33, 157, 579, 700, 1071,

Maj

B: no umlaut

#### Context:

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 8:42 Ἐν δὲ τῷ ὑπάγειν αὐτὸν οἱ ὅχλοι συνέπνιγον αὐτόν. NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 8:45 ἐπιστάτα, οἱ ὅχλοι συνέχουσίν σε καὶ ἀποθλίβουσιν. NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 9:11 οἱ δὲ ὅχλοι γνόντες ἡκολούθησαν αὐτῷ:

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 9:16 λαβών δὲ τοὺς πέντε ἄρτους καὶ τοὺς δύο ἰχθύας ἀναβλέψας εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν εὐλόγησεν αὐτοὺς καὶ κατέκλασεν καὶ ἐδίδου τοῖς μαθηταῖς παραθεῖναι <u>τῷ ὄχλω</u>.

τοῖς ὄχλοις D, Lat, Sy-C, Sy-P, Sy-Pal, bo<sup>mss</sup>

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 9:18 τίνα με λέγουσιν οἱ ὄχλοι εἶναι;

Possibly an intensification, conformed to the previous of  $0 \chi \lambda 01$  in 8:42, 45 and the previous verse 9:11. Note that D, Lat use the plural in 9:16 also. The support is quite strong.

## 40. Difficult variant

Minority reading:

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 9:16 λαβών δὲ τοὺς πέντε ἄρτους καὶ τοὺς δύο ἰχθύας ἀναβλέψας εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν <u>εὐλόγησεν αὐτοὺς καὶ κατέκλασεν</u> ...

*ε*ὐλόγησεν

καὶ κατέκλασεν

01, X, 1241, pc, Sy-P, arm

προσηύξατο καὶ εὐλόγησεν ἐπ' αὐτοὺς

D, d

εὐλόγησεν ἐπ' αὐτοὺς καὶ κατέκλασεν

it(a, b,  $ff^2$ , I, q,  $r^1$ ),  $vg^{ms}$ , Sy-C, (Sy-S), Marcion<sup>E</sup>

∈ὐλόγησ∈ν ἐπ' αὐτοὺς

## Bois

Lat(aur, c, e, f, vg) read txt.

B: no umlaut

#### Parallels:

NA<sup>27</sup> Matthew 14:19 λαβών τοὺς πέντε ἄρτους καὶ τοὺς δύο ἰχθύας, ἀναβλέψας εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν <u>εὐλόγησεν</u> καὶ κλάσας ἔδωκεν ... NA<sup>27</sup> Mark 6:41 καὶ λαβών τοὺς πέντε ἄρτους καὶ τοὺς δύο ἰχθύας ἀναβλέψας εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν εὐλόγησεν καὶ κατέκλασεν ...

## Compare:

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 2:34 καὶ  $\underline{\epsilon \dot{\nu} \lambda \dot{0} \gamma \eta \sigma \epsilon \nu}$  αὐτοὺς  $\Sigma \nu \mu \epsilon \dot{\omega} \nu$ 

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 24:30 λαβών τὸν ἄρτον  $\underline{\epsilon}$ ύλόγησ $\underline{\epsilon}$ ν καὶ κλάσας ἐπ $\underline{\epsilon}$ δίδου αὐτοῖς.

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 24:50 καὶ ἐπάρας τὰς χεῖρας αὐτοῦ εὐλόγησεν αὐτούς.

 $\dot{\epsilon}$ π'  $α\dot{\upsilon}$ τούς appears only 3 times in the Gospels, twice in Lk (and 7 times in Acts):

 $NA^{27}$  Mark 6:34 καὶ ἐσπλαγχνίσθη ἐπ' αὐτούς, "on/for them"

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 9:5 ἀποτινάσσετε εἰς μαρτύριον <u>έπ' αὐτούς</u>. "against them"  $NA^{27}$  Luke 19:27 μὴ θελήσαντάς με βασιλεῦσαι ἐπ' αὐτοὺς "over them"

The reading of 01 is probably a harmonization to Mt, Mk.

There is no reason why  $\dot{\epsilon}\pi'$  should have been deleted so universally.

Rating: - (indecisive)

## 41. Difficult variant

Minority reading:

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 9:17 καὶ ἔφαγον καὶ ἐχορτάσθησαν πάντες, καὶ ἤρθη τὸ περισσεῦσαν αὐτοῖς κλασμάτων κόφινοι δώδεκα.

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 9:18 Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ εἶναι αὐτὸν προσευχόμενον <u>κατὰ</u> μόνας συνῆσαν αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταί, καὶ ἐπηρώτησεν αὐτοὺς λέγων τίνα με λέγουσιν οἱ ὄχλοι εἶναι;

<u>συνήχθησαν</u> 1424, 1675

<u>συνήντησαν</u> (P75?), B\*, 157, pc, f, goth, WH in the margin

P75 has κατὰ μόνας σ ... σαν, unfortunately a lacuna. Space considerations make it more probable here that P75 has συνήντησαν.

D has: Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ εἶναι αὐτοὺς κατὰ μόνας συνῆσαν"And it came to pass, as **they** were alone, together with him the disciples"

B has been corrected by the reinforcer ( $B^3$ ): p. 1321 C 20/21. He left the letters HNTH unenhanced and added a new H at the end of the line.

#### B: no umlaut

συνῆσαν σύνειμι indicative imperfect active 3rd person plural "be with, come together, gather"

συνήχθησαν συνάγω indicative agrist passive 3rd person plural "gather together"

συνήντησαν συναντάω indicative agrist active 3rd person plural "meet"

Parallels: Beginning and end of Luke's Great Omission (6:47 - 8:27)

NA<sup>27</sup> Mark 6:44-47 καὶ ἦσαν οἱ φαγόντες [τοὺς ἄρτους] πεντακισχίλιοι ἄνδρες. 45 Καὶ εὐθὺς ἦνάγκασεν τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ ἐμβῆναι εἰς τὸ πλοῖον καὶ προάγειν εἰς τὸ πέραν πρὸς <u>Βηθσαϊδάν</u>, ἕως αὐτὸς ἀπολύει τὸν ὄχλον. 46 καὶ ἀποταξάμενος αὐτοῖς ἀπῆλθεν εἰς τὸ ὄρος προσεύξασθαι. 47 καὶ ὀψίας γενομένης ἦν τὸ πλοῖον ἐν μέσω τῆς θαλάσσης, καὶ αὐτὸς μόνος ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς.

NA<sup>27</sup> Mark 8:27 Καὶ ἐξῆλθεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ εἰς τὰς κώμας Καισαρείας τῆς Φιλίππου· καὶ ἐν τῆ ὁδῷ ἐπηρώτα τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ λέγων αὐτοῖς· τίνα με λέγουσιν οἱ ἄνθρωποι εἶναι;

NA<sup>27</sup> Matthew 16:13 Ἐλθῶν δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἰς τὰ μέρη Καισαρείας τῆς Φιλίππου ἠρώτα τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ λέγων τίνα λέγουσιν οἱ ἄνθρωποι εἶναι τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου;

These verses in Lk are the end of Luke's so called Great Omission from Mk.

Streeter (Four Gospels, p. 176-78) has an interesting suggestion here. He assumes that Luke's copy of Mk actually lacked the omitted part for whatever reason, possibly mutilation. Luke's copy of Mk looked something like this:

6:44 καὶ ἦσαν οἱ φαγόντες [τοὺς ἄρτους] πεντακισχίλιοι ἄνδρες. 45 Καὶ ... 46 ἀπῆλθεν εἰς τὸ ὅρος προσεύξασθαι. ... 47 καὶ αὐτὸς μόνος ...

. .

8:27 ... καὶ ἐν τῆ ὁδῷ ἐπηρώτα τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ λέγων αὐτοῖς τίνα με λέγουσιν οἱ ἄνθρωποι εἶναι;

This explains why Luke omits the local reference to Caesarea Philippi which both Mk and Mt have. Luke has quite an abrupt end of the Feeding story.

The textcritical problem here is the word  $\sigma \upsilon \nu \dot{\eta} \nu \tau \eta \sigma \alpha \nu$  by B et al. It makes good sense, because Jesus was alone and then quite suddenly the disciples are with him?

"And it came to pass, as he is praying alone, the disciples  $\underline{\text{were with him}},$  and he questioned them"

With the B reading the sense would be:

"And it came to pass, as he is praying alone, his disciples <u>met with him</u> and he questioned them"

It could be argued though that  $\kappa\alpha\tau\grave{\alpha}$   $\mu\acute{o}\nu\alpha\varsigma$  is taken with  $\sigma\upsilon\nu \hat{\eta}\sigma\alpha\nu$  and not with  $\pi\rho\sigma\sigma\epsilon\upsilon\chi\acute{o}\mu\epsilon\nu\sigma\nu$ :

"And it came to pass, as he is praying, his disciples <u>were with him alone</u> and he questioned them"

Streeter thinks that the B reading is ("as so often") original: "It translates Mark's  $\dot{\epsilon} \nu \ \tau \hat{\eta} \ \dot{\delta} \delta \hat{\omega}$  in the only meaning that could be given to it, if it followed just after Mk 6:47."

In a footnote (p. 177) he adds: "Probably the original reading was  $\eta \nu \tau \eta \sigma \alpha \nu =$  'met'.  $\sigma \upsilon \nu \eta \sigma \alpha \nu =$  'were with', the reading of most MSS, is a very early scribe's emendation. Someone then tried to correct an ancestor of B by this text and wrote  $\sigma \upsilon \nu$  over the  $\eta \nu$ , but the next copyist combined the two."

Possibly it is a simple accidental scribal error,  $\sigma \upsilon \nu \hat{\eta} \sigma \alpha \nu$  is a rare word (only three times in the NT, all in Lk/Acts: Lk 8:4; 9:18; Acts 22:11)

Rating: - (indecisive)

# Minority reading:

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 9:20 εἶπεν δὲ αὐτοῖς ὑμεῖς δὲ τίνα με λέγετε εἶναι; Πέτρος δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν τὸν χριστὸν  $\underline{\phantom{a}}$ τοῦ θεοῦ.

$$\frac{}{}^{\text{T}}$$
  $\dot{\text{υιον}}$  D, 2766, it(d, e, f, l,  $r^{1}$ ), bo<sup>ms</sup>  $\frac{}{}^{\text{T}}$   $\dot{\text{τον}}$   $\dot{\text{υιον}}$  28, 892, 1675, pc, bo<sup>msC</sup>

 $Σ\dot{v}$  ε ι δ χριστός δ νίὸς τοῦ θεοῦ τοῦ ζῶντος Ι (Mt) = "Tu es Christus filius Dei vivi."

# Origen: Mt Comm tom. 12:15

οί γοῦν ἀναγράψαντες Μᾶρκος καὶ Λουκᾶς ἀποκριθέντα τὸν Πέτρον εἰρηκέναι· "Σὰ εἶ ὁ χριστός·" καὶ μὴ προσθέντες τὸ παρὰ τῷ Ματθαίω κείμενον "ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ θεοῦ τοῦ ζῶντος".

B: no umlaut

### Parallels:

NA<sup>27</sup> Matthew 16:16 ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ Σίμων Πέτρος εἶπεν σὺ εἶ ὁ χριστὸς ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ θεοῦ τοῦ ζῶντος.
NA<sup>27</sup> Mark 8:29 καὶ αὐτὸς ἐπηρώτα αὐτούς ὑμεῖς δὲ τίνα με λέγετε εἶναι; ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Πέτρος λέγει αὐτῶ σὺ εἶ ὁ χριστός.

# Compare:

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 23:35 Καὶ εἱστήκει ὁ λαὸς θεωρῶν. ἐξεμυκτήριζον δὲ καὶ οἱ ἄρχοντες λέγοντες ἄλλους ἔσωσεν, σωσάτω ἑαυτόν, εἰ οὖτός ἐστιν ὁ χριστὸς  $^{\mathsf{T}}$  τοῦ θεοῦ ὁ ἐκλεκτός.

<u>add ὁ υἱός:</u> P75, 070, f13, 157, 579, 1071, L844, pc, Sy-H, Co, Eus

Possibly added from Mt (so Weiss). Note the same addition at Lk 23:35! The words  $\tau o \hat{\upsilon} \; \theta \varepsilon o \hat{\upsilon}$  constitute one of the so called <u>Minor Agreements</u> of Mt and Lk against Mk.

Rating: 2? (NA probably original)

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 9:23 "Ελεγεν δὲ πρὸς πάντας εἴ τις θέλει ὀπίσω μου ἔρχεσθαι, ἀρνησάσθω ἑαυτὸν καὶ ἀράτω τὸν σταυρὸν αὐτοῦ καθ' ἡμέραν καὶ ἀκολουθείτω μοι.

BYZ Luke 9:23 "Ελεγεν δὲ πρὸς πάντας Εἴ τις θέλει ὀπίσω μου ἐλθεῖν, ἀπαρνησάσθω ἑαυτὸν καὶ ἀράτω τὸν σταυρὸν αὐτοῦ καὶ ἀκολουθείτω μοι

Byz 01<sup>C1</sup>, C, D, X, 565, 579, 1424, Maj, it, Sy-S, Sy-H<sup>mg</sup>, sa<sup>ms</sup>, Or?

txt P75, 01\*, A, B, K, L, R, W, Y,  $\Theta$ ,  $\Pi$ ,  $\Xi$ ,  $\Psi$ , f1, f13, 33, 157, 700, 892, 1071, al, Lat(aur, f, vg), Sy-C, Sy-P, Sy-H\*\*, Co, goth, TR, Did

omit καὶ ἀράτω ... καθ' ἡμέραν D, a, d, l

**Β**: umlaut! (1322 A 9 L) αὐτοῦ καθ' ἡμέραν καὶ ἀκολουθείτω

καθ' ἡμέραν "daily"

### Parallels:

NA $^{27}$  Matthew 16:24 καὶ ἀράτω τὸν σταυρὸν <u>αὐτοῦ καὶ</u> ἀκολουθείτω μοι.

 $NA^{27}$  Mark 8:34 καὶ ἀράτω τὸν σταυρὸν <u>αὐτοῦ καὶ</u> ἀκολουθείτω μοι.

# Compare:

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 11:3

τὸν ἄρτον ἡμῶν τὸν ἐπιούσιον δίδου ἡμῖν τὸ καθ' ἡμέραν.

A typical Lukan term, it appears only once in Mt/Mk, but 11 times in Lk/Acts. The term has very probably been omitted as a harmonization to Mt/Mk.

The omission by D et al. is probably due to homoioarcton (KAIA - KAIA).

Minority reading:

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 9:26 δς γὰρ ἄν ἐπαισχυνθῆ με καὶ τοὺς ἐμοὺς <u>λόγους</u>, τοῦτον ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐπαισχυνθήσεται, ὅταν ἔλθη ἐν τῆ δόξη αὐτοῦ καὶ τοῦ πατρὸς καὶ τῶν ἁγίων ἀγγέλων.

"whoever is ashamed of me and the mine (my followers)"

"whoever is ashamed of me and of my words"

omit: D, it(a, d, e, l), Sy-C P45, W have the word

Sy-S: Burkitt writes: "με καὶ ... πατρὸς καὶ τῶν illegible"

B: no umlaut

### Parallel:

omit: P45<sup>vid</sup>, W, k, sa D has the word

The words make good sense both ways. But an omission is more likely, probably due to h.t. (OUS - OUS). Accidental omission is also supported by the fact that the supporting witnesses are not the same in both cases.

But note what Ross writes: "The decisive consideration in this case is that neither Mark nor Luke would have written  $\tau o \dot{\upsilon} \zeta \ \dot{\epsilon} \mu o \dot{\upsilon} \zeta \ \lambda \acute{o} \gamma o \upsilon \zeta$  unless with the intention of giving special emphasis to  $\dot{\epsilon} \mu o \dot{\upsilon} \zeta$ , of which there is no sign in the context; had they wished to convey the sense "ashamed of me and my words" they would have written  $\tau o \dot{\upsilon} \zeta \ \lambda \acute{o} \gamma o \upsilon \zeta \ \mu o \upsilon$ . Mark uses the possessive  $\mu o \upsilon \ 29$  times elsewhere but both he and Luke rarely use  $\dot{\epsilon} \mu \acute{o} \zeta$ , and never in a possessive sense with a noun. [...] It therefore seems highly probable, on stylistic grounds alone, that  $\lambda \acute{o} \gamma o \upsilon \zeta$  was missing from the original text both here and in Luke."

# Compare:

J.M. Ross "Some unnoticed points in the text of the NT" NovT 25 (1983) 59-72

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 9:27 λέγω δὲ ὑμῖν ἀληθῶς, εἰσίν τινες τῶν <u>αὐτοῦ</u> ἑστηκότων οἳ οὐ μὴ γεύσωνται θανάτου ἕως ἂν ἴδωσιν τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ.

BYZ Luke 9:27 λέγω δὲ ὑμῖν ἀληθῶς εἰσίν τινες τῶν <u>ὧδε</u> ἑστώτων οἳ οὐ μὴ γεύσωνται θανάτου ἕως ἂν ἴδωσιν τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ

Not in NA but in SQE!

Byz A, C, D, K,  $\Pi$ , P, W,  $\Delta$ ,  $\Theta$ ,  $\Psi$ , 1582 $^c$ , f13, 33, 157, 579, 892, 1071, 1424, Maj

txt P75, 01, B, L, E, f1(1582\*), pc

B: no umlaut

 $\alpha \dot{\upsilon} \tau o \hat{\upsilon}$  here: adverb of place; strictly "in the very place"

# Parallels:

 $NA^{27}$  Matthew 16:28 ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι εἰσίν τινες  $\underline{\tauων}$  ὧδε ἑστώτων οἵτινες οὐ μὴ γεύσωνται θανάτου ...

 $NA^{27}$  Mark 9:1 ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι εἰσίν τινες <u>ὧδε τῶν ἑστηκότων</u> οἵτινες οὐ μὴ γεύσωνται θανάτου ...

Byz: <u>τῶν ὧδε ἑστηκότων</u>

Compare:

 $NA^{27}$  Matthew 26:36 καθίσατε <u>αὐτοῦ</u> τως [οὖ] ἀπελθών ἐκεῖ προσεύξωμαι.

 $\begin{array}{ll} \underline{\mathring{\omega}}\underline{\delta\epsilon} & 33,700 \\ \underline{\mathring{\epsilon}\kappa\epsilon} & 472 \\ \underline{omit:} & 01, C^*, pc \end{array}$ 

NA<sup>27</sup> Mark 6:33 καὶ εἶδον αὐτοὺς ὑπάγοντας καὶ ἐπέγνωσαν πολλοὶ καὶ πεζ $\hat{\eta}$  ἀπὸ πασῶν τῶν πόλεων συνέδραμον ἐκε $\hat{\iota}$  καὶ προ $\hat{\eta}$ λθον αὐτούς.

D συνηλθον  $\underline{\alpha \dot{\upsilon} \tau o \hat{\upsilon}}$ 565  $\hat{\eta} \lambda \theta o \nu \quad \underline{\alpha \dot{\upsilon} \tau o \hat{\upsilon}}$ f1  $\hat{\eta} \lambda \theta o \nu \quad \underline{\dot{\epsilon} \kappa \epsilon \hat{\iota}}$ 

Clearly a harmonization to Mt, Mk.

Possibly the unusual use of  $\alpha \mathring{\upsilon} \tau o \widehat{\upsilon}$  has been changed to the more common and unequivocal  $\mathring{\omega} \delta \varepsilon.$  Compare the similar cases above.

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 9:35 καὶ φωνὴ ἐγένετο ἐκ τῆς νεφέλης λέγουσα· οὖτός ἐστιν ὁ υἱός μου <u>ὁ ἐκλελεγμένος</u>, αὐτοῦ ἀκούετε.

BYZ Luke 9:35 καὶ φωνὴ ἐγένετο ἐκ τῆς νεφέλης λέγουσα οὖτός ἐστιν ὁ υἱός μου ὁ ἀγαπητὸς, αὐτοῦ ἀκούετε

Byz A, C\*, D, P, R, W, Ψ, f13, 33, 157, 565, 700, 1424, Maj, it(a, aur, d, ff², l), vg<sup>mss</sup>, Sy-C, Sy-P, Sy-H, Sy-Pal, goth, Marcion<sup>T, E</sup> δ ἀγαπητὸς ἐν ῷ εὐδόκησα C<sup>C3</sup>, D, M, Ψ, 1689(=f13), pc, bo<sup>ms</sup>

txt P45, P75, O1, B, L, Θ, Ξ, f1, 579, 892, 1241, pc, Lat(b, c, e, f, q, r¹, vg), Sy-S, Sy-H<sup>mg</sup>, Co δ ἐκλεκτός Θ, f1, 22\*, pc

B: no umlaut

# Parallels:

NA<sup>27</sup> Matthew 17:5 καὶ ἰδοὺ φωνὴ ἐκ τῆς νεφέλης λέγουσα· οὕτός ἐστιν ὁ υἱός μου ὁ ἀγαπητός, ἐν ῷ εὐδόκησα· ἀκούετε αὐτοῦ. NA<sup>27</sup> Mark 9:7 καὶ ἐγένετο φωνὴ ἐκ τῆς νεφέλης· οὕτός ἐστιν ὁ υἱός μου ὁ ἀγαπητός  $^{\top}$ , ἀκούετε αὐτοῦ.

add  $\dot{\epsilon}\nu$   $\dot{\psi}$   $\dot{\epsilon}\dot{\nu}\delta\dot{\rho}$ κησα:  $01^c$ ,  $\Delta$  add  $\ddot{\rho}\nu$   $\dot{\epsilon}\xi\dot{\epsilon}\lambda\dot{\epsilon}\xi\acute{\alpha}\mu\eta\nu$ : 0131

# Compare:

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 23:35 ... εἰ οὖτός ἐστιν ὁ χριστὸς τοῦ θεοῦ ὁ ἐκλεκτός.

NA<sup>27</sup> John 1:34 οὖτός ἐστιν ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ θεοῦ. P106 $^{\text{vid}}$ , 01\*, b, e, ff², Sy-S, Sy-C: ἡ ἐκλεκτός a, sa: "electus filius"

 $NA^{27}$  1 Peter 2:4 πρὸς ὃν προσερχόμενοι λίθον ζῶντα ὑπὸ ἀνθρώπων μὲν ἀποδεδοκιμασμένον <u>παρὰ δὲ θεῷ ἐκλεκτὸν</u> ἔντιμον,

Clearly the Byzantine reading is a harmonization to Mt/Mk. There is no reason for a change to the unusual  $\grave{o}$   $\grave{\epsilon} \kappa \lambda \epsilon \lambda \epsilon \gamma \mu \acute{\epsilon} \nu o \varsigma.$ 

 $\dot{\delta}$  ἐκλεκτός appears also in Lk 23:35. Note the much discussed v.l. in Jo 1:34. Note also the reading  $\dot{\delta}\nu$  ἐξελεξάμην of 0131 in Mk 9:7.

Minority reading:

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 9:37 Ἐγένετο δὲ τῆ ἑξῆς ἡμέρα κατελθόντων αὐτῶν ἀπὸ τοῦ ὄρους συνήντησεν αὐτῷ ὄχλος πολύς.

τῆς ἡμέρας Ρ45

διὰ τῆς ἡμέρας D, it(a, b, d, e, ff<sup>2</sup>, l), Sy-S, sa<sup>ms</sup>

ξν τη ξξης ημέρα Α, C, Θ, Ψ, 28, 33, 157, 565, 700, 1424, Μαj

τ $\hat{\eta}$   $\dot{\epsilon}$ ξ $\hat{\eta}$ ς 579

Lat(aur, c, q, vg) read txt.

Burkitt has: "and on that day again" Sy-C

"and on that day " Sy-S

The 579 reading is not in NA, but in IGNTP, Swanson and Schmidtke.

Lacuna: Ξ

B: no umlaut

# Parallels:

 $NA^{27}$  Matthew 17:9 Καὶ καταβαινόντων αὐτῶν ἐκ τοῦ ὄρους ἐνετείλατο αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς

 $NA^{27}$  Mark 9:9 Καὶ καταβαινόντων αὐτῶν ἐκ τοῦ ὄρους διεστείλατο αὐτοῖς

No interval is expressed in Mt/Mk. The omission is therefore probably a harmonization to Mt/Mk.

Similarly Weiss (Textkritik, p. 129) notes that the  $\xi \hat{\eta} \zeta$  has probably been omitted because no overnight stay on the mountain is mentioned.

Compare also variant Lk 7:11 and discussion there.

Minority reading:

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 9:39 καὶ ἰδοὺ πνεῦμα λαμβάνει αὐτὸν καὶ ἐξαίφνης κράζει  $\underline{\phantom{a}}$  καὶ σπαράσσει αὐτὸν μετὰ ἀφροῦ καὶ μόγις ἀποχωρεῖ ἀπ' αὐτοῦ συντρῖβον αὐτόν

<u>⊤ καὶ ῥάσσ∈ι</u> 01, 157

 $^{\mathsf{T}}$  καὶ ράσσει αὐτόν 230(=f13), pc

 $^{\mathsf{T}}$  καὶ ἡήσσ $\in$ ι αὐτόν 892

<sup>⊤</sup> καὶ ἡήσσ∈ι (D), Θ, f1, 579, pc, Latt, Sy-S, arm

IGNTP adds also Sy-C for this reading, probably in error, because Burkitt does not list it.

D: λαμβάνει <u>γὰρ</u> αὐτὸν ἐξαίφνης <u>πνεῦμα καὶ ῥήσσει</u>

txt P45, P75, A, B, L, W, Ψ, f13, 33, 700, 1071, Maj,

Sy-P, Sy-H, Co

Lacuna:  $\Xi$  **B:** no umlaut

ράσσει from ρήγνυμι or ρήσσω

"dash to the ground (in convulsions); break forth (of a shout)"

### Parallel:

NA<sup>27</sup> Mark 9:18 καὶ ὅπου ἐὰν αὐτὸν καταλάβῃ <u>ῥήσσει</u> αὐτόν, καὶ ἀφρίζει καὶ τρίζει τοὺς ὀδόντας καὶ ξηραίνεται καὶ εἶπα τοῖς μαθηταῖς σου ἵνα αὐτὸ ἐκβάλωσιν, καὶ οὐκ ἴσχυσαν.

Compare context:

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 9:42 ἔτι δὲ προσερχομένου αὐτοῦ <u>ἔρρηξεν αὐτὸν</u> τὸ δαιμόνιον καὶ συνεσπάραξεν·

On the one hand a harmonization to Mk is possible (so Weiss). This is probable at least in part, because some witnesses add the Markan  $\alpha \dot{\upsilon} \tau \acute{o} \nu$ , too. It is also possible that it is a conformation of context 9:42.

On the other hand the words could have been omitted due to homoioarcton (KAI - KAI) or to improve style (remove redundancy).

A. Pallis (Notes, 1928) writes: "In several documents this is preceded by  $\kappa\alpha \hat{\iota}$   $\hat{\rho}\hat{\eta}\sigma\sigma\varepsilon\iota$ , which I believe to be right. It was probably omitted because  $\hat{\rho}\hat{\eta}\sigma\sigma\varepsilon\iota$  was thought to express the same as  $\sigma\pi\alpha\rho\hat{\alpha}\sigma\sigma\varepsilon\iota$ ; but it signifies throws down, and this is what happens to the unfortunate epileptics."

Rating: 2? (NA probably original)

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 9:50  $\epsilon$ ἶπ $\epsilon$ ν δ $\epsilon$  πρὸς αὐτὸν ὁ Ἰησοῦς μὴ κωλύ $\epsilon$ τ $\epsilon$  ὃς γὰρ οὐκ ἔστιν καθ' ὑμῶν, ὑπ $\epsilon$ ρ ὑμῶν ἐστιν.

BYZ Luke 9:50 καὶ εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτὸν ὁ Ἰησοῦς Μὴ κωλύετε· ὃς γὰρ οὐκ ἔστιν καθ ἡμῶν ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν ἐστιν

Byz 01<sup>c2</sup>, f1, f13, 157, 579, Maj

txt P45, P75,  $01^{C1}$ , B, C, D, K,  $\Pi$ , L, M, W,  $\Xi$ ,  $\Psi$ , 124(=f13), 33, 565, 700, 892, 1071, 1241, 1342, 1424, 1675, pc, Latt, Sy, Co, arm, goth

<u>ἡμῶν ... ἡμῶν</u> Θ, 2542, pc <u>ἡμῶν ... ἡμῶν</u> Ο1\*, A, X, Δ, 69(=f13), pc

P45 reads:  $\underline{o\dot{v}}$  γὰρ ἔστιν καθ' ὑμῶν,  $\underline{o\dot{v}}$  ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν \_\_\_\_.

"because he is not against you, and not for you.

B: no umlaut

### Parallel:

NA<sup>27</sup> Mark 9:40  $\ddot{\delta}$ ς γὰρ οὐκ ἔστιν καθ'  $\dot{\underline{\eta}}$ μῶν, ὑπὲρ  $\dot{\underline{\eta}}$ μῶν ἐστιν. BYZ Mark 9:40  $\ddot{\delta}$ ς γὰρ οὐκ ἔστιν καθ' ὑμῶν, ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν ἐστιν

# Compare previous verse 49:

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 9:49 ἐπιστάτα, εἴδομέν τινα ἐν τῷ ὀνόματί σου ἐκβάλλοντα δαιμόνια καὶ ἐκωλύομεν αὐτόν, ὅτι οὐκ ἀκολουθεῖ μεθ' ἡμῶν.

The Byz/txt readings are exactly opposite in Mk and Lk. It is possible that in some cases harmonization occurred, also the accidental change  $\mathring{\upsilon}\mu\mathring{\omega}\nu$  /  $\mathring{\eta}\mu\mathring{\omega}\nu$  appears quite often.

It is possible that here in Lk we have a harmonization to the  $\dot{\eta}\mu\hat{\omega}\nu$  of the previous verse 49.

Note the curious, singular P45 reading.

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 9:54 ἰδόντες δὲ οἱ μαθηταὶ Ἰάκωβος καὶ Ἰωάννης εἶπαν· κύριε, θέλεις εἴπωμεν πῦρ καταβῆναι ἀπὸ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ καὶ ἀναλῶσαι αὐτούς;

BYZ Luke 9:54 ἰδόντες δὲ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ Ἰάκωβος καὶ Ἰωάννης εἶπον, Κύριε θέλεις εἴπωμεν πῦρ καταβῆναι ἀπὸ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ καὶ ἀναλῶσαι αὐτούς ὡς καὶ Ἡλίας ἐποίησεν

T&T #17

```
Byz A, C, D, K, \Pi, W, \Theta, \Psi, 0211, f1, f13, 33, 700^{C}, 892, Maj, it(a, b, c, d, f, q, r<sup>1</sup>, Sy-P, Sy-H, bo<sup>pt</sup>, goth, [Trg<sup>mg</sup>] Acc. to Harnack Marcion read this too.
```

```
txt P45, P75, O1, B, L, \Xi, 157, 579, 700*, 1241, 1342, 1612, 1627, pc<sup>3</sup>, Lat(aur, e, I, vg), Sy-S, Sy-C, sa, bo<sup>pt</sup>, arm, geo<sup>I</sup> pc = 17, 854, 2735
```

**B**: umlaut! (1323 B 22 L) καὶ ἀναλῶσαι αὐτούς; 55 στραφεὶς

# No parallel.

# The incident is reported in 2.Ki 1:10, 12:

2 Kings 1:10 But Elijah answered the captain of fifty, "If I am a man of God, let fire come down from heaven and consume you and your fifty." Then fire came down from heaven, and consumed him and his fifty. 11 Again the king sent to him another captain of fifty with his fifty. He went up and said to him, "O man of God, this is the king's order: Come down quickly!" 12 But Elijah answered them, "If I am a man of God, let fire come down from heaven and consume you and your fifty." Then the fire of God came down from heaven and consumed him and his fifty.

There is no reason for an omission. It has probably been added to give the reference for the LXX passage.

Zahn thinks that the words have been deleted in connection with the words in 55b-56a. Because only with Elijah included do we have an explicit OT reference, against which the words in 55-56 are directed. Only in that case the words would have suited Marcion well. But the support is quite different. See next variant below.

Rating: 2? (NA probably original)

External Rating: 2 (NA clearly original) (after weighting the witnesses)

# 42. <u>Difficult variant</u>

Minority reading:

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 9:55 στραφεὶς δὲ ἐπετίμησεν αὐτοῖς.

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 9:56 καὶ ἐπορεύθησαν εἰς ἐτέραν κώμην.

BYZ Luke 9:55 στραφεὶς δὲ ἐπετίμησεν αὐτοῖς καὶ εἶπεν, Οὐκ οἰδατε οἴου πνεύματός ἐστε ὑμεῖς·

BYZ Luke 9:56 <u>ὁ γὰρ ὑιὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου οὐκ ἦλθεν ψυχὰς ἀνθρώπων</u> ἀπολέσαι, ἀλλὰ σῶσαι. καὶ ἐπορεύθησαν εἰς ἑτέραν κώμην

T&T #18, T&T #19

B: no umlaut

add only 55b: D, 669, 1675, d,

Marcion(2<sup>nd</sup> CE)?, Chrys(4<sup>th</sup> CE), Epiph(4<sup>th</sup> CE), Did (4<sup>th</sup> CE)

For Marcion 56a is not documented, but it is possible that he read it, too

(acc. to Harnack).

add only 56a: bomss (IGNTP)

add both: K,  $\Pi$ , M, U, Y,  $\Gamma$ ,  $\Theta$ ,  $\Lambda$ , f1, f13, 2, 579, 700, Maj-part<sup>1300</sup>,

Lat(a, aur, b, c, f, q, r<sup>1</sup>, vg), Sy-C, Sy-P, Sy-H, Sy-Pal,

bo<sup>pt</sup>, arm, goth, Cl?, Tert<sup>prob</sup>, Ambrose(4<sup>th</sup> CE)

 $\underline{\pi o \acute{l}o \upsilon}$  instead of  $\underline{o \acute{l}o \upsilon}$ : D, f1, 579, 700, al<sup>240</sup>

olov  $\;$  pronoun correlative genitive neuter singular  $\pi o lov$  adjective interrogative genitive masculine singular

579 has: καὶ εἶπεν, καὶ πορευομένων αὐτῶν εἶπεν τίς προς αὐτόν, Οὐκ οἰδατε οἵου πνεύματός ἐστε ὑμεῖς ὁ γὰρ ὑιὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου οὐκ ἢλθεν ψυχὰς ἀνθρώπων ἀπολέσαι, ἀλλὰ σῶσαι. ἀκολουθήσω σοι ὅπου ἐὰν ἀπέρχῃ. (Probably mixed up. 579 omits verses 56b and 57a)

add 56a before 55b: pc<sup>33</sup>

<u>omit</u> = txt P45, P75, O1, A, B, C, L, W, X, Δ, Ξ, Ψ, O47, O211, 28, 33, 157, 565, 892, 1071, 1241, 1342, 1424, 1675, 2786, Maj-part<sup>430</sup> [E, G, H, S, V,  $\Omega$ ],  $g^1$ , I,  $vg^{St}$ , Sy-S, sa, aeth<sup>mss</sup>, Basil

omit καὶ εἶπεν ... κώμην 1241 (sic!)

# Compare:

 $NA^{27}$  Mark 8:30 <u>καὶ ἐπετίμησεν αὐτοῖς</u> ἵνα μηδενὶ λέγωσιν περὶ αὐτοῦ.  $NA^{27}$  Mark 8:33 ὁ δὲ <u>ἐπιστραφεὶς</u> καὶ ἰδών τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ <u>ἐπετίμησεν</u> Πέτρω καὶ λέγει ὑπαγε ὀπίσω μου, σατανᾶ,

Compare for 56a:

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 19:10 ἦλθεν γὰρ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ζητῆσαι καὶ σῶσαι τὸ ἀπολωλός.

NA<sup>27</sup> John 3:17 οὐ γὰρ ἀπέστειλεν ὁ θεὸς τὸν υἱὸν εἰς τὸν κόσμον ἵνα κρίνη τὸν κόσμον, ἀλλ' ἵνα σωθῆ ὁ κόσμος δι' αὐτοῦ.

Chrysostom ( $4^{th}$  CE) mentions the saying 5 times: Homily on Matthew 29, 56, Homily on John 51, Homily on Romans 22, Homily on 1. Cor 33.

It has often been assumed (e.g. Zahn, WH) that the passages belong together with the addition in verse 54 (see previous variant).

Th. Zahn thinks that the words have been omitted because they suited Marcion so well. But why is it that just those Byzantine MSS support the text which are normally considered the most "catholic"? WH think that the addition of 55-56 is older than 54b, because it is "bolder", even though the support is not so good. In their rejected readings section they have 56a in brackets, because it is omitted by D.

The diverse support and also the content mark the readings as old. For 55b there is no parallel in the Gospels. It is a very prominent saying, even today well known to everybody through the Textus Receptus. It could very well go back to Jesus, but the limited support makes it unlikely that it originally belonged to Luke's Gospel.

The support for the the words is Western (D, Lat + Sy) plus part of the Byzantine text. Of the better Alexandrian MSS only 579 supports the words, but this MS shows signs of tampering with the text (see above). The Old Syriac is divided. Sy-C has the words, whereas Sy-S omits. It could be argued that the originally purely Western text intruded into part of the Byzantine text with its tendency to have the fullest, most complete text.

It is possible that the words have been added to explain and expand the short "but he turned and rebuked them". So, Weiss (Lk Com.) thinks that the words

55b have been added by D to explain the short  $\epsilon \pi \epsilon \tau i \mu \eta \sigma \epsilon \nu$   $\alpha \dot{\upsilon} \tau o i \varsigma$ . The addition in verse 56 then comes from Lk 19:10.

On the other hand Zahn notes that without the words this piece would appear "curiously meager" in the row of the 6 short episodes 9:46-62. In all of them Jesus has a profound answer.

There is a catena by Macarius Chrysocephalus which possibly goes back to Clement, who then cites 55b. From Tischendorf:

"Clem teste Macar. Chrysoceph agnoscere videtur. Cf Clem fragment ap Mac Chrysoc or. 8 in Mt cap 8 etc (ed. Mign. 2,765.) At mihi dubium vdtr, extrema eius loci verba sintne et ipsa ex Clem. excerpta: ταυτα τοι και ο κυριος προς τους αποστολους ειποντας εν πυρι κολασι τους μη δεξαμενους αυτους κατα τον ηλιαν ουκ οιδατε, φησι, ποιου πνευματος εστε.

Unfortunately we don't know anything about the Diatessaron on this passage.

Harnack (Marcion, p. 204\*) thinks that Marcion invented these words. So also Harris (Codex Bezae, p. 233). Tertullian does not mention this though, and he seems to have had the words in his own text (see Zahn, Comm. Lk, Exc. VIII). Tertullian would not have hesitated to note such gross interpolations.

Rating: - (indecisive)

# 43. <u>Difficult variant</u>

Minority reading:

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 9:57 Καὶ πορευομένων αὐτῶν ἐν τῆ ὁδῷ εἶπέν τις πρὸς αὐτόν ἀκολουθήσω σοι ὅπου ἐὰν ἀπέρχη.

ὑπάγης P45, D, 157, pc, Lat

B: no umlaut

 $\mathring{\alpha}$ πέρχη  $\mathring{\alpha}$ πέρχομαι subjunctive present middle 2nd person singular

"go away, leave"

 $\dot{\nu}$ πάγης  $\dot{\nu}$ πάγω subjunctive present active 2nd person singular

"go one's way; go away, depart"

# Parallel:

 $NA^{27}$  Matthew 8:19 καὶ προσελθών εἷς γραμματεὺς εἶπεν αὐτῷ· διδάσκαλε, ἀκολουθήσω σοι ὅπου ἐὰν ἀπέρχη.

Interesting difference.

 $\mathring{\alpha}$ π $\acute{\epsilon}$ ρχ $\mathring{\eta}$  could be a harmonization to Mt.

# Usage:

	ύπάγω	ἀπέρχομαι	Ratio
Mt	19	35	0,5
Mk	15	23	0,65
Lk	5	20	0,25
Jo	32	21	<u>1,5</u>
	71	99	

Lk uses  $\dot{\nu}\pi\acute{\alpha}\gamma\omega$  only rarely.

Rating: - (indecisive)

# 44. Difficult variant

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 9:57 ἀκολουθήσω σοι ὅπου ἐὰν ἀπέρχῃ \_\_\_\_. BYZ Luke 9:57 ἀκολουθήσω σοι ὅπου ἂν ἀπέρχῃ κύριε.

Byz A, C, W,  $\Theta$ ,  $\Psi$ , f13, 33, 579, Maj, (b), f, q, Sy-P, Sy-H, Sy-Pal, goth

txt P45, P75, O1, B, D, L, Ξ, f1, 157, 1071, 1342, pc, Lat, Sy-S, Sy-C, Co, arm, geo

B: no umlaut

# Parallel:

NA<sup>27</sup> Matthew 8:19 καὶ προσελθών εἷς γραμματεὺς εἶπεν αὐτῷ· διδάσκαλε, ἀκολουθήσω σοι ὅπου ἐὰν ἀπέρχῃ.

 $NA^{27}$  Matthew 8:21 ἕτερος δὲ τῶν μαθητῶν [αὐτοῦ] εἶπεν αὐτῷ· κύριε, ἐπίτρεψόν μοι πρῶτον ἀπελθεῖν καὶ θάψαι τὸν πατέρα μου.

# Context:

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 9:54

ίδόντες δὲ οἱ μαθηταὶ Ἰάκωβος καὶ Ἰωάννης εἶπαν· <u>κύριε</u>,

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 9:59 Εἶπεν δὲ πρὸς ἕτερον ἀκολούθει μοι. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν [κύριε,] ἐπίτρεψόν μοι ἀπελθόντι πρῶτον θάψαι τὸν πατέρα μου. omit: B\*, D, V, pc, d, Sy-S, Or, NA<sup>25</sup>, Tis, WH, Gre, Bois, Weiss

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 9:61 Εἶπεν δὲ καὶ ἕτερος ἀκολουθήσω σοι, κύριε

# Compare:

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 5:8 ἔξελθε ἀπ' ἐμοῦ, ὅτι ἀνὴρ ἁμαρτωλός εἰμι, κύριε.

omit: 01\*, 2, it, Sy-S, Sy-P, arm, Or, Chr

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 12:41 <u>κύριε,</u> πρὸς ἡμᾶς τὴν παραβολὴν ταύτην λέγεις ...

omit: f13, boms

 $\overline{NA^{27}}$  Luke 14:22 κύριε, γέγονεν  $\ddot{o}$  ἐπέταξας, καὶ ἔτι τόπος ἐστίν.

omit: D, 205, 209, 726, 1071, e, c, d

 $\overline{\text{NA}^{27}}$  Luke 19:8 ἰδοὺ τὰ ἡμίσιά μου τῶν ὑπαρχόντων, κύριε,

omit: 063, 579, 1241, it

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 19:16 κύριε, ή μνᾶ σου δέκα προσηργάσατο μνᾶς.

omit: K

 $\overline{NA^{27}}$  Luke 19:20  $\underline{\kappa \acute{\nu} \rho \iota \epsilon}$ , ἰδο $\grave{\nu}$  ἡ  $\mu \nu \hat{\alpha}$  σου ἣν  $\epsilon \r{l}$ χον ...

omit: 1071, 2757, Sy-C

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 19:25 καὶ  $\epsilon$ ἶπαν αὐτῷ·  $\kappa$ ύρι $\epsilon$ , ἔχ $\epsilon$ ι δ $\epsilon$ κα μνᾶς-

omit: B\*

 $\overline{\text{NA}^{27}}$  Luke 22:38  $\underline{\text{κύρι}}$ , ἰδοὺ μάχαιραι ὧδε δύο.

omit: 01\*, pc, i, Sy-S

The nomen sacrum  $\kappa\acute{\upsilon}\rho\iota\varepsilon$  can be easily omitted, as can be seen from the above examples.

Mt has  $\delta\iota\delta\acute{\alpha}\sigma\kappa\alpha\lambda\varepsilon$  at the beginning of the words. Clear harmonization to Mt occurs only in three versional MSS.

 $\kappa\acute{\upsilon}\rho\iota\varepsilon$  has possibly been added from context 9:54, 59, 61.

Compare variant 9:59.

Rating: - (indecisive)

External Rating: 2? (NA probably original) (after weighting the witnesses)

# 45. Difficult variant

Minority reading:

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 9:59 Εἶπεν δὲ πρὸς ἕτερον ἀκολούθει μοι. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν [κύριε,] ἐπίτρεψόν μοι ἀπελθόντι πρῶτον θάψαι τὸν πατέρα μου.

omit: B\*, D, V, pc, d, Sy-5, Or, NA<sup>25</sup>, Tis, WH, Gre, Bois, Weiss, Bal Tis notes additionally: V/O31, 57, Bas(4<sup>th</sup> CE), Thdrt(4/5<sup>th</sup> CE) IGNTP has V, too.

txt WH<sup>mg</sup>

Tregelles reads txt, but has additionally  $\kappa \acute{\nu} \rho \iota \epsilon$  in brackets in the margin.

B (p. 1323 B 39): Corrected by inserting the nomen sacrum (KS or KE, not clear) above the line, possibly before the enhancement, but not clear. The enhancer left the N from EIPEN unenhanced, so he could have inserted it here. The correction can be very early. Tischendorf has it by B<sup>3</sup> (= enhancer).

B: no umlaut

### Parallel:

NA<sup>27</sup> Matthew 8:21 ἕτερος δὲ τῶν μαθητῶν [αὐτοῦ] εἶπεν αὐτῷ· κύριε, ἐπίτρεψόν μοι πρῶτον ἀπελθεῖν καὶ θάψαι τὸν πατέρα μου.

# Compare context:

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 9:54

ἰδόντες δὲ οἱ μαθηταὶ Ἰάκωβος καὶ Ἰωάννης εἶπαν· <u>κύριε</u>,

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 9:57 ἀκολουθήσω σοι ὅπου ἐὰν ἀπέρχῃ \_\_\_\_. BYZ Luke 9:57 ἀκολουθήσω σοι ὅπου ἀν ἀπέρχῃ κύριε.

> Byz A, C, W, Θ, Ψ, f13, 33, 579, Maj, Sy-P, Sy-H txt P45, P75, O1, B, D, L, Ξ, f1, 157, 1071, pc, Lat, Sy-S, Sy-C, co

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 9:61 Εἶπεν δὲ καὶ ἕτερος ἀκολουθήσω σοι, κύριε

The word could have been added from the parallel in Mt or as a harmonization to immediate context (so Weiss). On the other hand the omission by some normal Byzantine MSS shows that an accidental omission is probable. The above cited church fathers seem to cite from memory, see Tis.

Compare also variant Mt 8:6 and discussion there.

Rating: 1? (NA probably wrong) (remove brackets)

# 46. <u>Difficult variant:</u>

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 10:1 Mετὰ δὲ ταῦτα ἀνέδειξεν ὁ κύριος \_\_\_ ἑτέρους ἑβδομήκοντα [δύο]

BYZ Luke 10:1 Μετὰ δὲ ταῦτα ἀνέδειξεν ὁ κύριος καὶ ἑτέρους ἐβδομήκοντα

Byz 01, A, C, D, W, Θ, Ψ, f1, f13, 33, 1424, Maj, Lat, Sy-C, Sy-H, arm, <u>Gre</u>, [<u>Trg</u>]

txt P75, B, L, E, 0181, 579, 892, 1071, pc, r<sup>1</sup>, Sy-S, Sy-P, Co, goth

NA has 1424 for txt, but IGNTP, UBS and Swanson have it for Byz! But note:

<u>omit ὁ κύριος:</u> D, <u>1424</u>, 1675, it, Sy-S, Sy-C

B: no umlaut

# Compare:

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 9:61 Εἶπεν δὲ καὶ ἕτερος ἀκολουθήσω σοι, κύριε  $NA^{27}$  Luke 23:32 "Ηγοντο δὲ καὶ ἕτεροι κακοῦργοι δύο

Metzger: "internal probabilities are indecisive (copyists may have omitted  $\kappa\alpha$ ) as superfluous or inserted it as explanatory)."

The  $\kappa\alpha$ ì  $\xi \tau \in \rho \circ \zeta$  is a typical Lukan phrase. It appears 10 times in Lk and twice in Acts, but elsewhere only once in Mt. All other occurrences are safe! It is possible that we have here a reminiscence of verse 61 (so Weiss).

In his Lk Com. Weiss notes the possibility that the  $\kappa\alpha i$  has been added to contrast the Seventy with the 12 apostles: "the Lord did appoint <u>also</u> other seventy".

Rating: - (indecisive)

External Rating: 2? (NA probably original) (after weighting the witnesses)

# 47. Difficult variant

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 10:1 Μετὰ δὲ ταῦτα ἀνέδειξεν ὁ κύριος ἑτέρους <u>ἑβδομήκοντα</u> [δύο] καὶ ἀπέστειλεν αὐτοὺς ἀνὰ δύο [δύο] πρὸ προσώπου αὐτοῦ εἰς πᾶσαν πόλιν καὶ τόπον οὖ ἤμελλεν αὐτὸς ἔρχεσθαι.

BYZ Luke 10:1 Μετὰ δὲ ταῦτα ἀνέδειξεν ὁ κύριος καὶ ἑτέρους ἐβδομήκοντα καὶ ἀπέστειλεν αὐτοὺς ἀνὰ δύο πρὸ προσώπου αὐτοῦ εἰς πᾶσαν πόλιν καὶ τόπον οὖ ἔμελλεν αὐτὸς ἔρχεσθαι

Byz 01, A, C, K,  $\Pi$ , L, W,  $\Theta$ ,  $\Xi$ ,  $\Psi$ , f1, f13, 28, 157, 579, 700, 1071, 1424, Maj, f, q,  $r^1$ , Sy-P, Sy-H, bo, goth, Ir, Cl, Or,  $\underline{Trg}$ ,  $\underline{Tis}$ ,  $\underline{Bal}$  [33 has a lacuna]

txt P75, B, D, M, 0181, 372, pc, Lat(a, aur, b, c, d, e, l, vg), Sy-S, Sy-C, sa, bo<sup>ms</sup>, arm, geo, Adamantius(4<sup>th</sup> CE)

WH,  $NA^{25}$  both have  $\delta \acute{u}0$  in brackets.

**Β**: umlaut! (1323 C 18 R) έβδομήκοντα [δύο] καὶ ἀπέστειλεν

# Same in 10:17:

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 10:17 Ὑπέστρεψαν δὲ οἱ ξβδομήκοντα [δύο] BYZ Luke 10:17 Ὑπέστρεψαν δὲ οἱ ξβδομήκοντα

Byz P45?, 01, A, C, K,  $\Pi$ , L, M, W,  $\Theta$ ,  $\Xi$ ,  $\Psi$ , f1, f13, 28, 33, 157, 579, 700, 1071, 1424, Maj, Sy-C, f, q, Sy-P, Sy-H, bo, Ir, Cl, Or, Trq, Tis, Bal

txt P45?, P75, B, D, R, 0181, 372, pc, Lat, Sy-S, sa, arm, geo

# P45:

B.M. Metzger writes: "The present writer has examined this passage in P45 under natural and artificial light, and has assured himself that the Greek character which follows the letter omicron (standing for '70') is neither b, as Kenyon supposed, nor v, as Roberts thinks, but merely a *diple*, or space filler (>), which scribes would use occasionally in order to bring an otherwise short line even with the right-hand margin of the column. In fact, by consulting Kenyon's volume of Plates of P45 anyone can see the similarity between the disputed character and the diple which appears on the same folio near the top of the column."

For the reading of R in verse 17 Metzger notes: "ex indice capitum" The reading of Sy-S in verse 17 is acc. to Burkitt "not quite clear".

No parallel. Very difficult.

K. Aland argues in a minority vote for omission of the brackets. He sees (correctly) the overwhelming examples for 70 in the LXX. It would be thus only natural to use it here too (so also Weiss).

It has also been suggested that the confusion has to do with the Septuagint which is most often referred to as LXX = 70, but sometimes (Aristeas) 72 is used as the number of translators (6 elders  $\times$  12 tribes).

It is noteworthy that the witnesses are almost identical in verses 1 and 17. If there is a connection with the other  $\delta \upsilon \grave{o}$   $\delta \upsilon \grave{o}$  variant later in verse 1 is not clear (see next variant).

# Compare:

- B.M. Metzger "Seventy or Seventy-two disciples?" NTS 5 (1958/59) 299-306; also in "Historical and Literary Studies", Leiden, 1968, p. 67-76 [sees the evidence very evenly balanced and argues for bracketed  $\delta\upsilon\dot{\delta}$ ]
- S. Jellicoe "St. Luke and the 'seventy(-two)'" NTS 6 (1959/60) 319-21 [thinks that the Letter of Aristeas is the model Luke used for the story]

Rating: - (indecisive) (brackets ok)

# 48. Difficult variant

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 10:1 Μετὰ δὲ ταῦτα ἀνέδειξεν ὁ κύριος ἑτέρους ἑβδομήκοντα [δύο] καὶ ἀπέστειλεν <u>αὐτοὺς ἀνὰ δύο [δύο]</u> πρὸ προσώπου αὐτοῦ εἰς πᾶσαν πόλιν καὶ τόπον οὖ ἤμελλεν αὐτὸς ἔρχεσθαι.

BYZ Luke 10:1 Μετὰ δὲ ταῦτα ἀνέδειξεν ὁ κύριος καὶ ἑτέρους ἐβδομήκοντα καὶ ἀπέστειλεν αὐτοὺς <u>ἀνὰ δύο</u> πρὸ προσώπου αὐτοῦ εἰς πᾶσαν πόλιν καὶ τόπον οὖ ἔμελλεν αὐτὸς ἔρχεσθαι

Byz 01, A, C, D, L, W, Ξ, Ψ, 0181, f1, 124, 174, 230, 983, 1689(=f13), 33, 579, 700, Maj, NA<sup>25</sup>, Tis, Gre, Weiss, Trg, Bal

txt B, K,  $\Pi$ , Y,  $\Theta$ , 0211, f13, 565, pc, L2211, Sy-H, Eus, Bois WH have  $\delta \acute{\nu}o$  in brackets.

Lat has: "binos"

P75 has B (= numeral "2") at the beginning of a line. The end of the previous line is missing. It seems more probable, also from space considerations, that P75 supports the omission of the second  $\delta\acute{\upsilon}o$ .

P75<sup>vid</sup>, B, 0181, 579, 700, pc, e, Eus: <u>omit αὐτοὺς</u>. B: no umlaut

# Parallel:

 $NA^{27}$  Mark 6:7  $K\alpha$ ὶ προσκαλεῖται τοὺς δώδεκα καὶ ἤρξατο αὐτοὺς ἀποστέλλειν δύο δύο καὶ ἐδίδου αὐτοῖς ἐξουσίαν τῶν πνευμάτων τῶν ἀκαθάρτων,

 $\mathring{a}$ ν $\mathring{a}$  δύο D, 565, ff<sup>2</sup>, Sy-S

### Context:

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 9:3 μήτε [ανα] δύο χιτῶνας ἔχειν.

### LXX:

LXX Genesis 7:3 καὶ ἀπὸ τῶν πετεινῶν τῶν μὴ καθαρῶν δύο δύο ἄρσεν καὶ θῆλυ διαθρέψαι σπέρμα ἐπὶ πᾶσαν τὴν γῆν LXX Genesis 7:9 δύο δύο εἰσῆλθον πρὸς Nωε

LXX Genesis 7:15  $\epsilon$ ἰσῆλθον πρὸς  $N\omega\epsilon$   $\epsilon$ ἰς τὴν κιβωτόν  $\underline{\delta ύο}$  δύο δύο ἀπὸ πάσης σαρκός

Compare:

NA<sup>27</sup> John 2:6 ἦσαν δὲ ἐκεῖ λίθιναι ὑδρίαι εξ κατὰ τὸν καθαρισμὸν τῶν Ἰουδαίων κείμεναι, χωροῦσαι ἀνὰ μετρητὰς δύο ἢ τρεῖς.

# BDAG (3<sup>rd</sup> ed.):

ἀνὰ δύο δύο two by two Lk 10:1; cp. J 2:6;

Also  $\delta\acute{u}o$   $\delta\acute{u}o$  two by two Mk 6:7 (this way of expressing a distributive number is found also in LXX, Gen 7:3, 9, 15 and is widely regarded as a Semitism [Wellhausen, Einl. 1911, 24; JWackernagel, TLZ 34, 1909, 227]. Nevertheless it occurs as early as Aeschyl., Pers. 981 [but s. Mussies 218: perh. not distributive but w. emotional value]; Soph., fgm. 191 Nauck POxy 121, 9 [III AD]  $\tau \rho \acute{\iota} \alpha \tau \rho \acute{\iota} \alpha$ ;

cp. the mixed expr.  $\kappa\alpha\tau\grave{\alpha}$   $\delta\acute{u}o$   $\delta\acute{u}o$  in the magical pap POxy 886, 19 [III AD], in Medieval Gk. and in Mod. Gk.

On Mk 6:7 see JJeremias, NT Essays: Studies in Memory of TWManson 59, 136-43.

It is possible that the double form, considered as vulgar and semitic has been reduced to the singular form.

On the other hand the double form could be a harmonization to Mk.

The support without B would be clearly secondary.

Note also the omission of  $\alpha \dot{\upsilon} \tau o \dot{\upsilon} \varsigma$  by several witnesses:

αὐτοὺς ἀνὰ δύο δύο Κ, Υ, Θ, Π, f13, 565, al, Sy-H, Eus ἀνὰ δύο δύο Β

αὐτοὺς ἀνὰ δύο 01, A, C, D, L, W, Ξ, Ψ, f1, 33, Maj ἀνὰ δύο (P75?), 0181, 579, 700, pc, Eus<sup>acc. to Tis</sup>

Rating: - (indecisive) (brackets ok)

External Rating: 1? (NA probably wrong = omit  $\delta \acute{\upsilon}o$ ) (after weighting the witnesses)

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 10:11 καὶ τὸν κονιορτὸν τὸν κολληθέντα ἡμῖν ἐκ τῆς πόλεως ὑμῶν εἰς τοὺς πόδας ἀπομασσόμεθα ὑμῖν·

BYZ Luke 10:11 Καὶ τὸν κονιορτὸν τὸν κολληθέντα ἡμῖν ἐκ τῆς πόλεως ὑμῶν \_\_\_\_ ἀπομασσόμεθα ὑμῖν·

Byz Δ, Λ, 124, 174, 230, 346, 788(=f13), 2, 28, 565,

Maj, aur, vg

txt

<u>ϵἰς τοὺς πόδας</u> P45, P75, O1, B, D, R, O181<sup>vid</sup>, 157, 1241, pc, it

<u>ϵἰς τοὺς πόδας ἡμῶν</u> Α, C, G, K, Π, L, M, U, W, Θ, Ξ, Ψ, f1, f13, 33, 579, 700, 892, 1071, 1424, al, f, Sy, Co, goth

P45, W\* omit the preceeding  $\hat{\nu}\mu\hat{\omega}\nu$ .

For 892 the NA reading is given. IGNTP has 892 for txt. Acc. to Harris (JBL 1890) it reads:  $\epsilon$ i $\zeta$  τοὺ $\zeta$  πόδα $\zeta$  ὑμῶν, so three different opinions here! IGNTP has 1241 for  $\epsilon$ i $\zeta$  τοὺ $\zeta$  πόδα $\zeta$  ἡμῶν. Lake notes explicitly ὑμῶν  $\epsilon$ i $\zeta$  τοὺ $\zeta$  πόδα $\zeta$ . So also NA.

0181 has a lacuna, but from space considerations it is almost certain that it read txt (compare Wessely, Stud Pal. u. Pap. 12, p. 241, no. 185).

B: no umlaut

ἀπομάσσομαι "wipe off, wipe clean"

# Parallel:

NA<sup>27</sup> Matthew 10:14 καὶ δς ἂν μὴ δέξηται ὑμᾶς μηδὲ ἀκούση τοὺς λόγους ὑμῶν, ἐξερχόμενοι ἔξω τῆς οἰκίας ἢ τῆς πόλεως ἐκείνης ἐκτινάξατε τὸν κονιορτὸν τῶν ποδῶν ὑμῶν.

Compare:

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 9:5 καὶ ὅσοι ἂν μὴ δέχωνται ὑμᾶς, ἐξερχόμενοι ἀπὸ τῆς πόλεως ἐκείνης τὸν κονιορτὸν ἀπὸ τῶν ποδῶν ὑμῶν ἀποτινάσσετε εἰς μαρτύριον ἐπ' αὐτούς.

Probably a rather late omission within the Byzantine tradition. Either accidentally or to improve style.

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 10:11 πλὴν τοῦτο γινώσκετε ὅτι ἤγγικεν \_\_\_\_ ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ. BYZ Luke 10:11 πλὴν τοῦτο γινώσκετε ὅτι ἤγγικεν ἐφ' ὑμᾶς ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ

Byz A, C, R, W, Θ, Ψ, f13, 1071, Maj, f, I, Sy-P, Sy-H, sa, goth

txt P45, P75, O1, B, D, L, Ξ, O181, f1, 33, 157, 579, 892, 954, 1241, 1342, 1424, 1675, L184, Lat, Sy-S, Sy-C, bo, arm, geo, Marcion<sup>™</sup>

B: no umlaut

# No parallel.

Compare context:

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 10:9 καὶ θεραπεύετε τοὺς ἐν αὐτῷ ἀσθενεῖς καὶ λέγετε αὐτοῖς ἤγγικεν ἐφ' ὑμᾶς ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ.

omit έφ' ὑμᾶς:  $\Gamma$ , pc<sup>4</sup>, bo<sup>ms</sup>

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 11:20  $\epsilon$ ί δὲ ἐν δακτύλῳ θεοῦ [ἐγὼ] ἐκβάλλω τὰ δαιμόνια, ἄρα ἔφθασεν ἐφ' ὑμᾶς ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ.

# Compare also:

 $NA^{27}$  Matthew 3:2 ἤγγικεν γὰρ ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν.

 $NA^{27}$  Matthew 4:17 ἤγγικ $\in$ ν γὰρ ἡ βασιλ $\in$ ία τῶν οὐρανῶν.

 $NA^{27}$  Matthew 10:7 ἤγγικεν ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν.

 $NA^{27}$  Mark 1:15 ἤγγικεν ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ·

Probably added from immediate context 10:9 (so Weiss). There is no reason for an omission. At 10:9 only very few witnesses omits.

It is possible principally that the words have been omitted, because the phrase is more general then and appears four times without them in the Gospels. But then it would have happened similarly at 10:9.

# 49. <u>Difficult variant</u>

Minority reading:

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 10:14 πλὴν Tύρω καὶ  $\Sigma$ ιδώνι ἀνεκτότερον ἔσται <u>ἐν τῆ</u> κρίσει ἢ ὑμῖν.

omit:

P45, D, 472, 1009, 1241, d, e, I, geo<sup>2A</sup>, Bois

 $\frac{\dot{\epsilon}\nu}{\hbar}\frac{\dot{\eta}\mu\dot{\epsilon}\rho\alpha}{\hbar}\frac{\kappa\rho\dot{\iota}\sigma\epsilon\omega\varsigma}{\kappa\epsilon\dot{\iota}\nu\eta}$  f13, 1424, 1675, pc, r<sup>1</sup>, Sy-C, sa<sup>mss</sup>, goth (from Mt)  $\frac{\dot{\epsilon}\nu}{\hbar}\frac{\tau\hat{\eta}}{\hbar}\frac{\dot{\eta}\mu\dot{\epsilon}\rho\alpha}{\hbar}\frac{\dot{\epsilon}\kappa\dot{\epsilon}\dot{\iota}\nu\eta}{\hbar}$  Ψ, pc, Sy-S, geo<sup>mss</sup> (verse 12)

txt P75, 01, A, B, C, L, W, Θ, f1, 33, 157, 565, 579, 700, 1071, Maj, Lat, Sy-P, Sy-H, Co <u>ἐν τῆ κρίσει</u> ἀνεκτότερον ἔσται f1

B: no umlaut

Compare previous verse 12:

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 10:12 λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι Σοδόμοις <u>ἐν τῆ ἡμέρᾳ ἐκείνη</u> ἀνεκτότερον ἔσται ἢ τῆ πόλει ἐκείνη.

# Parallel:

 $NA^{27}$  Matthew 11:22 πλὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, Tύρῳ καὶ  $\Sigma$ ιδῶνι ἀνεκτότερον ἔσται ἐν ἡμέρᾳ κρίσεως ἢ ὑμῖν.

Compare also:

NA<sup>27</sup> Matthew 12:41 ἄνδρες Νινευῖται ἀναστήσονται <u>ἐν τῆ κρίσει</u> NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 11:32 ἄνδρες Νινευῖται ἀναστήσονται <u>ἐν τῆ κρίσει</u> NA<sup>27</sup> Matthew 12:42 βασίλισσα νότου ἐγερθήσεται <u>ἐν τῆ κρίσει</u> NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 11:31 βασίλισσα νότου ἐγερθήσεται <u>ἐν τῆ κρίσει</u>

The reading of f13 et al. is a harmonization to Mt. The reading of  $\Psi$  is a conformation to verse 12.

The omission is difficult to explain. In Mt the words are safe. IQP's Crit. ed. has  $\tilde{\epsilon}\nu$   $\tau\hat{\eta}$   $\kappa\rho\hat{\iota}\sigma\epsilon\iota$  as safe for Q.

Rating: - (indecisive) (for the omission)

50. Difficult variant

# NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 10:15 καὶ σύ, Καφαρναούμ, μὴ τως οὐρανοῦ ὑψωθήση; BYZ Luke 10:15 καὶ σύ Καπερναούμ, ἡ τως τοῦ οὐρανοῦ ὑψωθεῖσα, Byz A, C, W, Θ, Ψ, 0115, f13, 33, 892, 1342, Maj, Lat(aur, c, e, f, i, l, q, vg), Sy-P, Sy-H, arm, goth, Cyr ἡ τως οὐρανοῦ ὑψωθεῖσα C, 157, 2542, pc, [Trg<sup>mg</sup>] ἡ τως τοῦ οὐρανοῦ ὑψώθης 1582 ἡ τως οὐρανοῦ ὑψώθης Tis, Weiss (see below) txt P45, P75, 01, B\*, D, (L, Ξ, 579, 700, 1071), f12, pc,

μὴ ξως τοῦ οὐρανοῦ ὑψωθήση; L, Ξ, 579, 700, 1071, Gre (in Mt: txt)

it(a, b, d, r<sup>1</sup>), Sy-C, Sy-S, Co

The reading of f1 is not clear. NA and IGNTP have 1582\* for the 1 reading against Swanson, who has it for the L,  $\Xi$  reading (probably in error). Both IGNTP and Swanson then have 1582° for the above noted reading  $\dot{\nu}\psi\dot{\omega}\theta\eta\varsigma$ . Amy Anderson consulted the microfilm and wrote:

"From my microfilm, I'd say Ephraim almost certainly wrote H. There is too little space for MH and no sign of erasure.

On Swanson's opinion of a correction in the last word, I'm not sure I agree. There certainly is a large space there, but Ephraim often does that. What appears to be a smudge where the final HI would be might be a letter showing through from the other side. I'd have to make overhead photocopies of both sides of the folio and lay them together to be sure. More important, the smudge does not include any sign of a high left side extender as is typical in Ephraim's H (looks like an "h"). And there is really not enough room for the iota adscript. (Though I do have to add that some of the corrector's erasures are absolutely invisible on the microfilm.)"

**B** (p. 1324 B 4): The corrections in B are not entirely clear. NA and Tis have H for  $B^C$  (Tis: " $B^3$ ?"). Swanson has MH. The M is there, but it is not clear if it is enhanced or not. The M is not canceled. It's slightly less dark than the previous M, difficult to judge. An  $\gamma$  from the verso shines through the page and can give the impression as if there is a weak cancel bar through it. It is possible that it has been erased and later rewritten. But, what is clear is that there is a canceled rough breathing above the H.

The TOY has been written above the line in dark uncial script. It is not clear by what corrector. Tis thinks by  $B^3$ .

 $B^c$  also reads  $b\psi\omega\theta\eta\sigma\epsilon\iota$  with the EI written above the unenhanced H. Weiss, following T is thinks that the H has been canceled by a corrector. It is possible that there is a stroke from top left to bottom right through the H. This then has subsequently been changed into EI.

Tischendorf thinks that  $B^3$  canceled the M from MH (and added a rough breathing above the H) and canceled the final H from  $\dot{\nu}\psi\omega\theta\dot{\eta}\sigma\eta$ , but later restored it back to MH (erasing the rough breathing) and  $\dot{\nu}\psi\omega\theta\dot{\eta}\sigma\epsilon\iota$ .

For the discussion, see Mt 11:23

Rating: - (indecisive)

External Rating: 27 (NA probably original) (after weighting the witnesses)

# 51. <u>Difficult variant</u>

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 10:15 καὶ σύ, Καφαρναούμ, μὴ ξως οὐρανοῦ ὑψωθήση; ξως τοῦ ἄδου καταβήση.

BYZ Luke 10:15 καὶ σύ Καπερναούμ, ἡ ἕως τοῦ οὐρανοῦ ὑψωθεῖσα, ἕως ἄδου καταβιβασθήση.

Byz P45, 01, A, C, L, R, W, Θ, Ξ, Ψ, 0115, f1, f13, 33, 1241, Maj, Lat, Sy-P, Sy-H, WH<sup>mg</sup>, <u>Gre</u>, <u>Bois</u>, <u>Trg</u>, <u>Tis</u>, <u>Bal</u>

txt P75, B, D, 579, 1342, pc, d, Sy-S, Sy-C, arm, <u>WH</u>, <u>NA<sup>25</sup></u>, <u>Weiss</u>

# Same in Mt:

NA<sup>27</sup> Matthew 11:23 καὶ σύ, Καφαρναούμ, μὴ ξως οὐρανοῦ ὑψωθήσῃ; ξως ἄδου καταβήσῃ:

BYZ Matthew 11:23 καὶ σύ Καπερναούμ, ἡ ξως τοῦ οὐρανοῦ ὑψωθεῖσα, ξως ἄδου καταβιβασθήση:

Byz 01, C, L, X,  $\Theta$ ,  $\Sigma$ ,  $\Phi$ , f1, f13, 22, 33, 700, 892, Maj, Sy-P, Sy-H, mae-1, bo, <u>Gre</u>

txt B, D, W, 163, 372, 2680, 2737, Latt, Sy-C, Sy-S, sa, Ir<sup>lat</sup>

B: no umlaut

See discussion in Mt 11:23.

IQP's Crit. ed. has καταβήση as safe for Q.

Rating: - (indecisive)

# 52. <u>Difficult variant</u>

Minority reading:

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 10:16 'Ο ἀκούων ὑμῶν ἐμοῦ ἀκούει, καὶ ὁ ἀθετῶν ὑμᾶς ἐμὲ ἀθετεῖ ' ὁ δὲ ἐμὲ ἀθετῶν ἀθετεῖ τὸν ἀποστείλαντά με.

"Whoever listens to you listens to me, and whoever rejects you rejects me, and whoever rejects me rejects the one who sent me."

δ δὲ ἐμοῦ ἀκούων ἀκούει τοῦ ἀποστείλαντός με.
 D, it(d, i, l), Justin
 Lat(aur, c, f, q, vg) read txt.

καὶ ὁ ἐμοῦ ἀκούων ἀκούει τοῦ πέμψαντός με καὶ ὁ ἀθετῶν ὑμᾶς ἐμὲ ἀθετεῖ: ὁ δὲ ἐμὲ ἀθετῶν ἀθετεῖ τὸν ἀποστείλαντά με. 0115, 2766, pc

The same also in Cyprian (Epistulae 59:4 and 66:4).

B: no umlaut

 $d\theta \in t \in \omega$  "reject, refuse"

# Parallel:

NA<sup>27</sup> Matthew 10:40 Ὁ δεχόμενος ὑμᾶς ἐμὲ δέχεται, καὶ ὁ ἐμὲ δεχόμενος δέχεται τὸν ἀποστείλαντά με.

# Compare:

 $NA^{27}$  John 5:24 ὁ τὸν λόγον μου ἀκούων

καὶ πιστεύων τῷ πέμψαντί με ἔχει ζωὴν αἰώνιον

NA<sup>27</sup> John 13:20 ὁ λαμβάνων ἄν τινα πέμψω ἐμὲ λαμβάνει, ὁ δὲ ἐμὲ λαμβάνων λαμβάνει τὸν πέμψαντά με.

NA<sup>27</sup> John 14:24 ὁ μὴ ἀγαπῶν με τοὺς λόγους μου οὐ τηρεῖ· καὶ ὁ λόγος ὃν ἀκούετε οὐκ ἔστιν ἐμὸς ἀλλὰ τοῦ πέμψαντός με πατρός.

Note that  $\mathring{\alpha} \kappa o \mathring{\nu} \omega$  takes a Genitive object.

The addition by  $\Theta$  et al. is possibly intended to make the saying more symmetrical:

He who is hearing you, does hear me;

and he who is putting away you, does put away me;

and he who is putting away me, does put away him who sent me;

and he who is hearing me, does hear him who sent me;

Joachim Jeremias ("Unknown Sayings") regards the addition as "a pedantic expression of the *parallelismus membrorum*". He thinks that it spoils the structure of step parallelism.

It is also possible that it is a conflation of the Western reading and the txt reading.

The origin of the Western reading is strange. Possibly it is just another (oral?) version of a well known saying?

Rating: - (indecisive)

# 53. Difficult variant

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 10:21

Έν αὐτῆ τῆ ώρα ἠγαλλιάσατο [ἐν] τῷ πνεύματι τῷ ἁγίῳ καὶ εἶπεν.

# BYZ Luke 10:21

Έν αὐτῆ τῆ ὥρᾳ ἠγαλλιάσατο <u>τῷ πνεύματι</u> <u>ὁ Ἰησοῦς,</u> καὶ εἶπεν

### T&T #20

"At that same hour he rejoiced in the Holy Spirit"

# add ὁ Ἰησοῦς:

1. before [ἐν] τῷ πνεύματι L, N, X, Θ, f13, 33, 579, 1071,  $al^{29}$ ,

Lat(c, e, ff<sup>2</sup>, r<sup>1</sup>, vg<sup>mss</sup>), Sy-P

2. after [ἐν] τῷ πνεύματι Α, C, W, K, Π, Ψ, 0115, 0211, f1, 124(=f13), 565,

700, 892, 1342, 2786, Maj, f, q, Sy-H, bo<sup>pt</sup>

3. no addition P45<sup>vid</sup>, P75, O1, B, D, Ξ, 157, 1241, 1612, pc<sup>9</sup>,

Lat, Sy-S, Sy-C, sa, bo<sup>pt</sup>

# Combined (the better witnesses labeled):

Τῷ πνεύματι
 ἐν τῷ πνεύματι τῷ ἀγίῳ
 τῷ πνεύματι τῷ ἀγίῳ
 τῷ πνεύματι τῷ ἀγίῳ
 κὰ πνεύματι τῷ ἀγίω
 κὰ πνεύματι τῷ ἀγίω
 κὰ πνεύματι
 κὰ Τὴσοῦς
 κὸ Ἰησοῦς
 κ, Ψ, 0211, 565, 700, 1342, 1424, Μαϳ
 δἱ Ἰησοῦς
 ἐν τῷ πνεύματι
 δἱ Ἰησοῦς
 κὸ Τῷ πνεύματι
 δἱ Ἰησοῦς
 Ο115, 892, 2309, 2542

ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐν τῷ πνεύματι τῷ ἀγίῳ
 ೬, Χ, 33
 ὁ Ἰησοῦς
 τῷ πνεύματι τῷ ἀγίῳ
 Θ, <u>579</u>, 1071

τῷ πνεύματι τῷ ἀγίῳ ὁ Ἰησοῦς C, K, Π, f1

# **B**: umlaut! (1324 B 35 L) τῷ πνεύματι τῷ ἀγίῳ καὶ εἶπεν·

### Parallel:

 $NA^{27}$  Matthew 11:25 Εν έκείνω τω καιρω ἀποκριθεὶς ω Ἰησοως εἶπεν·

Compare preivous verse:

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 10:20 πλὴν ἐν τούτῳ μὴ χαίρετε ὅτι τὰ πνεύματα ὑμῖν ὑποτάσσεται, χαίρετε δὲ ὅτι τὰ ὀνόματα ὑμῶν ἐγγέγραπται ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς.

Compare:

 $NA^{27}$  Mark 2:8 καὶ εὐθὺς ἐπιγνοὺς ὁ Ἰησοῦς τῷ πνεύματι αὐτοῦ ὅτι  $NA^{27}$  Mark 8:12 καὶ ἀναστενάξας τῷ πνεύματι αὐτοῦ λέγει·

And he sighed deeply in his spirit

NA<sup>27</sup> Mark 12:36 αὐτὸς Δαυὶδ εἶπεν ἐν τῷ πνεύματι τῷ ἁγίῳ· NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 2:27 καὶ ἦλθεν ἐν τῷ πνεύματι εἰς τὸ ἱερόν· NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 4:1 καὶ ἤγετο ἐν τῷ πνεύματι ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ

NA<sup>27</sup> John 11:33 ἐνεβριμήσατο τῷ πνεύματι καὶ ἐτάραξεν ἑαυτὸν he was greatly disturbed in spirit and deeply moved.

NA<sup>27</sup> John 13:21 Ταῦτα εἰπὼν [ὁ] Ἰησοῦς ἐταράχθη τῷ πνεύματι After saying this Jesus was troubled in spirit

## Compare LXX:

LXX Psalm 9:3 εὐφρανθήσομαι καὶ ἀγαλλιάσομαι ἐν σοί LXX Psalm 19:6 ἀγαλλιασόμεθα ἐν τῷ σωτηρίῳ σου LXX Isaiah 65:14 ἰδοὺ οἱ δουλεύοντές μοι ἀγαλλιάσονται ἐν εὐφροσύνη LXX Lamentations 2:19 ἀνάστα ἀγαλλίασαι ἐν νυκτὶ

The insertion of  $\dot{\delta}$   ${}^{2}I\eta\sigma o\hat{\upsilon}\varsigma$  at different places clearly indicates a secondary addition. The last explicit mentioning of Jesus was in Lk 9:62, 21 verses away and is here only natural.

The omission of  $\tau\hat{\omega}$   $\dot{\alpha}\gamma\dot{\iota}\omega$  is probably due to the strangeness of the phrase. It is unique in the NT. Weiss (Lk Com.): "the dative instr. gave offence". Externally the omission is clearly secondary.

On the other hand it could be argued that scribes were used to add  $\dot{\alpha}\gamma\dot{\iota}\omega$  to  $\pi\nu\epsilon\dot{\nu}\mu\alpha\tau\iota$ . Or they added the word to distinguish the spirit in verse 21 from "the spirits" in verse 20.

ἀγαλλιάω sometimes appears with  $\dot{\epsilon}\nu$  in the LXX. The witnesses for the addition/omission of  $\dot{\epsilon}\nu$  are very evenly divided. It might be worth checking Luke's dative usage.

Rating: - (indecisive) for  $\dot{\epsilon}\nu$ 

Rating: 2 (NA clearly original) for the others

# 54. Difficult variant

Minority reading:

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 10:21 Ἐν αὐτῆ τῆ ὥρα ἠγαλλιάσατο [ἐν] τῷ πνεύματι τῷ ἁγίῳ καὶ εἶπεν ἐξομολογοῦμαί σοι, πάτερ, κύριε τοῦ οὐρανοῦ καὶ τῆς γῆς, ὅτι ἀπέκρυψας ταῦτα ἀπὸ σοφῶν ...

omit: P45, Marcion<sup>T, E</sup>

B: no umlaut

### Parallel:

NA<sup>27</sup> Matthew 11:25 Ἐν ἐκείνῳ τῷ καιρῷ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν ἐξομολογοῦμαί σοι, πάτερ, κύριε τοῦ οὐρανοῦ καὶ τῆς γῆς, ὅτι ἔκρυψας ταῦτα ἀπὸ σοφῶν καὶ συνετῶν καὶ ἀπεκάλυψας αὐτὰ νηπίοις·

Possibly the words are a harmonization to Mt? IQP's Crit. ed. has the words as safe for Q.

Rating: - (indecisive)

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 10:22 πάντα μοι παρεδόθη ὑπὸ τοῦ πατρός μου,

BYZ Luke 10:22 καὶ στραφείς πρός τούς μαθητάς εἶπεν Πάντα μοι παρεδόθη ὑπὸ τοῦ πατρός μου

### T&T #21

Byz A, C, K, W,  $\Theta$ ,  $\Psi$ , 0115, 124, 174, 230, 346, 983, 1689(=f13), 28, 157, 565, 1071, Maj, it(c, f, ff<sup>2</sup>, i, l, q, r<sup>1</sup>), Sy-P, Sy-H

txt P45, P75, 01, B, D, L, M,  $\Xi$ ,  $\Pi$ , 070, f1, f13, 22, 33, 131, 579, 700, 892, 1241, 1342, 1424, 1675, 2737, 2786, al<sup>130</sup>, Lat(a, aur, b, d, e), Sy-S, Sy-C, Co, arm, geo, goth

B: umlaut! (1324 C 3 L) πάντα μοι παρ $\in$ δόθη ὑπὸ

# Compare next verse 23:

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 10:23  $\underline{K}\alpha$ ὶ στραφεὶς πρὸς τοὺς μαθητὰς κατ' ἰδίαν εἶπεν μακάριοι οἱ ὀφθαλμοὶ οἱ βλέποντες ἃ βλέπετε.

### Parallel:

NA<sup>27</sup> Matthew 11:27  $\Pi$ άντα μοι παρεδόθη ὑπὸ τοῦ πατρός μου, ... καὶ στραφείς does not appear in Mt.

In the Byzantine text Jesus turns round to his disciples in two subsequent verses. This is very probably in error. It is possible that an early ancestor of the Byzantine text copied this accidentally from the next verse. It is also possible that the scribe wanted to move the verse from verse 23 to verse 22, but forgot to delete it in verse 23, or he deleted it incompletely and the next copyist copied it in error.

If the words were omitted to avoid repetition, they would have been omitted in verse 23 and not in the first place (so Weiss).

It should be noted that at Lk 10:22 a lection begins. This could explain possibly the move of the phrase? It makes good sense at this position, because it smoothes down the abrupt transition from Jesus prayer to the words to the disciples.

It could be argued that in verse 23 the  $\kappa\alpha\tau$ '  $i\delta i\alpha\nu$  belongs to  $\sigma\tau\rho\alpha\varphi\epsilon i\varsigma$ , so that in this verse he turns around generally and in verse 23 he turns to the

disciples privately. But Metzger thinks it is more probable that  $\kappa\alpha\tau$ ' idiav has to be taken with  $\epsilon i\pi\epsilon\nu$ .

IQP's Crit. ed. omits the words in both verse 22 and 23 for Q.

# Minority reading:

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 10:23 Καὶ στραφεὶς πρὸς τοὺς μαθητὰς κατ' ἰδίαν εἶπεν μακάριοι οἱ ὀφθαλμοὶ οἱ βλέποντες ἃ βλέπετε.

omit: D, 1424, pc, Lat, Sy-S, Sy-C IGNTP adds Sy-P

seorsum ("separately, apart from the rest") f, q
B: no umlaut

# No parallel.

It is not clear why Lk says this  $\kappa\alpha\tau$ '  $i\delta(\alpha\nu)$ , so the phrase has possibly been omitted as difficult. It is possible that he said the previous words to all Seventy and now turns to the Twelve.

There is no real difference in meaning if one takes  $\kappa\alpha\tau$ '  $\delta(\alpha\nu)$  with  $\delta(\alpha\nu)$  win  $\delta(\alpha\nu)$  with  $\delta(\alpha\nu)$  with  $\delta(\alpha\nu)$  with  $\delta(\alpha\nu)$  with  $\delta(\alpha\nu)$  wit

Minority reading:

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 10:24 λέγω γὰρ ὑμῖν ὅτι πολλοὶ προφῆται καὶ βασιλεῖς ἤθέλησαν ἰδεῖν ἃ ὑμεῖς βλέπετε καὶ οὐκ εἶδαν, καὶ ἀκοῦσαι ἃ ἀκούετε καὶ οὐκ ἤκουσαν.

omit: D, it(a, d, e,  $ff^2$ , i, l), Marcion<sup>T</sup>

καὶ δίκαιοι b, q,  $r^1$  ("et iusti")

καὶ δίκαιοι καὶ βασιλεῖς 1424

Lat(aur, c, f, vg) read txt.

B: no umlaut

### Parallel:

NA<sup>27</sup> Matthew 13:17 ἀμὴν γὰρ λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι <u>πολλοὶ προφῆται καὶ δίκαιοι</u> ἐπεθύμησαν ἰδεῖν ἃ βλέπετε καὶ οὐκ εἶδαν, καὶ ἀκοῦσαι ἃ ἀκούετε καὶ οὐκ ἤκουσαν.

omit καὶ δίκαιοι:  $B^*$  (added by  $B^{C1}$ )

Rating: 2? (NA probably original)

# 55. Difficult variant

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 10:30 ἀπῆλθον ἀφέντες ἡμιθανῆ.

BYZ Luke 10:30 ἀπῆλθον ἀφέντες ἡμιθανῆ τυγχάνοντα.

Byz A, C, K, W,  $\Pi$ ,  $\Psi$ , 070, f13, 157, 565, 1071, 1424, Maj txt P45, P75, 01, B, D, L,  $\Theta$ ,  $\Xi$ , f1, 22, 33, 579, 700, 1241, pc

not clearly expressed: all versions

B: no umlaut

τυγχάνοντα τυγχάνω participle present active accusative masculine singular here: to prove to be in the result, "happen, turn out"

"they left him for half-dead, (as indeed he was)"

Note similar sounding variants (but unrelated) in the next verse:

D: 10:31 κατὰ τυχὰ ἱερεύς τις ("by chance", τύχη) P75 $^c$ : 10:31 κατὰ συγτυχείαν ἱερεύς τις ("by chance", συντυχία) txt, P75\* 10:31 κατὰ συγκυρίαν δὲ ἱερεύς τις ("by chance", συγκυρία)

## No parallel.

The word is typical for Lk and appears 7 times in Lk/Acts.

There is no reason why the word should have been added, possibly as an intensification?

The support is not very good though.

Rating: - (indecisive)

External Rating: 2? (NA probably original) (after weighting the witnesses)

# 56. Difficult variant

Minority reading:

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 10:32 όμοίως δὲ καὶ Λευίτης [<u>γενόμενος</u>] κατὰ τὸν τόπον ἐλθών καὶ ἰδών ἀντιπαρῆλθεν.

omit γενόμενος P75, 01<sup>c2</sup>, B, L, X, Ξ, 070, 0190, f1, 33, 372, 700, 892,

1241, 1342, pc, NA<sup>25</sup>, WH, Gre, Weiss, Trq, Bal

txt A, C, K, W, Θ, Ψ, f13, 157, 579, 700, Maj, Sy-P, Sy-H,

Bois, Tis

omit  $\dot{\epsilon}\lambda\theta\dot{\omega}\nu$  P45, D, Π, al, Lat

omit ἐλθών καὶ SyS, Sy-C, Sy-P, arm (acc. to IGNTP, but Burkitt has: "when

he arrived at the place")

 $\underline{\epsilon}\lambda\theta\dot{\omega}\nu$  at the place of  $\gamma\epsilon\nu\dot{0}\mu\epsilon\nu\dot{0}\varsigma$ : Sy-Pal (Tis, not in IGNTP)

01\* omits due to h.t.

(28 in UBS wrongly for the omission. K. Witte from Muenster confirms that it is wrong.)

B: no umlaut

Compare verses 31, 33:

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 10:31 κατὰ συγκυρίαν δὲ ἱερεύς τις κατέβαινεν ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ ἐκείνῃ καὶ ἰδών αὐτὸν ἀντιπαρῆλθεν·

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 10:33 Σαμαρίτης δέ τις δδεύων <u>ήλθεν κατ' αὐτὸν καὶ ἰδών</u> ἐσπλαγχνίσθη,

Compare:

NA<sup>27</sup> Acts 27:7 ἐν ἱκαναῖς δὲ ἡμέραις βραδυπλοοῦντες καὶ μόλις γενόμενοι κατὰ τὴν Κνίδον

No parallel.

The sentence with  $\gamma \in \nu \acute{o} \mu \in \nu o \varsigma$  and  $\acute{e} \lambda \theta \acute{o} \nu$  is a bit redundant. The question is if the Byzantine text is a conflation of the other texts or if the other texts are attempts to remove the redundancy.

It is possible that the 'redundancy' is intended:

"he came to the place, going and seeing, he passed by on the other side."

If  $\dot{\epsilon}\lambda\theta\dot{\omega}\nu$  was present originally, then there is no reason for adding  $\gamma\epsilon\nu\dot{\delta}\mu\epsilon\nu\delta\zeta$ . It is possible that scribes missed a verb with  $\kappa\alpha\tau\dot{\alpha}$  (in verse 31  $\kappa\alpha\tau\dot{\epsilon}\beta\alpha\iota\nu\epsilon\nu$  and in 33  $\mathring{\eta}\lambda\theta\epsilon\nu$   $\kappa\alpha\tau'$ ) and inserted  $\gamma\epsilon\nu\dot{\delta}\mu\epsilon\nu\delta\zeta$ . Later or at the same time  $\dot{\epsilon}\lambda\theta\dot{\omega}\nu$  has been omitted.

Weiss (Textkritik, p. 151) argues for the omission, that the word has been inserted because scribes overlooked that  $\dot{\epsilon}\lambda\theta\dot{\omega}\nu$  belongs to  $\kappa\alpha\tau\dot{\alpha}$   $\tau\dot{o}\nu$   $\tau\dot{o}\pi\sigma\nu$ . They missed a verb and added  $\gamma\epsilon\nu\dot{o}\mu\epsilon\nu\sigma$ .

Rating: - (indecisive)

External Rating: 1? (NA probably wrong = omit  $\gamma \in \nu \acute{o} \mu \in \nu o \acute{o} ($ after weighting the witnesses)

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 10:35 καὶ ἐπὶ τὴν αὔριον \_\_\_\_ ἐκβαλών ... BYZ Luke 10:35 καὶ ἐπὶ τὴν αὔριον ἐξελθών, ἐκβαλών ...

Byz A, C, W,  $\Theta$ ,  $\Psi$ , f13, Maj, q, Sy-H

txt P45, P75, O1, B, D, L, X, Ξ, O70, O190, f1, 33, 157, 579, 892, 1071, 1241, 1342, 1424, 1675, pc, Lat, Sy-S, Sy-C, Sy-P, Sy-Pal, Co

B: no umlaut

έπὶ τὴν αὕριον "the next day"

# No parallel.

There is no reason for an omission. Probably added to indicate that the Samaritan is going forth.

# 57. Difficult variant

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 10:38 Εν δε τῷ πορεύεσθαι αὐτοὺς αὐτὸς εἰσῆλθεν εἰς κώμην τινά· γυνὴ δέ τις ὀνόματι Μάρθα ὑπεδέξατο αὐτόν.

BYZ Luke 10:38 Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν τῷ πορεύεσθαι αὐτοὺς καὶ αὐτὸς εἰσῆλθεν εἰς κώμην τινά· γυνὴ δέ τις ὀνόματι Μάρθα ὑπεδέξατο αὐτόν εἰς τὸν οἶκον αὐτῆς.

T&T #22

Byz A, B<sup>c2</sup>, D, W, Θ, Ψ, 070, f1, f13, 157, 892, 1071, 1342, Maj, Latt, Sy, bo, <u>WH<sup>mg</sup></u>, <u>Gre</u>

NA<sup>25</sup>, WH, Trg<sup>mg</sup>, Tis, Bal

εἰς τήν οἰκίαν αὐτῆς  $01^{c1}$ ,  $C^{c2}$ 

είς τὸν οἶκον ἑαυτῆς Ρ

εἰς τὸν οἶκον [αὐτῆς] Trg

<u>κίς τὸν οἶκον</u> <u>Weiss</u> (no MSS support)

txt = omit: P45, P75, B\*, sa

### B: no umlaut

In B (p. 1325 B 7), the words  $\in i\zeta$   $\tau \grave{o}\nu$   $o i\kappa o \nu$   $\alpha \mathring{v} \tau \hat{\eta} \zeta$  are written above the line and into the right margin in minuscule script, but have been erased later. Parts are still legible. The correction is noted neither in Tis nor in NA, but in T&T.

Compare:

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 1:56  $^{\prime\prime}$ Εμεινεν δὲ Μαριὰμ σὺν αὐτῆ ώς μῆνας τρεῖς, <math>καὶ ὑπέστρεψεν εἰς τὸν οἶκον αὐτῆς.

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 19:6 καὶ σπεύσας κατέβη καὶ ὑπεδέξατο αὐτὸν χαίρων.

The different additions indicate a secondary cause. The additions are only natural. There is no reason for an omission.

The argumentation of Weiss (Textkritik, p. 23f.) is this: The words  $\in i\zeta$   $\tau \grave{o}\nu$   $o \mathring{i} ko \nu$  were in the ancestor of B, but B omits due to h.t.  $(o\nu$  -  $o\nu$ ). For the omission of  $\alpha \mathring{v} \tau \hat{\eta} \zeta$  MSS 01, C et al. are additional proof, but for the decision  $o \mathring{i} ko \nu$  -  $o \mathring{i} k \acute{i} \alpha \nu$  Weiss goes with B. [curious!]

ὑποδέχομαι appears 9 times in the Bible, but nowhere with this addition. The phrase  $\epsilon$ ἰς τὸν οἶκον appears 15 times in Luke,  $\epsilon$ ἰς τήν οἰκίαν 5 times.

The support is slim and not coherent.

Rating: - (indecisive)

# 58. <u>Difficult variant</u>

Minority reading:

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 10:41 Μάρθα Μάρθα, μεριμνᾶς καὶ θορυβάζη περὶ πολλά, NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 10:42 <u>ἑνὸς δέ ἐστιν χρεία</u> Μαριὰμ γὰρ τὴν ἀγαθὴν μερίδα ἐξελέξατο ἥτις οὐκ ἀφαιρεθήσεται αὐτῆς.

omit (see next variant): D, it(a, b, c, d, e,  $ff^2$ , i, l,  $r^1$ ), Sy-S

 $\dot{}$ ολίγων δέ  $\dot{}$ εστιν χρεία 38, Sy-Pal, arm, geo, bo<sup>2mss</sup>

<u>ὀλίγων δέ ἐστιν χρεία ἡ ἑνὸς</u> P3(6<sup>th</sup> CE), 01<sup>c2</sup>, B, C<sup>c2</sup>, L, 070, f1, 33, 579, 1342, pc, Sy-H<sup>mg</sup>, bo, aeth, Or, Cyr<sup>Alex</sup>

<u>NA<sup>25</sup></u>, <u>WH</u>, <u>Gre</u> <u>ὀλίγων δέ ἐστιν η ἑνὸς</u> 01\* ὀλίγων δέ χρεία ἐστιν ἡ ἑνὸς Β, Weiss

txt ἐνὸς δέ ἐστιν χρεία·
P45, P75, A, C\*, W, Θ, Ψ, f13, 157, 700, 892, 1241, 1424, Maj,
Lat(aur, f, q, vq), Sy-C, Sy-P, Sy-H, sa, Bois

Lacuna: \(\Xi\) **B:** no umlaut

Basically this is a choice between:

όλίγων δέ ἐστιν χρεία ἥ ἑνὸς 01, Β, Or ...

and:

 $\dot{\epsilon}$ νὸς δ $\dot{\epsilon}$   $\dot{\epsilon}$ στιν χρ $\dot{\epsilon}$ ία P45, P75, A ...

Fee: "One is clearly the deliberate revision of the other. The real question the is, which variant came second? That is, which one can best be explained as the revision of the other?"

The meaning of the longer reading is probably (Godet, 1890): "There needs but little (for the body), or even but one thing (for the soul)."

Fee: "Few things are really needed, or, if you will, only one; for that is indeed what Mary has chosen ..."

This longer reading is rather difficult to understand (Godet: "There is subtlety in this reading, too much perhaps.").

But there is no reason why someone should change the rather straightforward txt reading to the longer one. It has been argued that the uncompromising exclusiveness of the txt reading should be qualified, but is this probable?

Metzger thinks that the longer reading is a conflation of the txt reading and the reading of 38 et al. But the 38 reading is just too weakly attested to take it seriously. It seems more probable to see it as an other attempt to smooth down the longer reading.

The  $\pi o \lambda \lambda \dot{\alpha}$  -  $\dot{o} \lambda \dot{i} \gamma \omega \nu$  makes a good contrast.

Fee notes that the  $\gamma \grave{\alpha} \rho$  following  $M \alpha \rho \iota \grave{\alpha} \mu$  makes no real sense with the short reading (and has been changed to  $\delta \grave{\epsilon}$  in the Byzantine text), but it fits good with the long reading as an explanation of the  $\mathring{\eta}$   $\grave{\epsilon} \nu \grave{\delta} \varsigma$ .

Possibly the complete omission by D is just another attempt to avoid the difficult  $\dot{o}\lambda\dot{i}\gamma\omega\nu$   $\delta\dot{\epsilon}$   $\dot{\epsilon}\sigma\tau\iota\nu$   $\chi\rho\epsilon\dot{i}\alpha$   $\ddot{\eta}$   $\dot{\epsilon}\nu\dot{o}\varsigma$  (see next variant).

A. Pallis (Notes, 1928) writes: "A locus desparatus. Part of the corruption is  $\mathring{\eta}$   $\mathring{\epsilon}\nu\grave{\delta}\zeta$ , which probably represents a marginal comment referring to  $\mathring{o}\lambda\acute{l}\gamma\omega\nu$  and meaning 'or write  $\grave{\epsilon}\nu\grave{\delta}\zeta'$ ."

## Compare:

G. Fee's article on this passage in "NT TC - it's significance for exegesis" Essays in honor of B. M. Metzger, Oxford, 1981, p. 61 - 75. He argues for the originality of the long reading.

Rating: 1? (NA probably wrong) adopt longer reading.

External Rating: - (indecisive)

(after weighting the witnesses)

Minority reading:

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 10:41 ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῆ ὁ κύριος Μάρθα Μάρθα, μεριμνῷς καὶ θορυβάζη περὶ πολλά, 10:42 ἑνὸς δέ ἐστιν χρεία Μαριὰμ γὰρ τὴν ἀγαθὴν μερίδα ἐξελέξατο ἥτις οὐκ ἀφαιρεθήσεται αὐτῆς.

for the labeled part:

θορυβάζη Μαριὰ D, WH<sup>mg</sup>

<u>Μαριὰ</u> it (a, b, e, ff<sup>2</sup>, i, l, r<sup>1</sup>), Sy-S

Lat(aur, f, q, vg) have txt

omits only 42a:

Lacuna: ∃
B: no umlaut

Western non-interpolation.

"Martha, Martha, you are worried and distracted by many things; there is need of only one thing. Mary has chosen the better part, ..."

D: "Martha, Martha, you are worried; Mary has chosen the better part, ..."

θορυβάζω "trouble, bother"

This variant is connected with the previous one.

The argument from Metzger that it might be an accidental omission due to homoioarcton (MAR - MAR) is not probable. It is not clear how exactly this could have happened. It is more probable that it "represents a deliberate excision of an incomprehensible passage" (also Metzger).

Note also that D reads not the same as OLat.

It is possible that this omission by D is a radical attempt to avoid the difficult  $\delta\lambda i\gamma\omega\nu$   $\delta\dot{\epsilon}$   $\dot{\epsilon}\sigma\tau\iota\nu$   $\chi\rho\epsilon i\alpha$   $\ddot{\eta}$   $\dot{\epsilon}\nu\dot{\delta}\varsigma$  (see previous variant).

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 11:2 εἶπεν δὲ αὐτοῖς· ὅταν προσεύχησθε λέγετε· Πάτερ, ἁγιασθήτω τὸ ὄνομά σου· ἐλθέτω ἡ βασιλεία σου·

BYZ Luke 11:2 εἶπεν δὲ αὐτοῖς 'Όταν προσεύχησθε λέγετε Πάτερ ἡμῶν ὁ ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοις, ἁγιασθήτω τὸ ὄνομά σου ἐλθέτω ἡ βασιλεία σου γενηθήτω τὸ θέλημά σου. ὡς ἐν οὐρανω, καὶ ἐπὶ τὴς γὴς.

# α) ήμῶν ὁ ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοις

Byz A, C, D, P, W, Θ, Ψ, 070, f13, 33<sup>vid</sup>, 579, Maj, it, Sy-C, Sy-P, Sy-H, Co txt P75, 01, B, (L), f1, 22, 700, 1342, pc, aur, vg, Sy-S, Marcion<sup>Tert</sup>, Or ἡμῶν L, pc, arm

B: umlaut! (1325 B 41 L) λέγετε· Πάτερ, ἀγιασθήτω

# b) <u>γενηθήτω τὸ θέλημά σου ...</u>

Byz 01, A, C, D, P, W, Θ, Ψ, 070, f13, 33<sup>vid</sup>, 579, 700, Maj, it, Sy-P, Sy-H, bo only γενηθήτω τὸ θέλημά σου a, vg<sup>mss</sup>, sa, bo<sup>mss</sup>

txt P75, B, L, f1, 22, 1342, pc, vg, Sy-S, Sy-C, arm, Marcion Tert, Or

 $\underline{P45:}$  has a lacuna of about 7 lines here, but from space calculations it appears almost impossible that P45 contained all long variants of the Lord's prayer. Probably it read txt everywhere.

B: no umlaut

### Parallel:

NA<sup>27</sup> Matthew 6:9 οὕτως οὖν προσεύχεσθε ὑμεῖς. Πάτερ ἡμῶν ὁ ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς. ἁγιασθήτω τὸ ὄνομά σου.

NA<sup>27</sup> Matthew 6:10 έλθέτω ἡ βασιλεία σου γενηθήτω τὸ θέλημά σου, ώς έν οὐρανῷ καὶ ἐπὶ γῆς:

Clearly a harmonization to Mt and/or to the common liturgical usage.

# 59. Difficult variant

Minority reading:

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 11:2 εἶπεν δὲ αὐτοῖς. ὅταν προσεύχησθε λέγετε. Πάτερ,

άγιασθήτω τὸ ὄνομά σου· ἐλθέτω ἡ βασιλεία σου·

 $700^{11 \text{th CE}}$ , Tert(c. 200), Greg-Nyss (4<sup>th</sup> CE), Maximus Conf. (5<sup>th</sup> CE)  $\dot{\epsilon}\lambda\theta\dot{\epsilon}\tau\omega$  τὸ  $\pi\nu\epsilon\hat{\upsilon}\mu\dot{\alpha}$  σου τὸ  $\check{\alpha}\gamma\iota\upsilon\nu$   $\dot{\epsilon}\phi$   $\dot{\eta}\mu\hat{\alpha}\varsigma$  καὶ καθαρισάτω  $\dot{\eta}\mu\hat{\alpha}\varsigma$ 

16212th CE:

έλθέτω σου τὸ πνεῦμά τὸ ἄγιον καὶ καθαρισάτω ἡμᾶς

Marcion<sup>T</sup>(2<sup>nd</sup> CE) or some other early Western text used by Tert:  $\dot{\epsilon}\lambda\theta\dot{\epsilon}\tau\omega$  τὸ ἄγιον πνεῦμά σου,  $\dot{\epsilon}\lambda\theta\dot{\epsilon}\tau\omega$  ἡ βασιλεία σου

D, d: ἐφ' ἡμᾶς ἐλθέτω σου ἡ βασιλεία

Gregory from Nyssa cites the passage three times:

ἐλθέτω τὸ ἄγιον πνεῦμά σου ἐφ' ἡμᾶς καὶ καθαρισάτω ἡμᾶς ἐλθέτω τὸ ἄγιον πνεῦμά σου καὶ καθαρισάτω ἡμᾶς ἐλθέτω ἐφ' ἡμᾶς τὸ πνεῦμά σου τὸ ἄγιον καὶ καθαρισάτω ἡμᾶς

#### B: no umlaut

"Thy holy spirit come upon us and cleanse us"

### Compare:

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 11:13 εἰ οὖν ὑμεῖς πονηροὶ ὑπάρχοντες οἴδατε δόματα ἀγαθὰ διδόναι τοῖς τέκνοις ὑμῶν, πόσῳ μᾶλλον ὁ πατὴρ [ὁ] ἐξ οὐρανοῦ δώσει πνεῦμα ἄγιον τοῖς αἰτοῦσιν αὐτόν.

Gregory and Maximus state expressly that Luke has "holy spirit" where Mt has "kingdom".

The wording of the reading in Marcion (known from Tertullian) is not completely clear. It is possible acc. to Harnack (Marcion) that it was the same as that in 700

These readings are probably the adaption of a different liturgical prayer into the Lord's prayer. Metzger notes: Compare the similar prayer in the Greek form of the Acts of Thomas, 27:

έλθε τὸ ἄγιον πνεῦμά καὶ καθάρισον τοὺς νεφροὺς αυτῶν καὶ τὴν καρδίαν αυτῶν.

Possibly the words are inspired from Lk 11:13.

Streeter ("Four Gospels", p. 277) writes: "Now in view of the immense pressure of the tendency to assimilate the two versions of this specially familiar prayer, and of the improbability that various orthodox Fathers should have adopted (without knowing it) the text of Marcion, the probability is high that the reading of 700, 162, which makes the Gospels differ most, is what Luke wrote."

## Compare also:

- R. Leaney "The Lucan text of the Lord's Prayer (Lk 11:2-4)" NovT 1 (1956) 103-111
- R. Freudenberger "Zum Text der zweiten Vaterunserbitte" NTS 15 (1968) 419-32

Rating: - (indecisive)

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 11:4 καὶ ἄφες ἡμῖν τὰς ἁμαρτίας ἡμῶν, καὶ γὰρ αὐτοὶ ἀφίομεν παντὶ ὀφείλοντι ἡμῖν καὶ μὴ εἰσενέγκης ἡμᾶς εἰς πειρασμόν.

BYZ Luke 11:4 καὶ ἄφες ἡμῖν τὰς ἁμαρτίας ἡμῶν καὶ γὰρ αὐτοὶ ἀφίεμεν παντὶ ὀφείλοντι ἡμῖν καὶ μὴ εἰσενέγκης ἡμᾶς εἰς πειρασμόν ἀλλὰ ῥῦσαι ἡμᾶς ἀπὸ τοῦ πονηροῦ.

<u>P45:</u> has a lacuna of about 7 lines here, but from space calculations it appears almost impossible that P45 contained all long variants of the Lord's prayer. Probably it read txt everywhere.

Lacuna:  $\Xi$ 

B: no umlaut

### Parallel:

 $NA^{27}$  Matthew 6:13 καὶ μὴ εἰσενέγκης ἡμᾶς εἰς πειρασμόν, ἀλλὰ ῥῦσαι ἡμᾶς ἀπὸ τοῦ πονηροῦ.

Again a clear harmonization to Mt and/or liturgical usage. There is no reason for an omission.

BYZ Luke 11:11 τίνα δὲ ὑμῶν τὸν πατέρα αἰτήσει ὁ υἱὸς ἄρτον, μὴ λὶθον ἐπιδώσει αὐτῷ; ἡ καὶ ἰχθύν, μὴ ἀντὶ ἰχθύος ὄφιν ἐπιδώσει αὐτῷ; BYZ Luke 11:12 ἢ καὶ ἐὰν αἰτήση ώόν μὴ ἐπιδώσει αὐτῷ σκορπίον

Byz 01, A, C, D, L, R, W, Θ, Ψ, f1, f13, 33, (579), Maj, Lat, Sy-C, Sy-P, Sy-H, bo, <u>WH<sup>mg</sup></u>, <u>Trg</u>, <u>Tis</u> <u>omit ὁ υἱὸς</u> 01, L, 157, 892\*, 1342, vg <u>omit καὶ</u> 01, L, 28, 33, 157, 700, 892, pc

omit  $\mathring{\eta}$   $\kappa\alpha$  $\mathring{\iota}$   $\mathring{\iota}$   $\chi\theta\dot{\nu}\nu$   $\mu\mathring{\eta}$  ...  $\alpha\mathring{\upsilon}$   $\tau\hat{\omega}$  174, 788(=f13) (h.t.?) 579 reads Byz, but interchanges two lines due to parablepsis.

Tregelles has additionally  $[\mathring{\alpha}\rho\tau o\nu ...\mathring{\eta} \kappa\alpha\iota]$  in brackets in the margin.

Or Mt Comm. tom. 14:25

τίς δὲ ἐξ ὑμῶν τὸν πατέρα υἱὸς αἰτήσει <u>ἰχθύν, μὴ</u> ἀντὶ ἰχθύος ὄφιν ἐπιδώσει αὐτῷ

Lacuna:  $\Xi$  **B: no umlaut** 

in particular:

αἰτήσει τὸν πατέρα ὁ υἱὸς ἰχθύν καὶ Β αἰτήσει \_\_\_ πατέρα ὁ υἱὸς ἰχθύν καὶ P75 \_\_ πατέρα αἰτήσει \_ υἱὸς ἰχθύν καὶ P45 αἰτήσει τὸν πατέρα \_\_\_\_ ἰχθύν μὴ 1241

#### Parallel:

NA<sup>27</sup> Matthew 7:9-10 ἢ τίς ἐστιν ἐξ ὑμῶν ἄνθρωπος, ὃν αἰτήσει ὁ υἱὸς αὐτοῦ <u>ἄρτον, μὴ λίθον ἐπιδώσει αὐτῷ; 10 ἢ καὶ</u> ἰχθὺν αἰτήσει, μὴ ὄφιν ἐπιδώσει αὐτῷ;

There is no reason for an omission. Probably a harmonization to Mt (so Weiss and Streeter, p. 276).

Metzger notes that one of the pairs could have been omitted due to an accident in transcription, but it is difficult to imagine how exactly this should have happened. This difficulty is already noted by Weiss in his Lk Com.

IQP's Crit. ed. has the Matthean wording for Q.

Rating: 2? (NA probably original)

# Minority reading:

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 11:13 εἰ οὖν ὑμεῖς πονηροὶ ὑπάρχοντες οἴδατε <u>δόματα ἀγαθὰ</u> διδόναι τοῖς τέκνοις ὑμῶν, πόσῳ μᾶλλον ὁ πατὴρ [ὁ] ἐξ οὐρανοῦ δώσει πνεῦμα ἄγιον τοῖς αἰτοῦσιν αὐτόν.

πν∈ῦμα ἀγαθὸν
 ἀγαθὸν δόμα
 δόματα ἀγαθὰ
 Φ, 1241, Sy-S, arm
 (892, 1241 not in IGNTP)

f, q read txt. Lacuna:  $\Xi$ B: no umlaut

### Parallel:

NA<sup>27</sup> Matthew 7:11  $\epsilon$ ί οὖν ὑμ $\epsilon$ ῖς πονηροὶ ὄντ $\epsilon$ ς οἴδατ $\epsilon$  δόματα ἀγαθὰ διδόναι τοῖς τέκνοις ὑμῶν, πόσω μᾶλλον ὁ πατὴρ ὑμῶν ὁ ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς δώσ $\epsilon$ ι ἀγαθὰ τοῖς αἰτοῦσιν αὐτόν.

Probably the changes to  $\dot{\alpha}\gamma\alpha\theta\dot{o}\zeta$  are conformations to immediate context  $\delta\dot{o}\mu\alpha\tau\alpha$   $\dot{\alpha}\gamma\alpha\theta\dot{\alpha}$  in the same verse.

IQP has for Q the Matthean  $\delta \omega \sigma \in i$   $\dot{\alpha} \gamma \alpha \theta \dot{\alpha}$ .

Rating: 2? (NA probably original)

# Minority reading:

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 11:14 Καὶ ην ἐκβάλλων δαιμόνιον [καὶ αὐτὸ ην] κωφόν ἐγένετο δὲ τοῦ δαιμονίου ἐξελθόντος ἐλάλησεν ὁ κωφὸς καὶ ἐθαύμασαν οἱ ὄχλοι.

### T&T #23

omit: P45, P75, O1, A\*, B, (D), L, O211, f1, 788(=f13), 22, 33, 157, 892, 1241, 1612, 1627, pc³, Sy-S, Sy-C, Co, arm, WH pc = 382, 660\*, 1210, 1331

txt  $A^{C}$ , C, W,  $\Theta$ ,  $\Psi$ , f13, Maj, Lat, Sy-P, Sy-H,  $NA^{25}$ 

# D, d has:

ταῦτα δὲ εἰπόντος αὐτοῦ προσφέρετε αὐτῷ δαιμονιζόμενος κωφὸς καὶ ἐκβαλόντος αὐτοῦ πάντες εθαύμαζον.

Lacuna:  $\Xi$  **B:** no umlaut

### Parallels:

NA<sup>27</sup> Matthew 9:33 καὶ ἐκβληθέντος τοῦ δαιμονίου ἐλάλησεν ὁ κωφός. καὶ ἐθαύμασαν οἱ ὄχλοι λέγοντες οὐδέποτε ἐφάνη οὕτως ἐν τῷ Ἰσραήλ.

NA<sup>27</sup> Matthew 12:22 Τότε προσηνέχθη αὐτῷ δαιμονιζόμενος τυφλὸς καὶ κωφός, καὶ ἐθεράπευσεν αὐτόν, ώστε τὸν κωφὸν λαλεῖν καὶ βλέπειν.

### Compare:

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 1:22 καὶ αὐτὸς ἦν διανεύων αὐτοῖς καὶ διέμενεν κωφός.

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 5:1 καὶ αὐτὸς ἦν ἑστώς παρὰ τὴν λίμνην  $\Gamma$ εννησαρέτ

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 5:17 καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν μιᾳ τῶν ἡμερῶν καὶ αὐτὸς ἦν διδάσκων,

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 7:12 μονογενής υίὸς τῆ μητρὶ αὐτοῦ καὶ αὐτὴ ἦν χήρα,

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 14:1 <u>καὶ αὐτοὶ ἦσαν</u> παρατηρούμ $\epsilon$ νοι αὐτόν.

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 17:16 καὶ αὐτὸς ἦν Σαμαρίτης.

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 19:2 Zακχαῖος, καὶ αὐτὸς ἦν ἀρχιτελώνης

As Metzger notes, the expression "appears to be a Semitism in the Lukan style". But the support for the shorter reading is very weighty.

It is very probable that the txt reading is correct. There is no reason for an addition. To the contrary, the omission is only natural, to improve style and understanding (Weiss: "to directly connect  $\delta\alpha\iota\mu\acute{o}\nu\iota o\nu$  with the adjective"). Misreading  $\alpha \mathring{v} t\grave{o}$  as  $\alpha \mathring{v} t\grave{o} \zeta$  would mean, that Jesus himself is mute.

IQP's Crit. ed. has the Matthean (9:33) καὶ ἐκβληθέντος τοῦ δαιμονίου ἐλάλησεν ὁ κωφός as safe for Q.

Matthew has this twice (9:32-34 and 12:22-24).  $\kappa\alpha\lambda$   $\alpha\dot{\nu}\tau\dot{\rho}\zeta$   $\dot{\eta}\nu$  is a typical Lukan expression (7 times, see above).

# Pete Williams comments on Sy-S, C:

"SC read 'and it happened as he was casting out a demon from a deaf man, and when it came out ...'. [...] This expression is probably motivated by a desire to avoid the dual attribution of the term 'dumb' as found in Greek texts. These use  $\kappa\omega\phi\acute{o}\varsigma$  both of the spirit and of the person from whom the spirit is cast out. In sum, whatever their *Vorlage*, *SC* paraphrase, but there are plausible reasons internal to Syriac why they might not represent  $\kappa\alpha\grave{\iota}$   $\alpha\mathring{\upsilon}\tau\grave{o}\varsigma$   $\mathring{\eta}\nu$  if it were in their *Vorlage*."

P. Williams "Early Syriac Translation Technique and the textual criticism of the Greek Gospels", Gorgias Press, 2004, p. 124-25.

Rating: 2 (NA clearly original) (omission wrong)

External Rating: - (indecisive) (!)

(after weighting the witnesses)

# Minority reading:

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 11:15 τινὲς δὲ ἐξ αὐτῶν εἶπον· ἐν Βεελζεβοὺλ τῷ ἄρχοντι τῶν δαιμονίων ἐκβάλλει τὰ δαιμόνια·  $\underline{\phantom{a}}$ 

 $\frac{}{}$  δ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν· πῶς δύναται σατανᾶς σατανᾶν ἐκβάλλειν; A, D, K,  $\Pi$ , M, W, X, 346(=f13), 157, 579, 1071, al,  $a^2$ , d,  $r^1$ , Sy-H, aeth

Lacuna:  $\Xi$  **B: no umlaut** 

### Parallel:

NA<sup>27</sup> Mark 3:23 Καὶ προσκαλεσάμενος αὐτοὺς ἐν παραβολαῖς ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς πῶς δύναται σατανᾶς σατανᾶν ἐκβάλλειν;

Interesting harmonization to Mk.

Minority reading:

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 11:23 Ὁ μὴ ὢν μετ' ἐμοῦ κατ' ἐμοῦ ἐστιν, καὶ ὁ μὴ συνάγων μετ' ἐμοῦ σκορπίζει.

σκορπίζει με 01\*, 
$$C^c$$
, L,  $\Theta$ ,  $\Psi$ , 33, 579, 892, 1071, Sy-S, bo, Gre

Sy-S: Burkitt writes: "At the end of the verse is an illegible word in S: probably we should read 'scattereth [me] indeed' ".

01: corrected by  $01^{C2}$ .

Lacuna:  $\Xi$  **B: no umlaut** 

σκορπίζω "scatter, disperse"

Same in Mt:

 $NA^{27}$  Matthew 12:30 ὁ μὴ ὢν μετ' ἐμοῦ κατ' ἐμοῦ ἐστιν, καὶ ὁ μὴ συνάγων μετ' ἐμοῦ σκορπίζει.

See Ehrman "Corruption", p. 135-136:

If the scribes wanted to supply a prepositional phrase as a personal object (as with the previous verbs),  $\kappa\alpha\tau$ '  $\dot{\epsilon}\mu\sigma\hat{\upsilon}$  would be the natural addition. The addition of  $\mu\epsilon$  makes no sense in context.

Ehrman sees this as a corruption against the Gnostic separation of Jesus and Christ.

# 60. Difficult variant

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 11:24 Όταν τὸ ἀκάθαρτον πνεῦμα ἐξέλθῃ ἀπὸ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου, διέρχεται δι' ἀνύδρων τόπων ζητοῦν ἀνάπαυσιν καὶ μὴ εὑρίσκον [τότε] λέγει ὑποστρέψω εἰς τὸν οἶκόν μου ὅθεν ἐξῆλθον·

BYZ Luke 11:24 'Όταν τὸ ἀκάθαρτον πνεῦμα ἐξέλθῃ ἀπὸ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου διέρχεται δι' ἀνύδρων τόπων ζητοῦν ἀνάπαυσιν καὶ μὴ εὑρίσκον·
\_\_\_\_ λέγει 'Υποστρέψω εἰς τὸν οἶκόν μου ὅθεν ἐξῆλθον·

<u>omit</u>: P45, 01\*, A, C, D, R, W, Ψ, f1, f13, Maj,
Lat, Sy-S, Sy-C, Sy-P, geo, Or<sup>1/2</sup>, <u>NA<sup>25</sup></u>, <u>Gre</u>, <u>Bois</u>, <u>Weiss</u>, <u>Trg</u>, <u>Tis</u>, <u>Bal</u>
WH have it in brackets

txt P75,  $01^{C2}$ , B, L, X,  $\Theta$ ,  $\Xi$ , 070, 33, 157, 579, 892, 1071, 1241, 1342, pc, b, I, Sy-H, Co,  $Or^{1/2}$ ,  $[Trq^{mg}]$ 

Swanson adds  $\Pi$  for txt, against NA and IGNTP.

B: no umlaut

### Parallel:

NA<sup>27</sup> Matthew 12:43-44 "Όταν δὲ τὸ ἀκάθαρτον πνεῦμα ἐξέλθῃ ἀπὸ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου, διέρχεται δι' ἀνύδρων τόπων ζητοῦν ἀνάπαυσιν καὶ οὐχ εὑρίσκει. 44 <u>τότε</u> λέγει εἰς τὸν οἶκόν μου ἐπιστρέψω ὅθεν ἐξῆλθον καὶ ἐλθὸν εὑρίσκει σχολάζοντα σεσαρωμένον καὶ κεκοσμημένον.

It is possible that the  $\tau \acute{o} \tau \in$  is a harmonization to Mt (so Weiss, Hoskier), where it is save. On the other hand the omission could be a stylistic improvement.

IQP's Crit. ed. has  $t\acute{o}t\epsilon$  in double brackets, indicating doubt that text was present.

Rating: - (indecisive) brackets ok.

External Rating: 2? (NA probably original) (after weighting the witnesses)

# Minority reading:

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 11:25 καὶ ἐλθὸν εὑρίσκει σεσαρωμένον καὶ κεκοσμημένον.

"it finds it [empty], swept, and put in order."

σχολάζοντα σεσαρωμένον καὶ

 $01^{C2}$ , B, C, (L), R, Γ, Ξ, Ψ, f1, f13, 22, 33, 579, 892, 1342, pc, f, l,  $r^1$ , Sy-H\*\*, bo, Or L omits καὶ, Sy-H\*\* has σ. καὶ σ.

<u>WH</u>, [Trg<sup>mg</sup>], both with σχολάζοντα in brackets.

txt

P75, 01\*, A, D, W, Θ, 070, 157, 1071, Maj, Lat, Sy-S, Sy-C, Sy-P, sa, arm, NA<sup>25</sup>

B: no umlaut

### Parallel:

NA<sup>27</sup> Matthew 12:44 τότε λέγει εἰς τὸν οἶκόν μου ἐπιστρέψω ὅθεν ἐξῆλθον καὶ ἐλθὸν εὑρίσκει σχολάζοντα σεσαρωμένον καὶ κεκοσμημένον.

There is no reason for an omission. The addition is very probably a harmonization to Mt (so Weiss, Hoskier).

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 11:29 καὶ σημεῖον οὐ δοθήσεται αὐτῆ εἰ μὴ τὸ σημεῖον Ἰωνᾶ.

BYZ Luke 11:29 καὶ σημεῖον οὐ δοθήσεται αὐτῆ εἰ μὴ τὸ σημεῖον Ἰωνᾶ τοῦ προφήτου

Byz A, C, W,  $\Theta$ ,  $\Psi$ , 070, f1, f13, 33, 157, 579, Maj, it(e, f, q,  $r^1$ ), Sy-S, Sy-P, Sy-H, bo

txt P45, P75, O1, B, D, L, Ξ, 700, 892, 1241, 2542, pc, L1043, Lat(a, a², aur, b, c, d, ff², i, vg), Sy-Pal, sa, Justin (Dial. 107:1)

Sy-C omits  $\underline{to}$  σημεῖον Ἰωνᾶ. 30 καθώς γὰρ ἐγένε $\underline{to}$  and reads: εἰ μὴ 30 Ἰωνᾶς τοῖς Nινευίταις σημεῖον, (possibly some kind of parablepsis to - to).

B: no umlaut

#### Parallel:

NA<sup>27</sup> Matthew 12:39 ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς γενεὰ πονηρὰ καὶ μοιχαλὶς σημεῖον ἐπιζητεῖ, καὶ σημεῖον οὐ δοθήσεται αὐτῃ εἰ μὴ τὸ σημεῖον Ἰωνᾶ τοῦ προφήτου.

Compare:

 $NA^{27}$  Matthew 16:4 καὶ σημεῖον οὐ δοθήσεται αὐτῆ εἰ μὴ τὸ σημεῖον Ἰωνᾶ.

BYZ Matthew 16:4 καὶ σημεῖον οὐ δοθήσεται αὐτ $\hat{\eta}$  εἰ μὴ τὸ σημεῖον Ἰων $\hat{\alpha}$  τοῦ προφήτου.

Byz C, W, Θ, f1, f13, 33, Maj, it, Sy txt 01, B, D, L, 579, 700, pc, Lat

There is no reason for an omission. Clearly a harmonization to Mt. IQP's Crit. ed. omits  $\tau o \hat{\nu}$   $\pi \rho o \phi \hat{\eta} \tau o \nu$  in Q.

Minority reading:

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 11:31 βασίλισσα νότου έγερθήσεται έν τ $\hat{\eta}$  κρίσει μετὰ τῶν ἀνδρῶν τ $\hat{\eta}$ ς γενεᾶς ταύτης καὶ κατακρινεῖ <u>αὐτούς</u>, ὅτι ἦλθεν ἐκ τῶν περάτων τ $\hat{\eta}$ ς γ $\hat{\eta}$ ς ἀκοῦσαι τ $\hat{\eta}$ ν σοφίαν Σολομῶνος, καὶ ἰδοὺ πλεῖον Σολομῶνος ὧδε.

<u>αὐτήν</u> P45, P75, 1424, pc, d, vg<sup>ms</sup>

B: no umlaut

"A queen of the south shall rise up in the judgment with the men of this generation, and shall condemn them"

### Parallel:

NA<sup>27</sup> Matthew 12:42 βασίλισσα νότου ἐγερθήσεται ἐν τῇ κρίσει μετὰ τῆς γενεᾶς ταύτης καὶ κατακρινεῖ αὐτήν, ὅτι ἦλθεν ἐκ τῶν περάτων τῆς γῆς ἀκοῦσαι τὴν σοφίαν Σολομῶνος, καὶ ἰδοὺ πλεῖον Σολομῶνος ὧ δε.

Clearly a harmonization to Mt.

The meaning is basically the same. In the txt reading the  $\alpha \dot{\upsilon} \tau o \dot{\upsilon} \zeta$  refers to  $\tau \hat{\omega} \nu$   $\dot{\alpha} \nu \delta \rho \hat{\omega} \nu$ , whereas  $\alpha \dot{\upsilon} \tau \dot{\eta} \nu$  refers to  $\tau \dot{\eta} \zeta$   $\gamma \epsilon \nu \epsilon \hat{\alpha} \zeta$   $\tau \alpha \dot{\upsilon} \tau \eta \zeta$ .

An interesting combination of support.

## Minority reading:

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 11:32 ἄνδρες Νινευῖται ἀναστήσονται ἐν τῆ κρίσει μετὰ τῆς γενεᾶς ταύτης καὶ κατακρινοῦσιν αὐτήν ὅτι μετενόησαν εἰς τὸ κήρυγμα Ἰωνᾶ, καὶ ἰδοὺ πλεῖον Ἰωνᾶ ὧδε.

omit verse D, d
B: no umlaut

## previous verse 31:

. NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 11:31 ... καὶ ἰδοὺ πλεῖον Σολομῶνος ὧδε.

# Compare parallel:

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 11:31-32

31 βασίλισσα νότου ἐγερθήσεται ἐν τῆ κρίσει μετὰ τῶν ἀνδρῶν τῆς γενεᾶς ταύτης καὶ κατακρινεῖ αὐτούς, ὅτι ἦλθεν ἐκ τῶν περάτων τῆς γῆς ἀκοῦσαι τὴν σοφίαν Σολομῶνος, καὶ ἰδοὺ πλεῖον Σολομῶνος ὧδε.

32 ἄνδρες Νινευῖται ἀναστήσονται ἐν τῆ κρίσει μετὰ τῆς γενεᾶς ταύτης καὶ κατακρινοῦσιν αὐτήν ὅτι μετενόησαν εἰς τὸ κήρυγμα Ἰωνᾶ, καὶ ἰδοὺ πλεῖον Ἰωνᾶ ὧδε.

# NA<sup>27</sup> Matthew 12:41-42 reversed!

42 βασίλισσα νότου ἐγερθήσεται ἐν τῆ κρίσει μετὰ τῆς γενεᾶς ταύτης καὶ κατακρινεῖ αὐτήν, ὅτι ἦλθεν ἐκ τῶν περάτων τῆς γῆς ἀκοῦσαι τὴν σοφίαν Σολομῶνος, καὶ ἰδοὺ πλεῖον Σολομῶνος ὧδε.

41 ἄνδρες Νινευῖται ἀναστήσονται ἐν τῆ κρίσει μετὰ τῆς γενεᾶς ταύτης καὶ κατακρινοῦσιν αὐτήν, ὅτι μετενόησαν εἰς τὸ κήρυγμα Ἰωνᾶ, καὶ ἰδοὺ πλεῖον Ἰωνᾶ ὧδε.

# Possibly due to h.t.

Acc. to Harnack Marcion omitted this too, but Marcion completely slashed verses 11:29-32.

Mt has the same verse in identical wording. But the interesting fact is that Lk has the two verses reversed. Mt has the more logical order because in the preceding verses Jonah is the topic. It would be natural to end with "something greater than Jonahh is here!" and then go on with the queen of the south.

It is possible that the omission by D is original and that some early scribe added the verse as a harmonization to Mt, but added it at the wrong place. But this is rather improbable.

On the other hand it is possible that in an ancestor of D the verse has been labeled for omission and transfer before verse 31. This lead accidentally to complete omission.

# 61. Difficult variant

# Minority reading:

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 11:33 Οὐδεὶς λύχνον ἄψας εἰς κρύπτην τίθησιν [οὐδὲ ὑπὸ τὸν μόδιον] ἀλλ' ἐπὶ τὴν λυχνίαν, ἵνα οἱ εἰσπορευόμενοι τὸ φῶς βλέπωσιν.

omit: P45, P75, L,  $\Gamma$ ,  $\Xi$ , 070, f1, 69, 788(=f13), 22, 700, 1241, pc, Sy-S, arm, geo, sa, Or?, Bois

txt 01, A, B, C, D, W, Θ, Ψ, f13, 157, Maj, Latt, Sy-C, Sy-P, Sy-H, bo, (Cl), <u>WH</u>, <u>NA<sup>25</sup></u>

Οὐδεὶς λύχνον ἄψας τίθησιν αὐτὸν ὑπὸ τὸν μόδιον ἀλλ' ἐπὶ τὴν λυχνίαν, καὶ λάμπει πᾶσιν τοῖς ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ. 579 (Μ†!) Οὐδεὶς δὲ λύχνον ἄψας καλύπτει αὐτὸν σκεύει ἢ εἰς κρύπτην τίθησιν οὐδὲ ὑπὸ τὸν μόδιον 28 (Lk 8:16!)

B: no umlaut

### Parallel:

NA<sup>27</sup> Matthew 5:15 οὐδὲ καίουσιν λύχνον καὶ τιθέασιν αὐτὸν <u>ὑπὸ τὸν</u> μόδιον ἀλλ' ἐπὶ τὴν λυχνίαν, καὶ λάμπει πᾶσιν τοῖς ἐν τῇ οἰκία. NA<sup>27</sup> Mark 4:21 Καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς μήτι ἔρχεται ὁ λύχνος ἵνα <u>ὑπὸ τὸν</u> μόδιον τεθῷ ἢ ὑπὸ τὴν κλίνην; οὐχ ἵνα ἐπὶ τὴν λυχνίαν τεθῷ;

## Compare:

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 8:16  $O\dot{\upsilon}\delta\dot{\epsilon}\dot{\iota}\zeta$   $\delta\dot{\epsilon}$   $\lambda\dot{\upsilon}\chi\nu$ ον άψας καλύπτει αὐτὸν σκεύει ἢ  $\dot{\upsilon}$ ποκάτω κλίνης τίθησιν, ἀλλ' ἐπὶ λυχνίας τίθησιν, ἵνα οἱ εἰσπορευόμενοι βλέπωσιν τὸ φῶς.

This addition is very probably inspired from Mt/Mk. There is no reason to omit it, except possibly as a harmonization to 8:16, but the wording in 8:16 is different. This is not very probable.

Compare especially the harmonization by 579.

Weiss (Lk Com.) argues that the words have been omitted as unnecessary: It has already been noted that the  $\lambda \dot{\nu} \chi \nu o \nu$  has been put  $\epsilon \dot{\iota} \zeta$   $\kappa \rho \dot{\nu} \pi \tau \eta \nu$ , why then put it  $\dot{\nu} \pi \dot{o}$   $\tau \dot{o} \nu$   $\mu \dot{o} \delta \iota o \nu$ ?

IQP's Crit. ed. has: καὶ τίθησιν αὐτὸν [[εἰς κρύπτην]] with the double brackets indicating doubt that text was present. They also indicate that it's not clear what text might have been present within the brackets. In their earlier, preliminary text they have ὑπὸ τὸν μόδιον here! Note that this reading is neither supported by Mt nor by Lk!

Rating: 1? (NA probably wrong = omit the words)

External Rating: 1? (NA probably wrong) (after weighting the witnesses)

## 62. Difficult variant

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 11:33 Οὐδεὶς λύχνον ἄψας εἰς κρύπτην τίθησιν [οὐδὲ ὑπὸ τὸν μόδιον] ἀλλ' ἐπὶ τὴν λυχνίαν, ἵνα οἱ εἰσπορευόμενοι τὸ φῶς βλέπωσιν.

BYZ Luke 11:33 Οὐδεὶς δὲ λύχνον ἄψας εἰς κρύπτην τίθησιν οὐδὲ ὑπὸ τὸν μόδιον ἀλλ ἐπὶ τὴν λυχνίαν ἵνα οἱ εἰσπορευόμενοι τὸ φέγγος βλέπωσιν

From here on  $\Xi$  is not extant anymore!

Byz P45, A, K, Π, L, W, Γ, Δ, Ψ, 124, 565, 700, Maj-part, NA<sup>25</sup>, Gre, Bois, Weiss, Trg<sup>mg</sup>, Tis, Bal

txt P75, 01, B, C, D, Θ, 070, f1, f13, 33, 157, 892, 1071, 1241, 1342, 1424, Maj-part, WH, Trg βλέπωσιν τὸ φῶς X, 0211, 118, 205, 209(=f1), f13, pc (8:16!)

### 579 harmonizes to Mt:

... ἐπὶ τὴν λυχνίαν καὶ <u>λάμπει</u> πᾶσιν τοῖς ἐν τῆ οἰκία.

#### B: no umlaut

#### Parallel:

NA<sup>27</sup> Matthew 5:15 οὐδὲ καίουσιν λύχνον καὶ τιθέασιν αὐτὸν ὑπὸ τὸν μόδιον ἀλλ' ἐπὶ τὴν λυχνίαν, καὶ λάμπει πᾶσιν τοῖς ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ.

### Compare:

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 8:16 Οὐδεὶς δὲ λύχνον ἄψας καλύπτει αὐτὸν σκεύει ἢ ὑποκάτω κλίνης τίθησιν, ἀλλ' ἐπὶ λυχνίας τίθησιν, ἵνα οἱ εἰσπορευόμενοι βλέπωσιν <u>τὸ φῶς.</u>

### Gospel of Peter 9:

μεγαλη φωνη εγενετο εν τω ουρανω και ειδον ανοιχθεντας τους ουρανους και δυο ανδρας κατελθοντας εκειθεν <u>πολυ φεγγος εχοντας</u> και εγγισαντας τω ταφω

φέγγος appears only 2 times in the NT: NA $^{27}$  Matthew 24:29 καὶ ἡ σελήνη οὐ δώσει τὸ φέγγος αὐτῆς, NA $^{27}$  Mark 13:24 καὶ ἡ σελήνη οὐ δώσει τὸ φέγγος αὐτῆς,

In 8:16  $\phi \hat{\omega} \zeta$  is safe.

There is no reason to insert  $\varphi \acute{\epsilon} \gamma \gamma o \zeta$  here. Weiss also argues that  $\varphi \acute{\omega} \zeta$  is probably a conformation to the  $\varphi \acute{\omega} \zeta$  in 8:16 (so also Hoskier).

This is one of the cases suggested by Metzger ("Lucianic recension", 1959) where one could have an old relict of the earliest Antiochian text. Not necessarily correct, but at least older than any possible recension.

Rating: 1? (NA probably wrong)

External Rating: - (indecisive)

(after weighting the witnesses)

## 63. Difficult variant

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 11:34 Ὁ λύχνος τοῦ σώματός  $\frac{\top}{\epsilon}$  ἐστιν ὁ ὀφθαλμός  $\frac{\text{σου.}}{\epsilon}$  ΒΥΖ Luke 11:34 Ὁ λύχνος τοῦ σώματός  $\frac{\top}{\epsilon}$  ἐστιν ὁ ὀφθαλμός ......

Not in NA but in SQE (070 not noted)!

Byz 
$$01^{C2}$$
, L,  $\Theta$ ,  $\Psi$ , 070, f1, 33, 157, 892, 1342, Maj, Sy-S, Sy-C, sa  $^{\rm T}$   $\sigma o \upsilon$   $\Theta$ 

B: no umlaut

Note also the similar addition later in the verse:

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 11:34 ὅταν ὁ ὀφθαλμός σου ἁπλοῦς ἢ, καὶ <u>ὅλον τὸ σῶμά</u> σου φωτεινόν ἐστιν· ἐπὰν δὲ πονηρὸς ἢ, καὶ  $\frac{}{}$  τὸ σῶμά σου σκοτεινόν.  $\frac{}{}$   $\frac{}{}$  δλον οι σκοτεινόν.  $\frac{}{}$   $\frac{}{}$  δλον οι σκοτεινόν.

## Parallel:

NA<sup>27</sup> Matthew 6:22 Ὁ λύχνος τοῦ σώματός ἐστιν ὁ ὀφθαλμός  $\frac{}{}$  . ἐὰν οὖν ἢ ὁ ὀφθαλμός σου ἁπλοῦς,  $\frac{}{}$  ὅλον τὸ σῶμά σου φωτεινὸν ἔσται·  $\frac{}{}$  σου B, it,  $vg^{cl}$ 

NA<sup>27</sup> Matthew 6:23  $\dot{\epsilon}$ άν δ $\dot{\epsilon}$  ὁ οφθαλμός σου πονηρὸς  $\dot{\eta}$ ,  $\dot{\delta}$ λον τὸ σωμά σου σκοτεινὸν  $\ddot{\epsilon}$ σται.

## Compare verse 34b:

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 11:34 ... ὅταν ὁ ὀφθαλμός σου ἁπλοῦς ἢ, καὶ ὅλον τὸ σῶμά σου φωτεινόν ἐστιν ἐπὰν δὲ πονηρὸς ἢ, καὶ τὸ σῶμά σου σκοτεινόν.

On the one hand  $\sigma\sigma$  could have been omitted to shorten the saying like an aphorism or as a harmonization to Mt.

On the other hand it could have been added from immediate context, 34b.

Note that D et al. add yet another σου after σώματός.

The addition of  $\delta\lambda o\nu$  is clearly a harmonization to Mt.

Rating: - (indecisive)

External Rating: 2? (NA probably original) (after weighting the witnesses)

Minority reading:

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 11:35 σκόπει οὖν μὴ τὸ φῶς τὸ ἐν σοὶ σκότος ἐστίν. NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 11:36 εἰ οὖν τὸ σῶμά σου ὅλον φωτεινόν, μὴ ἔχον μέρος τι σκοτεινόν, ἔσται φωτεινὸν ὅλον ὡς ὅταν ὁ λύχνος τῇ ἀστραπῷ φωτίζῃ σε.

"if then your whole body is lightened, not having any part darkened, the whole shall be lightened, as when the lamp by the brightness may give you light."

B: no umlaut

εἰ οὖν τὸ φῶς τὸ ἐν σοὶ σκότος, τὸ σκότος ποσον D, it(a, b, d, e,  $ff^2$ , i, l, q,  $r^1$ ),  $WH^{mg}$  Lat(aur, c, f, vg) read txt.

11:35 σκόπει οὖν μὴ τὸ φῶς τὸ ἐν σοὶ σκότος ἐστίν. εἰ οὖν τὸ φῶς τὸ ἐν σοὶ σκότος ἐστίν, τὸ σκότος ποσον Sy-C

11:35 σκόπει οὖν μὴ τὸ φῶς τὸ ἐν σοὶ σκότος ἐστίν. εἰ οὖν τὸ φῶς τὸ ἐν σοὶ σκότος ἐστίν, τὸ σκότος ποσον 11:36 εἰ οὖν τὸ σῶμά σου ὅλον φωτεινόν, μὴ ἔχον μέρος τι σκοτεινόν, ἔσται φωτεινὸν ὅλον ὡς ὅταν ὁ λύχνος τῇ ἀστραπῷ φωτίζῃ σε. 1241

11:35 σκόπει οὖν μὴ τὸ φῶς τὸ ἐν σοὶ σκότος ἐστίν. εἰ οὖν τὸ σῶμα τὸν ἐν σοὶ λύχνον μὴ ἔχον φωτεινόν σκοτεινόν ἐστιν, πόσω μᾶλλον ὅταν ὁ λύχνος [σου] ἀστράπτη φωτίζει σε.

c, f, (reconstruction by WH, see Intro)

"if then your body, the lamp in you not having lightened, darkened is, how much more, when the lamp is lightened, it will enlighten you."

## Parallel:

NA<sup>27</sup> Matthew 6:23 έὰν δὲ ὁ ὀφθαλμός σου πονηρὸς ἢ, ὅλον τὸ σῶμά σου σκοτεινὸν ἔσται. εἰ οὖν τὸ φῶς τὸ ἐν σοὶ σκότος ἐστίν, τὸ σκότος πόσον.

The D reading is a harmonization to Mt (so Weiss).

WH: "All the extant variations are probably due to the extreme difficulty of the verse. The passage probably contains a primitive corruption somewhere, though no conjecture that has yet been made has any claim to be accepted."

## Compare:

W. Brandt "Der Spruch vom lumen internum" ZNW 14 (1913) 97-116 compare also note by A. Pallis (Notes, 1928)

## 64. <u>Difficult variant</u>

Minority reading:

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 11:38 ὁ δὲ Φαρισαῖος <u>ἰδών ἐθαύμασεν ὅτι</u> οὐ πρῶτον ἐβαπτίσθη πρὸ τοῦ ἀρίστου.

ἤρξατο διακρινόμενος ἐν ἑαυτῷ λέγειν διὰ τί D, pc, Lat, Sy-C, Marcion  $^{\mathsf{T}}$ 

Of the Latins only f reads txt.

B: no umlaut

διακρίνω "evaluate, judge; recognize, discern"

## Parallel:

NA<sup>27</sup> Matthew 15:1-2 Τότε προσέρχονται τῷ Ἰησοῦ ἀπὸ Ἱεροσολύμων Φαρισαῖοι καὶ γραμματεῖς λέγοντες 2 διὰ τί οἱ μαθηταί σου παραβαίνουσιν τὴν παράδοσιν τῶν πρεσβυτέρων; οὐ γὰρ νίπτονται τὰς χεῖρας [αὐτῶν] ὅταν ἄρτον ἐσθίωσιν.

An interesting variation. There is no apparent reason for it.

Rating: - (indecisive)

## Minority reading:

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 11:43 Οὐαὶ ὑμῖν τοῖς Φαρισαίοις, ὅτι ἀγαπᾶτε τὴν πρωτοκαθεδρίαν ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς  $_{-}^{-1}$  καὶ τοὺς ἀσπασμοὺς ἐν ταῖς ἀγοραῖς  $_{-}^{-2}$ .

 $_{}^{}$  την πρωτοκλησίαν έν τοῖς δείπνοις f13 (not 174, 230)

 $^{T2}$  καὶ τὰς πρωτοκλισίας ἐν τοῖς δείπνοις C, D, 1071, pc, b, d, l, a,  $r^1$ , aeth $^{mss}$ 

B: no umlaut

## Parallels:

NA<sup>27</sup> Matthew 23:6 φιλοῦσιν δὲ τὴν πρωτοκλισίαν ἐν τοῖς δείπνοις καὶ τὰς πρωτοκαθεδρίας ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς

 $NA^{27}$  Mark 12:39 καὶ πρωτοκαθεδρίας ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς καὶ πρωτοκλισίας ἐν τοῖς δείπνοις,

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 20:46 προσέχετε ἀπὸ τῶν γραμματέων τῶν θελόντων περιπατεῖν ἐν στολαῖς καὶ φιλούντων ἀσπασμοὺς ἐν ταῖς ἀγοραῖς καὶ πρωτοκαθεδρίας ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς καὶ πρωτοκλισίας ἐν τοῖς δείπνοις,

Clearly a harmonization to the parallels.

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 11:44 Οὐαὶ ὑμῖν, \_\_\_\_\_ ὅτι ἐστὲ ὡς τὰ μνημεῖα τὰ ἄδηλα, καὶ οἱ ἄνθρωποι [οἱ] περιπατοῦντες ἐπάνω οὐκ οἴδασιν.

BYZ Luke 11:44 οὐαὶ ὑμῖν <u>γραμματεῖς καὶ φαρισαῖοι, ὑποκριταί,</u> ὅτι ἐστὲ ὡς τὰ μνημεῖα τὰ ἄδηλα καὶ οἱ ἄνθρωποι περιπατοῦντες ἐπάνω οὐκ οἴδασιν

Byz A, D, W, Θ, Ψ, f13, 157, 579, Maj, it(b, d, f, i, q, r<sup>1</sup>), Sy-P, Sy-H, bo<sup>pt</sup>
omit ὑποκριταί D, d, i, r<sup>1</sup>

txt P45, P75, O1, B, C, L, f1, 33, 1241, pc, Lat(a, aur, c, e, ff<sup>2</sup>, I, vg), Sy-S, Sy-C, sa, bo<sup>pt</sup>, arm, geo

B: no umlaut

## Parallels:

Matt. 23:13, 15, 23, 25, 27, 29

 $NA^{27}$  Matthew 23:27  $O\dot{\nu}\alpha\dot{\nu}$   $\dot{\nu}\mu\hat{\nu}$ , γραμματείς καὶ Φαρισαίοι  $\dot{\nu}$ ποκριταί,

## Compare:

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 11:42 ἀλλὰ οὐαὶ ὑμῖν τοῖς Φαρισαίοις, ὅτι

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 11:43 Oὐαὶ ὑμῖν τοῖς Φαρισαίοις, ὅτι

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 11:44 Oὐαὶ ὑμῖν, ὅτι

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 11:47  $O\dot{\upsilon}\alpha\dot{\upsilon}$  ὑμ $\hat{\upsilon}\nu$ , ὅτι

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 11:52  $O\dot{v}\alpha\dot{v}$  ὑμῖν τοῖς νομικοῖς, ὅτι

Probably a harmonization to the Woe's in Mt 23. It is interesting that no such addition appears in verse 47. There would be no reason to omit the phrase if originally present.

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 11:48 ἄρα μάρτυρές ἐστε καὶ συνευδοκεῖτε τοῖς ἔργοις τῶν πατέρων ύμῶν, ὅτι αὐτοὶ μὲν ἀπέκτειναν αὐτούς, ύμεῖς δὲ οἰκοδομεῖτε.

BYZ Luke 11:48 ἄρα μάρτυρεῖτε καὶ συνευδοκεῖτε τοῖς ἔργοις τῶν πατέρων ύμῶν ὅτι αὐτοὶ μὲν ἀπέκτειναν αὐτοὺς ύμεῖς δὲ οἰκοδομεῖτε αὐτῶν τὰ μνημεῖα.

## T&T #24

Byz A, C, W, Θ, Ψ, 33, 700, 892, 1071, 1424, Maj, f, q, bo<sup>pt</sup>, [Tra<sup>mg</sup>]

P75, 01, B, D, L, 579, 1241, 2766, pc<sup>2</sup>, it(a, b, d, e, i, l, r<sup>1</sup>), Sy-S, Sy-C, sa, bo<sup>pt</sup>, Or pc = 1446, 1593

τοὺς τάφους αὐτῶν f1, f13, 157, 1612, 1627, aur, c, vq

B: no umlaut

τάφος "grave, tomb"

## Parallel:

 $NA^{27}$  Matthew 23:29  $O\dot{\nu}\alpha\dot{\nu}$  ὑμ $\hat{\nu}$ , γραμματεῖς καὶ Φαρισαῖοι ὑποκριταί, ότι οἰκοδομεῖτε τοὺς τάφους τῶν προφητῶν καὶ κοσμεῖτε τὰ μνημεῖα τῶν δικαίων,

Compare previous verse 47:

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 11:47 Οὐαὶ ὑμῖν, ὅτι οἰκοδομεῖτε τὰ μνημεῖα τῶν προφητῶν, οἱ δὲ πατέρες ὑμῶν ἀπέκτειναν αὐτούς.

In the Gospels  $oi\kappa o\delta o\mu \acute{\epsilon}\omega$  is almost always used transitively with an object. The two exceptions are:

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 14:30 λέγοντες ὅτι οὖτος ὁ ἄνθρωπος ἤρξατο οἰκοδομεῖν καὶ ούκ ἴσχυσεν ἐκτελέσαι.

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 17:28 ὁμοίως καθώς ἐγένετο ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις Λώτ· ἤσθιον, ἔπινον, ἠγόραζον, ἐπώλουν, ἐφύτευον, ὠκοδόμουν:

17:28 is a listing, an object is not needed. In 11:48 and 14:30 the object must be supplied from context.

So, the addition is only natural and there is no reason for an omission.

The  $\tau \acute{\alpha} \varphi o \upsilon \zeta$  by f1, f13 is from Mt.

Minority reading:

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 11:51 ἀπὸ αἵματος ὙΑβελ ἕως αἵματος  $\underline{Zαχαρίου}$  τοῦ  $\underline{ἀπολομένου}$  μεταξὺ τοῦ θυσιαστηρίου καὶ τοῦ  $\underline{οἴκου}$  ναὶ λέγω ὑμῖν, ἐκζητηθήσεται ἀπὸ τῆς γενεᾶς ταύτης.

Ζαχαρίου υἱοῦ Βαραχείου ὃν ἐφόνευσαν ἀνὰ μέσον D, pc (a, d, Sy-C, Sy-P,  $sa^{ms}$ ,  $bo^{pt}$ , geo)

ναοῦ for οἴκου: D, pc, d, e, Sy-S, Sy-C, Sy-P, arm, geo

B: no umlaut

## Parallel:

NA<sup>27</sup> Matthew 23:35 ὅπως ἔλθη ἐφ' ὑμᾶς πᾶν αἷμα δίκαιον ἐκχυννόμενον ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς ἀπὸ τοῦ αἵματος 'Αβελ τοῦ δικαίου ἕως τοῦ αἵματος Ζαχαρίου υἱοῦ Βαραχίου, ὃν ἐφονεύσατε μεταξὺ τοῦ ναοῦ καὶ τοῦ θυσιαστηρίου.

From Mt.

## 65. Difficult variant

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 11:53 Kάκ $\in$ î $\theta$  $\in$ ν  $\in$ ξ $\in$ λ $\theta$ όντος αὐτοῦ

ἤρξαντο οἱ γραμματεῖς καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι δεινῶς ἐνέχειν καὶ ἀποστοματίζειν αὐτὸν περὶ πλειόνων,

BYZ Luke 11:53  $\lambda$ έγοντος δὲ αὐτοῦ ταῦτα πρὸς αὐτοὺς,

ήρξαντο οἱ γραμματεῖς καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι δεινῶς ἐνέχειν καὶ ἀποστοματίζειν αὐτὸν περὶ πλειόνων

Byz A, D, W, Θ, Ψ, f1, f13, 1071, Maj, Latt, Sy, <u>Gre</u>txt P45<sup>vid</sup>, P75, O1, B, C, L, 33, 579, 1241, pc, Co

Kαὶ 69, 788 (=f13)

λέγοντος δὲ ταῦτα πρὸς αὐτοὺς ἐνώπιον παντὸς τοῦ λαοῦ

D, X,  $\Theta$ , 157, pc, it, Sy-S, Sy-C, Sy-H<sup>mg</sup>, arm

"in the presence of all the people"

## B: no umlaut

## No parallel.

Compare:

 $NA^{27}$  Mark 9:30  $\underline{K}$ άκε $\hat{\iota}$ θεν έξελθόντες παρεπορεύοντο διὰ τῆς  $\Gamma$ αλιλαίας,

Compare for the D variant:

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 8:47 ἀπήγγειλεν <u>ἐνώπιον παντὸς τοῦ λαοῦ</u> καὶ ώς ἰάθη παραχρῆμα.

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 14:10 τότε ἔσται σοι δόξα <u>ἐνώπιον πάντων</u> τῶν συνανακειμένων σοι.

 $NA^{27}$  Acts 6:5 καὶ ἤρεσεν ὁ λόγος  $\frac{\dot{\epsilon}}{\nu}$ ώπιον παντὸς τοῦ πλήθους

NA<sup>27</sup> Acts 19:19 συνενέγκαντες τὰς βίβλους κατέκαιον <u>ἐνώπιον πάντων</u>,

 $NA^{27}$  Acts 27:35 λαβών ἄρτον εὐχαρίστησεν τῷ θεῷ ἐνώπιον πάντων

At Lk 11:47 starts a lection. No place is mentioned in verses 47 - 53. So it is not clear from where he went outside.

The location is mentioned in verse 37: "While he was speaking, a Pharisee invited him to dine with him; so he went in and took his place at the table."

The addition by D,  $\Theta$  et al. is strange, possibly inspired from 8:47?  $\tilde{\epsilon}\nu\tilde{\omega}\pi\iota\sigma\nu$   $\pi\alpha\nu\tau\tilde{\delta}\zeta$  appears only in Lk in the Gospels. It is possible that it has been added

to explain the hostility, because Jesus denounced them "in the presence of all the people".

Zahn (Comm. Lk) thinks that the addition was perhaps inspired from Mt 23:1:  $NA^{27}$  Matthew 23:1

Τότε ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐλάλησεν τοῖς ὄχλοις καὶ τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ

Rating: - (indecisive)

External Rating: 2? (NA probably original) (after weighting the witnesses)

## 66. Difficult variant

NA $^{27}$  Luke 11:54 ἐνεδρεύοντες αὐτὸν \_\_\_\_\_ θηρεῦσαί τι ἐκ τοῦ στόματος αὐτοῦ .

BYZ Luke 11:54 ἐνεδρεύοντες αὐτὸν ζητοὺντες θηρεῦσαί τι ἐκ τοῦ στόματος αὐτοῦ ἵνα κατηγορήσωσιν αὐτοῦ,

## B: no umlaut

# α) ζητούντες

Byz A, C, (D), W, Ψ, f13, 33, Maj, Latt, Sy, [Trg] txt P45<sup>vid</sup>, P75, O1, B, L, Θ, f1, 579, 1241, Co, geo

## b) <u>ἵνα κατηγορήσωσιν αὐτοῦ</u>

Byz A, C, (D), W, Θ, Ψ, f1, f13, 33, Maj, Latt, vg, Sy-C, Sy-P, Sy-H, <u>Gre</u>, [<u>Trg</u>] txt P45, P75, O1, B, L, 579, 892\*, 1241, pc, Sy-S, Co

# D, (Sy-S), Sy-C read: omitting ἐνεδρεύοντες αὐτὸν ζητοὺντες ἀφορμὴν τινὰ λαβεῖν αὐτοῦ ἵνα εὕρωσιν κατηγορῆσαι αὐτοῦ

it reads: omitting ένεδρεύοντες αὐτὸν

ζητοὺντες ἀφορμὴν τινὰ λαβεῖν αὐτοῦ ἵνα κατηγορήσωσιν αὐτοῦ

 $\dot{\epsilon}\nu$ εδρεύω "lie in ambush, lie in wait; plot"

αφορμή "opportunity, occasion"

θηρεύω "hunt, catch"

Byz: "seeking to catch something out of his mouth, that they might accuse him."

## D, Sy-S, Sy-C:

"seeking an opportunity to get something from him, that they might accuse him."

No parallel.

Compare:

 $NA^{27}$  Matthew 12:10 καὶ ἰδοὺ ἄνθρωπος χεῖρα ἔχων ξηράν. καὶ ἐπηρώτησαν αὐτὸν λέγοντες εἰ ἔξεστιν τοῖς σάββασιν θεραπεῦσαι; <u>ἵνα κατηγορήσωσιν αὐτοῦ.</u>

 $NA^{27}$  Mark 3:2 καὶ παρετήρουν αὐτὸν εἰ τοῖς σάββασιν θεραπεύσει αὐτόν, ἵνα κατηγορήσωσιν αὐτοῦ.

Lukan parallel has here:

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 6:7 παρετηροῦντο δὲ αὐτὸν οἱ γραμματεῖς καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι εἰ ἐν τῷ σαββάτῳ θεραπεύει, <u>ἵνα εὕρωσιν κατηγορεῖν αὐτοῦ.</u>

The txt reading is rather short and not completely clear: "lying in wait for him, to catch him in something he might say." The Byzantine addition makes it clear why they are lying in wait.

On the other hand the words could have been omitted due to h.t. ( $\alpha \mathring{v} \tau o \hat{v}$  -  $\alpha \mathring{v} \tau o \hat{v}$ ).

WH: "The figurative language of txt is replaced in D et al. by a simply descriptive paraphrase. ... In Byz both phrases are kept, the descriptive being used to explain the figurative."

It is possible that the readings by it, Sy-C, Sy-S are just a free rendering of the Byzantine reading and that the D reading then is a back-translation into Greek.

Both words  $\dot{\alpha}\phi o\rho\mu\dot{\eta}$  and  $\theta\eta\rho\epsilon\dot{\upsilon}\omega$  appear only here in the Gospels.

Rating: - (indecisive)

External Rating: 2? (NA probably original) (after weighting the witnesses)

## 67. <u>Difficult variant</u>

Minority reading: NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 12:1 Έν οἷς ἐπισυναχθεισῶν τῶν μυριάδων τοῦ ὅχλου, ὥστε καταπατεῖν ἀλλήλους,

πολλών δὲ ὄχλων συνπεριεχόντων κύκλω, ἄστε ἀλλήλους συνπνίγειν

D, (Lat, Sy)

it: "Multis autem turbis circumstantibus ita ut se invicem conculcarent, ..."

B: no umlaut

συμπνίγω "choke, crowd around, crush"

- txt "At which time the myriads of the multitude having been gathered together, so as to tread upon one another"
- D "But large crowds were surrounding him, so that they were pressing themselves."

No parallel.
Possibly changed for stylistic reasons?

Rating: - (indecisive)

Minority reading:

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 12:4 Λέγω δὲ ὑμῖν τοῖς φίλοις μου, μὴ φοβηθῆτε ἀπὸ τῶν ἀποκτεινόντων τὸ σῶμα καὶ μετὰ ταῦτα μὴ ἐχόντων περισσότερόν τι ποιῆσαι.

πτοήθητε P45, 700

B: no umlaut

 $\pi\tau o\acute{\epsilon}o\mu\alpha\iota$  subjunctive aorist passive 2nd person plural "be terrified or startled"

Compare:

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 21:9 ὅταν δὲ ἀκούσητε πολέμους καὶ ἀκαταστασίας, μὴ πτοηθητε· δεῖ γὰρ ταῦτα γενέσθαι πρῶτον, ἀλλ' οὐκ εὐθέως τὸ τέλος. φοβηθητε D, q

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 24:37 πτοηθέντες δὲ καὶ ἔμφοβοι γενόμενοι ἐδόκουν πνεῦμα θεωρεῖν.

φοβηθέντες 01, W

θροηθέντες P75, B, 1241 (θροέομαι "be alarmed or startled")

Compare next verse 5:

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 12:5 ὑποδείξω δὲ ὑμῖν τίνα φοβηθῆτε· φοβήθητε τὸν μετὰ τὸ ἀποκτεῖναι ἔχοντα ἐξουσίαν ἐμβαλεῖν εἰς τὴν γέενναν. ναὶ λέγω ὑμῖν, τοῦτον φοβήθητε.

A rare word.  $\pi\tau o \acute{\epsilon} o \mu \alpha \iota$  appears nowhere else in the NT except in these two verses in Lk.  $\varphi o \beta \acute{\eta} \theta \eta \tau \epsilon$  appears 3 times in the next verse, where it is save. Probably accidental.

Minority reading:

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 12:8 Λέγω δὲ ὑμῖν, πᾶς ὃς ἂν ὁμολογήση ἐν ἐμοὶ ἔμπροσθεν τῶν ἀνθρώπων, καὶ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ὁμολογήσει ἐν αὐτῷ ἔμπροσθεν τῶν ἀγγέλων τοῦ θεοῦ·

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 12:9 ὁ δὲ ἀρνησάμενός με ἐνώπιον τῶν ἀνθρώπων ἀπαρνηθήσεται ἐνώπιον τῶν ἀγγέλων τοῦ θεοῦ.

omit: (01\*?), Marcion<sup>T, (E)</sup>

01\* has an unclear correction in verse 8 for  $\tau\hat{\omega}\nu$   $\alpha\gamma\gamma\hat{\epsilon}\lambda\omega\nu$   $\tau\hat{o}\hat{\upsilon}$   $\theta\hat{\epsilon}\hat{o}\hat{\upsilon}$ . According to Tischendorf, Swanson and NA 01\* omits  $\tau\hat{\omega}\nu$   $\alpha\gamma\gamma\hat{\epsilon}\lambda\omega\nu$ . According to IGNTP 01\* omits  $\tau\hat{o}\hat{\upsilon}$   $\theta\hat{\epsilon}\hat{o}\hat{\upsilon}$ .

Tischendorf writes: " $\tau \hat{\omega} \nu \ \, \mathring{\alpha} \gamma \gamma \acute{\epsilon} \lambda \omega \nu \ \, \tau o \hat{\upsilon} \ \, \theta \acute{\epsilon} o \hat{\upsilon}$ : haec omnia videtur A scripsisse, prioribus litteris  $\tau \hat{\omega} \nu \ \, \mathring{\alpha} \gamma$  in litura positis. Scripserat prima manus, ni fallor, nil nisi  $\tau o \hat{\upsilon} \ \, \theta \acute{\epsilon} o \hat{\upsilon}$ ."

According to the apparatus of NA,  $01^*$  omits both times, verse 8 and 9. This is probably not correct. The omission in verse 9 is not in Tischendorf, Swanson and IGNTP.

[Dirk Jongkind] studied the passage and concluded "that Tischendorf was right but that the replacement of  $\tau o \hat{\upsilon}$   $\theta \in o \hat{\upsilon}$  with  $\tau \hat{\omega} \nu$   $\alpha \gamma \gamma \hat{\epsilon} \lambda \omega \nu$   $\tau o \hat{\upsilon}$   $\theta \in o \hat{\upsilon}$  was made by scribe D and not by scribe A who wrote the main text."

omit verse 9: P45, pc, e, Sy-S, boms (h.t.)

B: no umlaut

## Parallel:

NA<sup>27</sup> Matthew 10:32-33 Πᾶς οὖν ὅστις ὁμολογήσει ἐν ἐμοὶ ἔμπροσθεν τῶν ἀνθρώπων, ὁμολογήσω κἀγὼ ἐν αὐτῷ <u>ἔμπροσθεν τοῦ πατρός μου</u> τοῦ ἐν [τοῖς] οὐρανοῖ 33 ὅστις δ' ἂν ἀρνήσηταί με ἔμπροσθεν τῶν ἀνθρώπων, ἀρνήσομαι κἀγὼ αὐτὸν <u>ἔμπροσθεν τοῦ πατρός μου</u> τοῦ ἐν [τοῖς] οὐρανοῖς.

The omission is probably a harmonization to Mt. There is no reason why the angels should have been added secondarily. The omission by 01 is probably just accidental.

## 68. Difficult variant

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 12:14 ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῷ· ἄνθρωπε, τίς με κατέστησεν κριτὴν ἢ μεριστὴν ἐφ' ὑμᾶς;

BYZ Luke 12:14 ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῷ "Ανθρωπε τίς με κατέστησεν δικαστὴν ἢ μεριστὴν ἐφ ὑμᾶς

T&T #25

Byz A, Q, R, W, Θ, Ψ, 124, 174, 230(=f13), 1424, Maj μεριστὴν ἢ δικαστὴν 472, pc<sup>23</sup>

txt P75, 01, B, L, 070, f1, f13, 33, 579, 700, 892, 1241, 1627, 2786, pc<sup>8</sup>, sa pc = 16, 182, 556, 752, 1243, 1528, 1579, 2317

<u>iudicem aut divisorem</u> Lat (=either Byz or txt), bo

<u>κριτήν</u> D, α?, c, d, Sy-5, Sy-C, Tert

<u>δικαστὴν</u> 28, pc<sup>10</sup> μεριστὴν 1291, sa<sup>ms</sup>

κριτὴν ἢ δικαστὴν 69

 $\frac{\alpha \rho \chi o \nu \tau \alpha}{2}$  καὶ δικαστὴν 157, pc<sup>2</sup>

αρχοντα καὶ μεριστὴν  $pc^{16}$ 

ἄρχοντα καὶ δικαστὴν ἢ μ $\in$ ριστὴν  $pc^{11}$ 

B: no umlaut

μεριστής divider, one who decides a dispute over inheritance δικαστής judge

## No parallel.

## Compare:

LXX Exodus 2:14 ὁ δὲ εἶπεν τίς σε κατέστησεν ἄρχοντα καὶ δικαστὴν ἐφ' ἡμῶν

 $NA^{27}$  Acts 7:27 ὁ δὲ ἀδικῶν τὸν πλησίον ἀπώσατο αὐτὸν εἰπών τίς σε κατέστησεν <u>ἄρχοντα καὶ δικαστὴν</u> ἐφ' ἡμῶν;

 $NA^{27}$  Acts 7:35  $To \hat{v}$  τον  $Mω \ddot{v}$  σηνήσαντο εἰπόντες τίς σε κατέστησεν <u>ἄρχοντα καὶ δικαστήν</u>;

μεριστής appears nowhere else in the Greek Bible. δικαστής appears twice in Acts 7, but nowhere else in the NT (13 times in the LXX). Internally δικαστής as the rarer word should be preferred, but externally it is note very well supported. It is possible that  $\delta$ ικαστής has been remembered from Exo 12:14. Weiss (Lk Com.) thinks that the  $\delta$ ικαστήν comes from Act 7:27 and that D omits the μεριστήν as superfluous.

Rating: - (indecisive)

External Rating: 2? (NA probably original) (after weighting the witnesses)

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 12:15  $\epsilon$ ἶπεν δὲ πρὸς αὐτούς· ὁρᾶτε καὶ φυλάσσεσθε ἀπὸ <u>πάσης</u> πλεονεξίας, ὅτι οὐκ ἐν τῷ περισσεύειν τινὶ ἡ ζωὴ αὐτοῦ ἐστιν ἐκ τῶν ὑπαρχόντων αὐτῷ.

BYZ Luke 12:15  $\epsilon$ ἶπ $\epsilon$ ν δ $\epsilon$  πρὸς αὐτούς 'Ορᾶτ $\epsilon$  καὶ φυλάσσ $\epsilon$ σθ $\epsilon$  ἀπὸ  $\underline{\tau}$ ης πλ $\epsilon$ ον $\epsilon$ ξίας ὅτι οὐκ  $\epsilon$ ν τῷ π $\epsilon$ ρισσ $\epsilon$ ύ $\epsilon$ ιν τινὶ ἡ ζωὴ αὐτῷ  $\epsilon$ στιν  $\epsilon$ κ τῶν ὑπαρχόντων αὐτοῦ

Not in NA and SQE but in Tis.

Byz  $\Gamma$ ,  $\Delta$ ,  $\Lambda$ , 124(=f13), 28, 565, 700, 1424, Maj

txt P75, 01, A, B, D, H, K, L, M, N, Q, R, U, W, X,  $\Theta$ ,  $\Pi^*$ ,  $\Psi$ , 070, 0211, f1, f13, 22, 33, 157, 579, 892, 1071, 1241, al, Latt, Sy, Co

**B**: umlaut! (1328 B 25 L) φυλάσσεσθε ἀπὸ πάσης πλεονεξίας

## No parallel.

Either one is greedy or not. Probably  $\pi\acute{\alpha}\sigma\eta\varsigma$  means something like "all kinds of". The Byzantine variant is also ruled out externally.

## 69. Difficult variant

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 12:18 καὶ  $\epsilon$ ἶπ $\epsilon$ ν τοῦτο ποιήσω, καθ $\epsilon$ λῶ μου τὰς ἀποθήκας καὶ μ $\epsilon$ ίζονας οἰκοδομήσω καὶ συνάξω  $\epsilon$ κ $\epsilon$ ῖ πάντα τὸν σῖτον καὶ τὰ  $\epsilon$ ἀγαθά μου

BYZ Luke 12:18 καὶ εἶπεν Τοῦτο ποιήσω καθελώ μου τὰς ἀποθήκας καὶ μείζονας οἰκοδομήσω καὶ συνάξω ἐκεῖ πάντα τὰ γενήματά μου καὶ τὰ ἀγαθά μου

Byz A, Q, W,  $\Theta$ ,  $\Psi$ , 33<sup>vid</sup>, Maj, aur, f, vg, Sy-P, Sy-H,  $\underline{\text{Tis}}$ ,  $\underline{\text{Bal}}$ 

τὰ γενήματά μου 01\*, D, pc, it, Sy-S, Sy-C, <u>Gre</u>

txt P45<sup>vid</sup>, P75, O1<sup>c2</sup>, B, L, X, O70, f1, f13, 157, 579, 892, 1241, pc, Sy-Pal, Co τὸν σῖτον μου... P75\*, O1<sup>c2</sup>, f13

τὸν σῖτον μου καὶ τὰ γενήματά μου καὶ τὰ ἀγαθά μου 346

P45 reads  $t\grave{o}\nu$  [ ... lacuna. So probably  $\sigma \hat{\iota} to \nu$  follows.

B: no umlaut

σῖτος "grain, wheat" γένημα "product, harvest"

## No parallel.

## Compare LXX:

LXX Exodus 23:10  $\tilde{\epsilon}$ ξ  $\tilde{\epsilon}$ τη σπερε $\hat{\epsilon}$ ς την γην σου καὶ συνάξεις τὰ γενήματα αὐτης

LXX Leviticus 25:20 ἐὰν δὲ λέγητε τί φαγόμεθα ἐν τῷ ἔτει τῷ ἑβδόμῷ τούτῷ ἐὰν μὴ σπείρωμεν μηδὲ συναγάγωμεν τὰ γενήματα ἡμῶν LXX Isaiah 29:1 οὐαὶ πόλις Αριηλ ἣν  $\Delta$ αυιδ ἐπολέμησεν συναγάγετε γενήματα ἐνιαυτὸν ἐπ' ἐνιαυτόν φάγεσθε γὰρ σὺν Mωαβ LXX Jeremiah 8:13 καὶ συνάξουσιν τὰ γενήματα αὐτῶν λέγει κύριος

The unusual  $\dot{\tau}\dot{o}\nu$   $\sigma\hat{\iota}\dot{\tau}o\nu$   $\kappa\alpha\dot{\iota}$   $\dot{\tau}\dot{\alpha}$   $\dot{\alpha}\gamma\alpha\theta\dot{\alpha}$  has been replaced by a more common term which now also agrees in number (plural). If the Byzantine reading is a conflation of txt and the Western reading (as WH see it) is not clear. 346 shows a clear conflation.

It is also possible that the Western reading is an omission due to h.t. from the Byzantine reading (...  $\alpha$   $\mu o \nu$  - ...  $\alpha$   $\mu o \nu$ ).

Weiss (Textkritik, p. 26) notes that  $\tau \grave{o} \nu$   $\sigma \hat{\iota} \tau o \nu$  has been replaced by the more general  $\tau \grave{\alpha}$   $\gamma \in \nu \acute{\eta} \mu \alpha \tau \alpha$  by scribes overlooking that with  $\tau \grave{\alpha}$   $\mathring{\alpha} \gamma \alpha \theta \acute{\alpha}$  already a general term follows.

Rating: - (indecisive)

External Rating: 2? (NA probably original) (after weighting the witnesses)

## 70. Difficult variant

Minority reading:

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 12:19 καὶ ἐρῶ τῇ ψυχῇ μου, ψυχή, ἔχεις πολλὰ ἀγαθὰ κείμενα εἰς ἔτη πολλά· ἀναπαύου, φάγε, πίε, εὐφραίνου.

omit: D, it(a, b, c, d, e)Lat(aur, f, q, vg) read txt.WH have the term in brackets

 $εἰς ἔτη πολλά· <math>ff^2$ , i, l,  $r^1$ 

B: no umlaut

Western non-interpolation

No parallel.

There is no reason for an omission. But also not for an addition. Strange.

Weiss (Textkritik, p. 187) notes that the words have been omitted because they do not seem to fit as spoken to a "soul".

Aland (NT Papyri II) notes: "without the words the text sounds much softer and is more 'Gospel-like' ".

Rating: - (indecisive)

## 71. Difficult variant

Minority reading: NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 12:21

οὕτως ὁ θησαυρίζων ἑαυτῷ καὶ μὴ εἰς θεὸν πλουτῶν Τ.

omit verse: D, d, a, b

WH have the words in brackets

At the end of the verse one finds the addition:

 $^{\text{T}}$  ταῦτα λέγων ἐφώνει· ὁ ἔχων ὧτα ἀκούειν, ἀκουέτω  $E^c$ ,  $F^c$ , H, (S), U, Y,  $\Gamma$ ,  $\Lambda$ ,  $\Omega$ ,  $118^c$ , f13, 2, 579,  $892^c$ , 1071,  $\alpha I^{35}$ 

579 has this addition at Lk 8:15, 12:21, 15:10 (with  $\Theta^c$ ), 16:18 (alone) and 18:8 (alone)!

B: no umlaut

Western non-interpolation

No parallel.

Again a strange omission. No reason for an omission or addition.

Weiss (Lk Com.) thinks that it has been omitted for being difficult to understand. An explanation of the parable is already given in verse 15.

Aland (NT Papyri II) thinks that the words have been omitted as being too banal ("zu platt"). Snodgrass (JBL 91, 1972, 369-79): "superfluous".

Note that most Old Latin witnesses have the words and only a and b support the omission. Thus it is not really fully "Western".

Rating: - (indecisive)

Minority reading:

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 12:27

κατανοήσατε τὰ κρίνα πῶς αὐξάνει οὐ κοπιὰ οὐδὲ νήθει

"how they grow: they neither toil nor spin"

οὕτε νήθει οὕτε ὑφαίνει

D, d, a, Sy-S, Sy-C, aeth, Cl(!),

Diatess, Marcion<sup>T</sup>, NA<sup>25</sup>, Tis, Weiss

B: no umlaut

"they neither spin nor weave"

Parallel:

 $NA^{27}$  Matthew 6:28 πῶς αὐξάνουσιν· οὐ κοπιῶσιν οὐδνήθουσιν· BYZ Matthew 6:28 πῶς αὐξάνει οὐ κοπιᾶ, οὐδὲ νήθει  $\cdot$ 

This change is strange. Metzger suggests, it might be a stylistic refinement in view of the following reference to Salomon's clothing.

Weiss (Textkritik, p. 48) and Blass see the txt reading as a conformation to Mt.

Compare the discussion at Mt 6:28.

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 12:31 πλὴν ζητεῖτε τὴν βασιλείαν αὐτοῦ, καὶ ταῦτα προστεθήσεται ὑμῖν.

BYZ Luke 12:31 πλὴν ζητεῖτε τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ, καὶ ταῦτα πάντα προστεθήσεται ὑμῖν

Byz P45, A, D<sup>C1</sup>, Q, W, Θ, 070, f1, f13, 33, 157, Maj, Lat, Sy, Cl τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ τὴν δκαιοσύνην 983, 1689(=f13)

txt 01, B, D\*, L, Ψ, 579, 892, pc, a, c, Co

τὴν βασιλείαν Ρ75

**Β**: umlaut! (1329 A 17 L) βασιλείαν αὐτοῦ, καὶ ταῦτα

## Parallel:

NA<sup>27</sup> Matthew 6:33 ζητεῖτε δὲ πρῶτον τὴν βασιλείαν [τοῦ θεοῦ] omit: 01, (B), pc<sup>6</sup>, (k), I, sa, bo, Eus,  $NA^{25}$ , WH

## Compare previous verse:

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 12:30 ταῦτα γὰρ πάντα τὰ ἔθνη τοῦ κόσμου ἐπιζητοῦσιν, ὑμῶν δὲ ὁ πατὴρ οἶδεν ὅτι χρήζετε τούτων.

The Byzantine text is probably a harmonization to Mt (so Weiss). The object to which  $\alpha \dot{\upsilon} \tau o \hat{\upsilon}$  refers is in the previous verse  $\dot{\upsilon}$   $\pi \alpha \tau \dot{\eta} \rho$ . The question is if there was an object at all originally. There is no reason for an omission, neither for Byz nor for txt. But P75 is known to omit personal pronouns. IQP's Crit. ed. has  $\alpha \dot{\upsilon} \tau o \hat{\upsilon}$  safe for Q.

<b>TVU 191</b> NA <sup>27</sup> Luke 12:38 κἂν ἐν τῆ δευτέρᾳ κἂν ἐν τῆ τρίτῃ φυλακῆ ἔλθη καὶ εὕρη οὕτως, μακάριοί εἰσιν ἐκεῖνοι.
BYZ Luke 12:38 καὶ ἐὰν <u>ἔλθη</u> ἐν τῆ δευτέρᾳ <u>φυλακῆ</u> καὶ ἐν τῆ τρίτη φυλακῆ ἔλθη καὶ εὕρη οὕτως μακάριοί εἰσιν <u>οἱ δοῦλοι</u> ἐκεῖνοι
Not in NA and SQE (only the D, f1 variants)!
Byz A, P, Q, W, 157, Ψ, f13, 565, 700, 1424, Maj, f, q, vg, sa, Trg <sup>mg</sup> καὶ ἐὰν ἐν τῆ τρίτη φυλακῆ W 157 omits ἔλθη
txt P75, 01, B, L, Θ, 070, 33, 579, 892, (1241), Sy-S, (Sy-C), bo, arm Θ, 33, 579, 892, arm have οἱ δοῦλοι 1241 omits καὶ φυλακῆ (h.t.?) omit ἐκεῖνοι: 01*, b, $\underline{\text{Tis}}$ , $\underline{\text{Bal}}$
D, d, c: καὶ ἐὰν <u>ἔλθη τῆ ἑσπερινὴ φυλακή</u> καὶ εὑρήσει οὕτως <u>ποιήσει</u> καὶ ἐὰν ἐν τῆ δευτέρα καὶ τῆ τρίτη· μακάριοί εἰσιν ἐκεῖνοι.
f1, it, Sy-C, Ir <sup>Lat</sup> : καὶ ἐὰν <u>ἔλθη τῆ ἑσπερινὴ φυλακή</u> καὶ εὕρῃ οὕτως <u>ποιοῦντας</u> μακάριοί εἰσιν <u>ὅτι ἀνακλίνει αὐτοὺς και διακονήσει αὐτοῖς</u> κἂν ἐν τῆ δευτέρᾳ κἂν ἐν τῆ τρίτη φυλακῆ ἔλθη καὶ

Tregelles has  $\tilde{\epsilon}\lambda\theta\eta$  and  $\varphi\upsilon\lambda\alpha\kappa\hat{\eta}$  in brackets in the margin, but of  $\delta\sigma\hat{\upsilon}\lambda\sigma$  in brackets in the text.

B: no umlaut

ή  $\dot{\epsilon}$ σπ $\dot{\epsilon}$ ρινή φυλακή "the first watch of the night"

εύρη ούτως μακάριοί είσιν οἱ δοῦλοι ἐκεῖνοι

Compare previous verse 37:

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 12:37 μακάριοι <u>οἱ δοῦλοι ἐκεῖνοι</u>, οῦς ἐλθών ὁ κύριος εὑρήσει γρηγοροῦντας ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι περιζώσεται καὶ ἀνακλινεῖ αὐτοὺς καὶ παρελθών <u>διακονήσει αὐτοῖς.</u>

The variants are probably attempts to expand the rather condensed style. Words are borrowed from the previous verse. The  $\dot{\epsilon}\sigma\pi\epsilon\rho\iota\nu\dot{\eta}$   $\phi\upsilon\lambda\alpha\kappa\dot{\eta}$  is strange, though. Possibly a common term.

## 72. Difficult variant

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 12:39 τοῦτο δὲ γινώσκετε ὅτι εἰ ἤδει ὁ οἰκοδεσπότης ποία ώρα ὁ κλέπτης ἔρχεται,

\_\_\_\_\_ οὐκ ἂν ἀφῆκ∈ν διορυχθῆναι τὸν οἶκον αὐτοῦ.

BYZ Luke 12:39 τοῦτο δὲ γινώσκετε ὅτι εἰ ἤδει ὁ οἰκοδεσπότης ποίᾳ ώρᾳ ὁ κλέπτης ἔρχεται,

έγρηγόρησεν αν και οὐκ αν αφηκεν διορυγηναι τὸν οἶκον αὐτοῦ

Byz 01<sup>C1</sup>, A, B, L, P, Q, W, Θ, Ψ, 070, f1, f13, 33, Maj, Lat, Sy-P, Sy-H, sa<sup>ms</sup>, bo, <u>WH</u>, <u>Tra</u>

txt P75, 01\*, (D, d), e, i, Sy-S, Sy-C, sa, arm, Marcion<sup>T</sup>, WH<sup>mg</sup>, NA<sup>25</sup>
D, d leave οὐκ ἂν but omit the following ἀφῆκεν ... αὐτοῦ:
39 τοῦτο δὲ γινώσκετε ὅτι εἰ ἤδει ὁ οἰκοδεσπότης ποία ὥρα ὁ κλέπτης ἔρχεται, οὐκ ἂν 40 καὶ ὑμεῖς γίνεσθε ἕτοιμοι, ὅτι ἡ ὥρα οὐ δοκεῖτε ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἔρχεται.

Tregelles has additionally  $[\tilde{\epsilon}\gamma\rho\eta\gamma\delta\rho\eta\sigma\epsilon\nu\ \ddot{\alpha}\nu\ \kappa\alpha\iota]$  in brackets in the margin. B: no umlaut

## Western non-interpolation

έγρηγόρησεν γρηγορέω "be or keep awake; watch, be alert" διορυχθηναι / διορυγηναι "dig through, break in" διορύσσω

both: infinitive agrist passive

## Parallel:

NA<sup>27</sup> Matthew 24:43 Ἐκεῖνο δὲ γινώσκετε ὅτι εἰ ἤδει ὁ οἰκοδεσπότης ποία φυλακῆ ὁ κλέπτης ἔρχεται, <u>ἐγρηγόρησεν ἂν καὶ</u> οὐκ ἂν εἴασεν διορυχθῆναι τὴν οἰκίαν αὐτοῦ.

Weiss and Aland think the words are from Mt. In Mt the words are safe.

It is possible that the omission is due to h.t. (..AI - ..AI). This is supported by the  $01^{C1}$  correction.

The later omission by D, d must be accidental, because it makes no sense: "If he had known the hour the thief comes, he would not (come)." It is possible that D, d have omitted one line.

IQP's Crit. ed. has the short version as safe for Q.

The support by P75 is interesting.

Rating: 1? (NA probably wrong)

## Minority reading:

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 12:40 καὶ ὑμεῖς γίνεσθε ἕτοιμοι, ὅτι ἡ ώρα οὐ δοκεῖτε ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἔρχεται.

T&T #26

omit: f1 (1, 118, 205, 209, 1582, 2193)

131, 2542 have the words.

B: no umlaut

## Parallel:

 $NA^{27}$  Matthew 24:44 διὰ τοῦτο καὶ ὑμεῖς γίνεσθε ἕτοιμοι, ὅτι ἡ οὐ δοκεῖτε ὥρᾳ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἔρχεται.

## Previous verse 39:

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 12:39 τοῦτο δὲ γινώσκετε ὅτι εἰ ἤδει ὁ οἰκοδεσπότης ποίᾳ ώρᾳ ὁ κλέπτης ἔρχεται, οὐκ ἂν ἀφῆκεν διορυχθῆναι τὸν οἶκον αὐτοῦ.

# Following verse 41:

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 12:41  $\underline{E}$ ίπεν δὲ ὁ Πέτρος κύριε, πρὸς ἡμᾶς τὴν παραβολὴν ταύτην λέγεις ἢ καὶ πρὸς πάντας;

καὶ εἶπεν D, d

No reason for an omission.

Is it possible that it originated in a parablepsis omission from  $\tilde{\epsilon}\rho\chi\epsilon\tau\alpha\iota$  verse 39 to  $\tilde{\epsilon}\rho\chi\epsilon\tau\alpha\iota$  verse 40 with an subsequent incomplete correction?

It is also possible that the ancestor of f1 read  $\kappa\alpha i \in i\pi \in \nu$  in verse 41 as does D, so that a  $\kappa\alpha i - \kappa\alpha i$  parablepsis error would be possible.

## Minority reading:

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 12:42 καὶ εἶπεν ὁ κύριος τίς ἄρα ἐστὶν ὁ πιστὸς οἰκονόμος ὁ φρόνιμος  $\frac{1}{2}$ , ὃν καταστήσει ὁ κύριος ἐπὶ τῆς θεραπείας αὐτοῦ τοῦ διδόναι ἐν καιρῷ [τὸ] σιτομέτριον;

$$^{\mathsf{T}}$$
  $\overset{\circ}{\delta}$   $\overset{\circ}{\alpha}\gamma\alpha\theta\overset{\circ}{\delta\varsigma}$  D, 157, c, d, e, Sy-C

B: no umlaut

## Parallel:

NA<sup>27</sup> Matthew 24:45 Τίς ἄρα ἐστὶν ὁ πιστὸς δοῦλος καὶ φρόνιμος ὃν κατέστησεν ὁ κύριος ἐπὶ τῆς οἰκετείας αὐτοῦ τοῦ δοῦναι αὐτοῖς τὴν τροφὴν ἐν καιρῷ;

Possibly a natural addition. In Mt the words are safe.

Minority reading:

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 12:47 Ἐκεῖνος δὲ ὁ δοῦλος ὁ γνοὺς τὸ θέλημα τοῦ κυρίου αὐτοῦ καὶ μὴ <u>ἑτοιμάσας ἢ ποιήσας</u> πρὸς τὸ θέλημα αὐτοῦ δαρήσεται πολλάς·

<u>έτοιμάσας</u> L, W, f13, it, Sy-S, Sy-C, Sy-P ποιήσας P45, D, pc, d, Marcion<sup>A</sup>, Ir<sup>Lat</sup>, Or

aur, f, vg read txt.

B: no umlaut

"and not having prepared, nor having done according to his will"

Compare context:

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 12:43 μακάριος ὁ δοῦλος ἐκεῖνος, ὃν ἐλθών ὁ κύριος αὐτοῦ εὑρήσει ποιοῦντα οὕτως.

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 12:48  $\dot{\delta}$  δ $\dot{\epsilon}$  μ $\dot{\eta}$  γνούς, ποιήσας δ $\dot{\epsilon}$  ἄξια πληγ $\hat{\omega}$ ν δαρήσ $\dot{\epsilon}$ ται  $\dot{\delta}$ λίγας.

Probably one or the other word have been omitted because it was considered superfluous.

## 73. Difficult variant

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 12:56 ὑποκριταί, τὸ πρόσωπον τῆς γῆς καὶ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ οἴδατε δοκιμάζειν, τὸν καιρὸν δὲ τοῦτον πῶς οὐκ οἴδατε δοκιμάζειν;

BYZ Luke 12:56 ὑποκριταί τὸ πρόσωπον τῆς γῆς καὶ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ οἴδατε δοκιμάζειν τὸν δὲ καιρὸν τοῦτον πῶς οὐ δοκιμάζετε;

T&T #27

txt P75, 01, B, L, Θ, 070, 33, 892, 1241, 2786, pc
$$^4$$
, ff $^2$ , I, Sy-H<sup>mg</sup>, Co, WH πως οὐκ οἴδατε δοκιμάζετε 070 pc = 213, 1215, 1574, 2502

## B: no umlaut

## Parallel:

NA<sup>27</sup> Matthew 16:3 τὸ μὲν πρόσωπον τοῦ οὐρανοῦ <u>γινώσκετε διακρίνειν</u> τὰ δὲ σημεῖα τῶν καιρῶν <u>οὐ δύνασθε;</u>

```
G, M, N, U, W, 33, al οὐ δύνασθε δοκιμάζετε; οὐ δοκιμάζετε;
```

It is possible that  $0\tilde{\imath}\delta\alpha\tau\epsilon$  has been inserted and the verb changed to the infinitive for stylistic reasons, to make the saying more symmetrical. On the other hand the words could have been changed to avoid the repetition.

The meaning is different in the two readings:

txt "but why do you not know how to interpret the present time?"

Byz "but why do you not interpret the present time?"

Very evenly divided support.

Note the reminiscence in Mt 16:3 to the Lukan form.

Rating: - (indecisive)

External Rating: 2? (NA probably original) (after weighting the witnesses)

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 13:7  $\epsilon$ ἶπ $\epsilon$ ν δ $\epsilon$  πρὸς τὸν ἀμπ $\epsilon$ λουργόν ἰδοὺ τρία ἔτη ἀφ' οὖ ἔρχομαι ζητῶν καρπὸν ἐν τῆ συκῆ ταύτη καὶ οὐχ  $\epsilon$ ὑρίσκω.

BYZ Luke 13:7 εἶπεν δὲ πρὸς τὸν ἀμπελουργόν Ἰδοὺ τρία ἔτη \_\_\_\_\_\_ ἔρχομαι ζητῶν καρπὸν ἐν τῇ συκῇ ταύτῃ καὶ οὐχ εὑρίσκω·

Not in NA and SQE but in Tis!

Byz A, W, Ψ, f1, 33, 700, 1424, Maj, Sy-S, Sy-P, Sy-H, sa

txt P75, 01, B, D, L, Θ, 070, f13, 157, 372, 579, 892, 1241, 2542, pc, Latt, Sy-C, bo, arm, geo ἀφ' ἡς 157

IGNTP does not have Sy-C and bo, Hoskier has Sy-S for txt, Burkitt for Byz.

B: no umlaut

## No parallels.

 $\dot{\alpha}\dot{\phi}'$   $0\dot{\hat{v}}$  seems to be a typical Lukan expression ("for, since"). It appears 5 times in Lk, but nowhere else in the Gospels:

Lk. 8:35, 38; 13:7, 25; 24:21 - All these other occurrences are safe. Possibly omitted here for stylistic reasons?

Rating: 2? (NA probably original)

External Rating: 2 (NA clearly original) (after weighting the witnesses)

### 74. Difficult variant

Minority reading:

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 13:7 εἶπεν δὲ πρὸς τὸν ἀμπελουργόν ἰδοὺ τρία ἔτη ἀφ' οῦ ἔρχομαι ζητῶν καρπὸν ἐν τῆ συκῆ ταύτη καὶ οὐχ εὑρίσκω.  $_{-}^{\top}$  ἔκκοψον [οὖν] αὐτήν, ἱνατί καὶ τὴν γῆν καταργεῖ;

 $^{\mathsf{T}}$  φέρε τὴν ἀξίνην, D, d

B: no umlaut

Nestle notes a comment by Jülicher that this might be a theological gloss to 3:9.  $NA^{27}$  Luke 3:9  $\eta\delta\eta$   $\delta\epsilon$   $\kappa\alpha$   $\dot{\eta}$   $\dot{\alpha}\xii\nu\eta$   $\pi\rho\dot{\delta}\zeta$   $\tau\dot{\eta}\nu$   $\dot{\delta}\dot{\epsilon}\nu\delta\rho\omega\nu$   $\kappa\epsilon\hat{\epsilon}\tau\alpha$ 

#### **TVU 199**

Minority reading:

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 13:8 ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς λέγει αὐτῷ· κύριε, ἄφες αὐτὴν καὶ τοῦτο τὸ ἔτος, ἕως ὅτου σκάψω περὶ αὐτὴν καὶ βάλω κόπρια,

κόφινον κοπρίων D, it "basket of dung"

e, vg read txt.

**B: umlaut!** (1330 *C* 1 L) βάλω <u>κόπρια</u>, 9 <u>κἂν μὲν ποιή</u>ση καρπὸν

WH note that it is possible ("from context") that Origen knew this reading, too. It is in the Latin Rufinus.

Rating: - (indecisive)

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 13:9 κἂν μὲν ποιήση καρπὸν <u>εἰς τὸ μέλλον εἰ δὲ μή γε,</u> ἐκκόψεις αὐτήν.

BYZ Luke 13:9 κἂν μὲν ποιήση καρπὸν · εἰ δὲ μήγε, εἰς τὸ μέλλον, ἐκκόψεις αὐτήν

Byz P45<sup>vid</sup>, A, D, W,  $\Theta$ ,  $\Psi$ , f1, f13, 157, Maj, Latt, Sy,  $\underline{\text{Trg}^{mg}}$ 

txt P75, 01, B, L, 070, 69(=f13),  $33^{vid}$ , 579, 892, 1241, pc, Co εἰς τὸ μέλλον ἀφήσεις εἰ δὲ μή γε 070

#### B: no umlaut

No parallel.

txt " ... and if it bears fruit in the future... But if not, you can cut it down."
Byz " ... and if it bears fruit. But if not, in the future, you can cut it down."

A question of word-order and punctuation.

In the txt reading the sentence is left incomplete. The reading of 070 shows that scribes felt something missing. The Byzantine reading is a stylistic improvement.

Rating: 2? (NA probably original)

External Rating: 2 (NA clearly original) (after weighting the witnesses)

## 75. <u>Difficult variant</u>

Minority reading:

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 13:17 καὶ ταῦτα λέγοντος αὐτοῦ κατησχύνοντο πάντες οἱ ἀντικείμενοι αὐτῷ, καὶ πᾶς ὁ ὄχλος ἔχαιρεν ἐπὶ πᾶσιν τοῖς ἐνδόξοις τοῖς γινομένοις ὑπ' αὐτοῦ.

omit: P45, D, pc, it(b, (d, e), ff2, i, l, q, r1)

Lat(a,  $a^2$ , aur, c, f, vg) read txt.

D, d, e: καὶ \_\_\_\_\_ κατησχύνοντο \_\_\_\_ οἱ ἀντικείμενοι αὐτῷ,

B: no umlaut

No parallel.

Possibly changed to improve style?

Rating: - (indecisive)

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 13:19 ὁμοία ἐστὶν κόκκῳ σινάπεως, ὃν λαβὼν ἄνθρωπος ἔβαλεν εἰς κῆπον ἑαυτοῦ, καὶ ηὕξησεν καὶ ἐγένετο εἰς <u>δένδρον,</u> καὶ τὰ πετεινὰ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ κατεσκήνωσεν ἐν τοῖς κλάδοις αὐτοῦ.

BYZ Luke 13:19 ὁμοία ἐστὶν κόκκῳ σινάπεως ὃν λαβὼν ἄνθρωπος ἔβαλεν εἰς κῆπον ἑαυτοῦ καὶ ηὕξησεν καὶ ἐγένετο εἰς <u>δένδρον μέγα,</u> καὶ τὰ πετεινὰ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ κατεσκήνωσεν ἐν τοῖς κλάδοις αὐτοῦ

#### T&T #28

Byz P45, A, W, Θ, Ψ, f1, f13, 33, 157, Maj, Lat(aur, c, f, q, vq), Sy-P, Sy-H, bo<sup>pt</sup>, [Trq<sup>mg</sup>]

txt P75, 01, B, D, L, 070, 892, 1241, 2542, pc<sup>6</sup>, it(a, a<sup>2</sup>, b, d, e, ff<sup>2</sup>, i, l, r<sup>1</sup>), Sy-S, Sy-C, Sy-Pal, sa, bo<sup>p†</sup>, arm, geo pc = 251, 794, 1229, 2437, 2487, 2790<sup>c</sup>

ώς ὄρος μέγα 2660

ως for εἰς: 892, 1424,  $αl^{60}$  no ως / εἰς: D. f1,  $al^{33}$ 

B: no umlaut

#### Parallels:

NA<sup>27</sup> Matthew 13:32  $\eth$  μικρότερον μέν ἐστιν πάντων τῶν σπερμάτων, ὅταν δὲ αὐξηθ $\mathbf{\hat{\eta}}$  μεῖζον τῶν λαχάνων ἐστὶν καὶ γίνεται <u>δένδρον</u>  $\mathbf{\hat{\zeta}}$ , ... λάχανον "garden-plant, vegetable"

T μέγα Sy-P<sup>ms</sup>, sa, aeth, geo<sup>B</sup>

NA<sup>27</sup> Mark 4:32 καὶ ὅταν σπαρῆ, ἀναβαίνει καὶ γίνεται μεῖζον πάντων τῶν λαχάνων καὶ ποιεῖ κλάδους μεγάλους, ὤστε δύνασθαι ὑπὸ τὴν σκιὰν αὐτοῦ τὰ πετεινὰ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ κατασκηνοῦν.

κλάδος branch

It is possible that  $\mu \acute{\epsilon} \gamma \alpha$  has been deleted as a harmonization to Mt. To the contrary Weiss (Lk Com.) thinks that  $\mu \acute{\epsilon} \gamma \alpha$  is from the Matthean  $\mu \acute{\epsilon} \iota \zeta o \nu$ .

On the other hand it could have been added to heighten the contrast, possibly borrowed from Mark.

IQP's Crit. ed. has the short form as safe for Q.

Rating: 2? (NA probably original)

External Rating: 2 (NA clearly original) (after weighting the witnesses)

## Minority reading:

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 13:27 καὶ  $\epsilon \rho \epsilon$ ι λέγων ὑμῖν οὐκ οἶδα [ὑμᾶς] πόθεν ἐστέ ἀπόστητε ἀπ' ἐμοῦ πάντες ἐργάται ἀδικίας.

#### T&T #29

 $\underline{\epsilon} \rho \epsilon \hat{\iota}$  01, 579, 1627, al<sup>19</sup>, Lat, Sy-P, sa, bo<sup>pt</sup>

d ("dicet dico"), Sy-S, Sy-C, Sy-H, bopt, Gre, Trg

 $\dot{\epsilon}$ ρε $\hat{\iota}$  λ $\dot{\epsilon}$ γων P75<sup>c</sup>, B, O211, 205, 892, 2766, al<sup>20</sup>

In P75 the N is written above the line, probably contemporary.

IGNTP notes additionally: 0211, 205, 1424, 2766

Swanson has 1424 for  $\lambda \acute{\epsilon} \gamma \omega$ .

Justin<sup>1/2</sup>: καὶ τότ $\in$   $\stackrel{?}{\epsilon}$ ρ $\stackrel{?}{\omega}$  αὐτο $\stackrel{?}{\iota}$ ς·

Justin<sup>1/2</sup>, Origen: καὶ  $\dot{\epsilon}$ ρῶ αὐτοῖς·

The assignment of the Sy and Co versions is rather questionable (taken from NA).

#### B: no umlaut

 $\xi \rho \in \hat{\iota}$  indicative future active 3rd person singular

# Compare previous verse 25:

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 13:25 <u>καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ἐρεῖ ὑμῖν</u> οὐκ οἶδα ὑμᾶς πόθεν ἐστέ.

#### Parallel:

NA<sup>27</sup> Matthew 7:23 καὶ τότε ὁμολογήσω αὐτοῖς ὅτι οὐδέποτε ἔγνων ὑμᾶς ἀποχωρεῖτε ἀπ' ἐμοῦ οἱ ἐργαζόμενοι τὴν ἀνομίαν.

Compare:

 $NA^{27}$  Matthew 25:12 ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, οὐκ οἶδα ὑμᾶς.

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 12:19 καὶ  $\underline{\epsilon}\rho\hat{\omega}$  τῆ ψυχῆ μου NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 15:18 καὶ  $\underline{\epsilon}\rho\hat{\omega}$  αὐτ $\hat{\omega}$  πάτ $\epsilon$ ρ.

## Compare LXX:

LXX Ezekiel 28:9 μὴ λέγων ἐρεῖς θεός εἰμι ἐγώ LXX 1 Samuel 20:21 ἐὰν εἴπω λέγων τῷ παιδαρίῳ ὧδε ἡ σχίζα ἀπὸ σοῦ LXX Numbers 11:27 ἀπήγγειλεν  $\dot{M}$ ωυσῆ καὶ εἶπεν λέγων ...

There is no reason to change any other reading into the txt reading. This awkward phrase is interpreted by Metzger as the translation of a Hebrew infinitive absolute: "he will *indeed* say to you".

The simple  $\check{\epsilon}\rho \in \hat{\iota}$  could be a harmonization to verse 25. Or the  $\lambda \acute{\epsilon} \gamma \omega$  has been omitted as being redundant.

The  $\epsilon \rho \epsilon \hat{\iota}$   $\lambda \epsilon \gamma \omega$  could be a partial conformation to Mt 25:12 (so Weiss).

IQP's Crit. ed. has  $\kappa\alpha i$   $\epsilon\rho\epsilon i$   $\lambda\epsilon\gamma\omega\nu$  as safe for Q.

## 76. Difficult variant

## Minority reading:

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 13:27 καὶ ἐρεῖ λέγων ὑμῖν· οὐκ οἶδα [ὑμᾶς] πόθεν ἐστέ· ἀπόστητε ἀπ' ἐμοῦ πάντες ἐργάται ἀδικίας.

οὐκ οἶδα ὑμᾶς 01, A, W, Θ, Ψ, f1, f13, 579, 700, 1424, Maj,

Lat(a, a<sup>2</sup>, aur, c, e, f, q, r<sup>1</sup>, vg), Sy, Co, 2<sup>nd</sup> Cl, Or, Bois

οὐκ οἶδα P75, B, L, R, 070, 346(=f13), 157, 1241, 2542, pc,

b, ff<sup>2</sup>, i, I, <u>NA<sup>25</sup></u>, <u>WH</u>, <u>Gre</u>, <u>Weiss</u>, <u>Trg</u>

οὐδέποτε εἶδον ὑμᾶς D, d, e (from Mt)

omit οὐκ ... ἐστέ: Justin (2 times), Origen (once)

Lacuna: 33

B: no umlaut

#### Immediate context:

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 13:25 ... καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ἐρεῖ ὑμῖν οὐκ οἶδα ὑμᾶς πόθεν ἐστέ.

#### Parallel:

NA<sup>27</sup> Matthew 7:23 καὶ τότε ὁμολογήσω αὐτοῖς ὅτι <u>οὐδέποτε ἔγνων</u> ὑμᾶς ἀποχωρεῖτε ἀπ' ἐμοῦ οἱ ἐργαζόμενοι τὴν ἀνομίαν.

## Compare also (the parable of the ten Bridesmaids):

 $NA^{27}$  Matthew 25:12 ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, οὐκ οἶδα ὑμᾶς.

#### 2. Clement 4:5

καὶ ἐρῶ ὑμῖν· ὑπάγετε ἀπ' ἐμοῦ, οὐκ οἶδα ὑμᾶς, πόθεν ἐστέ, ἐργάται ἀνομίας.

LXX 1 Samuel 25:11 καὶ δώσω αὐτὰ ἀνδράσιν οἷς οὐκ οἶδα πόθεν εἰσίν NA<sup>27</sup> John 20:13 καὶ οὐκ οἶδα ποῦ ἔθηκαν αὐτόν.

It is interesting to note that  $\mathring{\upsilon}\mu \hat{\alpha} \zeta$  in verse 25 is safe. It is probable that it has been added in verse 27 as a harmonization to immediate context (so Weiss). It is also possible that it is a harmonization to Mt (note especially the D reading). On the other hand it is possible that  $\mathring{\upsilon}\mu \hat{\alpha} \zeta$  has been omitted to make for a more smooth/straight reading.

The meaning is slightly different with or without the  $\hat{\nu}\mu\hat{\alpha}\varsigma$ :

- a) "I do not know from where you are."
- b) "I don't know you, where you are from."

IQP's Crit. ed. has οὐκ οἶδα ὑμᾶς as safe for Q.

There is no really convincing argument that  $\hat{\nu}\mu\hat{\alpha}\varsigma$  is original here. Possibly the committee assumed that Luke did not write this statement in two different ways in verse 25 and 27.

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 13:31 Έν αὐτῆ <u>τῆ ὥρφ</u> προσῆλθάν τινες Φαρισαῖοι BYZ Luke 13:31 Έν αὐτῆ <u>τῆ ἡμέρα</u> προσῆλθόν τινες Φαρισαῖοι Byz  $B^{c1}$ , W,  $\Theta$ ,  $\Psi$ , 070, 157, Maj, Lat, Sy-S, Sy-C,  $sa^{ms}$ , bo,  $\underline{Trg}$ 

txt P75, 01, A, B\*, D, L, R, X, f1, f13, 579, 700, 892, 1071, 2766, pc, d, Sy-H<sup>mg</sup>, sa, <u>Trg<sup>mg</sup></u>

#### B: no umlaut

In B (p. 1331 B 31) the  $\omega$  is cancelled by a slash and HME is written above it. The  $\omega$  is left unenhanced and the letters HME are enhanced. The slash through the  $\omega$  looks old/unenhanced, but Tischendorf thinks the correction is by  $B^3$  (= enhancer). NA disagrees with Tischendorf and assigns this correction to  $B^{c1}$ . I agree with NA.

33 has a lacuna here.

## No parallel.

A typical variation. In this case  $\dot{\eta}\mu\dot{\epsilon}\rho\alpha$  seems to be the more normal expression, because it is not really interesting if it happened "in that hour".

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 13:35 ἰδοὺ ἀφί $\epsilon$ ται ὑμ $\hat{\iota}$ ν ὁ οἶκος ὑμ $\hat{\omega}$ ν \_\_\_\_\_\_. BYZ Luke 13:35 ἰδοὺ ἀφί $\epsilon$ ται ὑμ $\hat{\iota}$ ν ὁ οἶκος ὑμ $\hat{\omega}$ ν  $\epsilon$ ρημος·

Byz D, N, Δ, Θ, Ψ, 13, 346, 828, 983(=f13), 33, 157, 700, 892, 1071, 1241, 1424, Maj-part, Lect<sup>pt</sup>, it(a, b, c, d, f, l, q, r<sup>1</sup>), Sy-C, Sy-P, Sy-H, bo<sup>pt</sup> ξρημος ὑμῖν 157

txt P45<sup>vid</sup>, P75, O1, A, B, K,  $\Pi$ , L, R, S, V, W, Y,  $\Gamma$ ,  $\Lambda$ ,  $\Omega$ , O47, f1, 69, 124, 174, 230, 788(=f13), 565, 579, Maj-part, Lect<sup>pt</sup>, Lat(aur, e, ff<sup>2</sup>, i, vq), Sy-S, sa, bo<sup>pt</sup>, arm

B: no umlaut

#### Parallel:

NA<sup>27</sup> Matthew 23:38 ἰδοὺ ἀφί $\epsilon$ ται ὑμ $\hat{\iota}\nu$  ὁ οἶκος ὑμ $\hat{\omega}\nu$   $\underline{\tilde{\epsilon}}$ ρημος. omit: B, L, ff<sup>2</sup>, Sy-S, sa, bo<sup>pt</sup>, NA<sup>25</sup>, WH, Weiss

#### LXX:

LXX Jeremiah 22:5 έ $\alpha\nu$  δ $\epsilon$  μ $\dot{\eta}$  ποιήσητε τοὺς λόγους τούτους κατ' έμαυτοῦ ὤμοσα λέγει κύριος ὅτι  $\epsilon$ ἰς ἐρήμωσι $\nu$  ἔσται ὁ οἶκος οὗτος

There is no reason for an omission. Probably added to harmonize with Mt (so also Weiss). It is also possible that the word has been added as a clarification. Interesting distribution of the minuscules. All the good minuscules (except 579) are for Byz.

IQP's Crit. ed. has the short form as safe for Q.

A. Pallis (Notes, 1928) writes: "the addition being due to misunderstanding  $\mathring{\alpha}\varphi \acute{\iota} \in \tau \alpha \iota$ , which was taken to mean is left whereas it means  $\mathring{\epsilon}\gamma \kappa \alpha \tau \alpha \lambda \epsilon \acute{\iota}\pi \epsilon \tau \alpha \iota$ , is being forsaken."

Compare discussion at Mt 23:38!

Rating: 2? (NA probably original)

External Rating: 2 (NA clearly original) (after weighting the witnesses)

## 77. <u>Difficult variant</u>

Minority reading:

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 13:35 ἰδοὺ ἀφίεται ὑμῖν ὁ οἶκος ὑμῶν. λέγω [δὲ] ὑμῖν, οὐ μὴ ἴδητέ με ξως [ἤξει ὅτε] εἴπητε εὐλογημένος ὁ ἐρχόμενος ἐν ὀνόματι κυρίου.

BYZ Luke 13:35 ἰδοὺ ἀφίεται ὑμῖν ὁ οἶκος ὑμῶν ἔρημος· λέγω δὲ ὑμῖν ὅτι οὐ μὴ με ἴδητέ <u>ἕως ἄν ἤξει ὅτε</u> εἴπητε Εὐλογημένος ὁ ἐρχόμενος ἐν ὀνόματι κυρίου

### B: no umlaut

<u>ϵως</u> P75, B, L, R, 892, <u>WH</u>

<u>ϵως ἄν</u> P45, 01, M, N, X, (Θ), f1, f13, 157, 1071, (1241), pc,

e, i, Sy-P, arm, geo

 $απ' αρτι ξως <math>\overline{αν}$  Θ, 1241,  $sα^{mss}$ , bo (Mt)

one of the above: Co

 $\underline{\check{\epsilon}}$ ως  $\check{o}$ τ $\underline{\epsilon}$  K,  $\Pi$ , pc

<u>ξως ἄν ἥξει ὅτε</u> Α, W, Ψ, 124, 174, 230, 346(=f13), 565, 579, 700, 1424,

Maj, Lat

απ' αρτι ξως αν ηξει δτε Δ (Mt)

... ὅτι Η ... ὅταν 579

<u>ήξει</u> A, W, 28, 579, 1424, pm <u>ήξη</u> Ψ, 565, 700, f13-part, pm

<u>ἕως ἥξει ὅτε</u> D, 047, 2487, <u>NA<sup>25</sup>, Gre</u>, <u>Bois</u>, <u>Weiss</u>

IGNTP, Swanson have f1 for the P45 reading, NA and Lake have it for the Byzantine reading. IGNTP: 1, 118, 131, 205, 209, 1582.

IGNTP and Geerlings have 788 for the P45 reading, Swanson for Byz.

ήξει ήκω indicative future active 3rd person singular ήξη subjunctive acrist active 3rd person singular "have come, be present, come"

#### Parallel:

NA<sup>27</sup> Matthew 23:39 λέγω γὰρ ὑμῖν, οὐ μή με ἴδητε <u>ἀπ' ἄρτι ἕως ὰν</u> εἴπητε· εὐλογημένος ὁ ἐρχόμενος ἐν ὀνόματι κυρίου.

Compare also:

 $NA^{27}$  Revelation 2:25 πλην  $\ddot{o}$  έχετε κρατήσατε ἄχρι[ς]  $ο\ddot{v}$  άν ήξω.

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 15:4 καὶ πορεύεται ἐπὶ τὸ ἀπολωλὸς ξως εύρη αὐτό;

One of the very rare cases where a reading is adopted that is read by D almost alone!

"you will not see me until (the time) comes when you say"

ὅτ $\in$  with subjunctive (ὅτ $\in$  εἴπητ $\in$ ) is a very rare construction. There is no other example in the Greek Bible. There are attempts to change that to ὅτι οr ὅταν. The construction with ὅταν is common (66 times in the NT).

Therefore it is very improbable that  $\delta \tau \epsilon$  is a secondary insertion.

The construction of  $\alpha\nu$  with a future  $\eta\xi\in\iota$  is also rare (2 times in NT, 9 times in LXX). The normal way would be a subjunctive.

Luke has one other example of this kind at 15:4 ...  $\xi\omega\zeta$   $\xi \tilde{\nu}\rho\eta$   $\alpha \tilde{\nu} \tau \acute{o}$ . Here the subjunctive is used.

Weiss (Textkritik, p. 152) thinks the omission of  $\eta \xi \in \iota$   $\delta \tau \in is$  a harmonization to Mt 23:39.

IQP's Crit. ed. has  $\eta \xi \in \iota$   $\delta \tau \in$  in double brackets indicating doubt that text was present.

Rating: - (indecisive)

## Minority reading:

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 14:5 καὶ πρὸς αὐτοὺς ϵἶπ $\epsilon \nu$  τίνος ὑμῶν υἱὸς ἢ βοῦς [=  $\infty$ ] ϵἰς φρέαρ πεσεῖται,

<u>ονος</u> 01, L, Y, K, Π, Ψ, f1, f13, 33, 157, 579, 892, 1071, 1241, al,

"donkey" Lat("asinus"), Sy-S, Sy-Pal, bo

ονος υἱὸς Θ, 2174, (Sy-<math>C: υἱὸς ἢ βοῦς ἢ <math>ονος)

πρόβατον D, d ("ovis", from Mt)

υίὸς P45, P75, A, B, W, 047, 0211, 700, 954, 1424, 1675, 2766, Maj,

e, f, q, Sy-P, Sy-H, sa

B: no umlaut

#### Parallel:

NA<sup>27</sup> Matthew 12:11 ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς τίς ἔσται ἐξ ὑμῶν ἄνθρωπος ὃς ἕξει πρόβατον ἕν καὶ ἐὰν ἐμπέσῃ τοῦτο τοῖς σάββασιν εἰς βόθυνον, οὐχὶ κρατήσει αὐτὸ καὶ ἐγερεῖ;

Compare:

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 13:15 ἀπεκρίθη δὲ αὐτῷ ὁ κύριος καὶ εἶπεν ὑποκριταί, ἕκαστος ὑμῶν τῷ σαββάτῳ οὐ λύει τὸν βοῦν αὐτοῦ ἢ τὸν ὄνον ἀπὸ τῆς φάτνης καὶ ἀπαγαγών ποτίζει;

Overall the main point is: If it is permissible to rescue on the sabbath an animal that has fallen into a well, a fortiori it is permissible to heal a human being.  $\upsilon \dot{\iota} \dot{o} \zeta$  makes no real sense in this respect. But if it's an error, it must be a very early one, because the attestation is excellent and widespread.

It has been conjectured (John Mill) that  $\upsilon \dot{\iota} \dot{\varrho} \dot{\varrho} \dot{\varsigma}$  is a corruption of  $\ddot{\varrho} \ddot{\varsigma} =$  Sheep (lat. ovis).

It is possible that "son" was felt a bit inappropriate here and has been changed to either "donkey" or "sheep" fitting better to "ox".

Weiss (Lk Com.) thinks that  $\mathring{o}\nu o \zeta$  comes from Lk 13:15 (so also Tregelles) and  $\pi \rho \acute{o} \beta \alpha \tau o \nu$  from Mt 12:11.

## This is what Edward Cook wrote on his blog (28<sup>th</sup> June 2005):

"I'm still plugging along in Casey's *Aramaic Sources of Mark's Gospel*. I observe that he approves (p. 30) of Matthew Black's hypothesis of Aramaic wordplay at the origin of Luke 14:5. Here's the text of the NIV with the proposed Aramaic originals in parentheses: "If one of you has a son (*bar*) or an ox (*be'ir*) that falls into a well (*ber*) on the Sabbath day, will you not immediately pull him out?" Casey calls this "perfectly plausible." There are at least two problems with this theory. One is that *be'ir* (בעיר) is not the Aramaic word for "ox," which is *tor* (תור). *Be'ir* just means "livestock, large domestic animal," and could include other animals as well as oxen. One of Casey's methodological principles is that one should not just translate backwards to get at the original Aramaic, but also ask how a suggested Aramaic original would have likely been translated. In this case, I think that *be'ir* would surely have been rendered as *ktenos*, not as *bous*, which is what the Lukan text has. *Bous* most reasonably points back to *tor*, and that dissolves the wordplay.

That's one problem. Another one is the textual problem in this verse. For "son" (*huios*) in the Nestle-Aland critical text, the Textus Receptus has "ass" (*onos*), which is supported by Sinaiticus, among others. "Son" looks to be better attested; on the other hand, "son" spoils the *a fortiori* argument apparently used by Christ in this verse (compare the similar story in Matt. 12:9-13): If animal, why not human? On the other hand, perhaps the argument is not *a fortiori*, but *a maiori ad minus*; since the custom allows the greater breach of Sabbath law, it should allow the lesser: If lifting, why not healing? It's a toss-up, and the textual decision is interwoven with the exegetical choice.

A remote possibility is that the original Aramaic (if there was such a thing) read *bar torin*, calf, literally, "son of oxen," and that this somehow made it into the Gospel as "son or ox" (*bar o tor*). I doubt that's what happened, but I mention it for the sake of completeness."

## 78. Difficult variant

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 14:10

τότε ἔσται σοι δόξα ἐνώπιον πάντων τῶν συνανακειμένων σοι.

BYZ Luke 14:10

τότε ἔσται σοι δόξα ἐνώπιον τῶν συνανακειμένων σοι

Byz  $P97^{vid}(6/7^{th} CE)$ , D, K,  $\Pi$ , W,  $\Psi$ , 28, 565, 700, 1424, Maj, Lat, Sy-S, goth

txt P75, 01, A, B, L, N, X,  $\Theta$ , f1, f13, 33, 157, 579, 892, 1071, 1241, al,  $\pi$ ,  $r^1$ , Sy-C, Sy-P, Sy-H, Co, geo

ένώπιον τῶν συνανακειμένων σοι πάντων L547

#### P97 reads:

# ΤΟΤΕ ΕCΤΑΙ COI ΔΟΖΑ ΕΝϢΠ[ΙΟΝ Τ]ϢΝ CYNANAKEIMENϢΝ COI

B: no umlaut

No parallel.

Compare the strange addition by D,  $\Phi$  after Mt 20:28.

There is no reason for an omission.

 $\dot{\epsilon}$ νώπιον is a typical Lukan word. It appears 22 times in Lk (plus 13 times in Acts), but elsewhere in the Gospels only once in Jo.

It is possible that the double ...  $\tau\omega\nu$   $\tau\hat{\omega}\nu$  lead to confusion.

Rating: - (indecisive)

External Rating: 2? (NA probably original) (after weighting the witnesses)

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 14:15 'Ακούσας δέ τις τῶν συνανακειμένων ταῦτα εἶπεν αὐτῷ· μακάριος ὅστις φάγεται <u>ἄρτον</u> ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τοῦ θεοῦ.

BYZ Luke 14:15 'Ακούσας δέ τις τῶν συνανακειμένων ταῦτα εἶπεν αὐτῷ· μακάριος ος φάγεται ἄριστον ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τοῦ θεοῦ

Byz  $A^*$ ,  $K^C$ ,  $\Pi$ , W, 047, 0211, f13, 700, 954, 1424, 1675, Maj, Sy-S, Sy-C, goth

txt P75, 01,  $A^{c}$ , B, D, G, H\*, K\*, L, N, P, R,  $\Delta$ ,  $\Theta$ ,  $\Lambda$ ,  $\Psi$ , f1, 174(=f13), 157, 579, 892, 1071, 1241, al, Latt, Sy-P, Sy-H, Co, Cl, Eus

33 has a lacuna.

ἄριστον "meal, noon meal, feast"

B: umlaut! (1332 B 15 L) μακάριος ὅστις φάγεται ἄρτον ἐν

## Compare context:

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 14:12 ὅταν ποιῆς ἄριστον ἢ δεῖπνον, ...

It is possible that one is a scribal oversight, because the two words are similar looking.  $\alpha\rho\iota\sigma\tau\sigma\nu$  appears in the immediate context and is not very good attested.

## 79. <u>Difficult variant</u>

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 14:17 καὶ ἀπέστειλεν τὸν δοῦλον αὐτοῦ τῇ ὥρᾳ τοῦ δείπνου εἰπεῖν τοῖς κεκλημένοις ἔρχεσθε, ὅτι ἤδη ἕτοιμά <u>ἐστιν</u>.

BYZ Luke 14:17 καὶ ἀπέστειλεν τὸν δοῦλον αὐτοῦ τῇ ὥρᾳ τοῦ δείπνου εἰπεῖν τοῖς κεκλημένοις "Ερχεσθε ὅτι ἤδη ἕτοιμά ἐστιν πάντα.

#### T&T #30

#### B: no umlaut

<u>ἐστιν πάντα</u> Α, (<sup>s</sup>D), P, W, Ψ, f1, f13, 157, Maj, Lat(a, aur, d, e, f, r<sup>1</sup>, vg),

Sy, Co, goth, [Trg]

είσιν πάντα  $01^{C1}$ 

<u>ἐστιν</u> P45<sup>vid</sup>, B, it(b, c, ff², i, l, q), <u>WH</u>, <u>NA²5</u>, <u>Bois</u>, <u>Weiss</u>

εἰσιν P75, 01\*,<sup>C2</sup>, L, R, Θ, 579, pc, WH<sup>mg</sup>, Gre

T&T notes L, R,  $\Theta$  wrongly as follows:

<u>ἐστιν</u> B, L, R, Θ, 192 εἰσιν P75, 01\*<sup>,C2</sup>, 579

P45 is not noted in NA. According to the Editio Princeps and Swanson it reads:

# ...] TIN KAI HPZANTO AПО MI[...

It is also noted this way in Münster's online "NT transcripts", but with the T as insecure (underdot). Perhaps they did not note it because it is not completely clear if it is  $\dot{\epsilon}\sigma\tau\iota\nu$  or  $\dot{\epsilon}\dot{\iota}\sigma\iota\nu$ .

 $\xi$ τοιμα adjective nominative neuter plural πάντα adjective nominative neuter plural

### Parallel:

 $NA^{27}$  Matthew 22:4 ἰδοὺ τὸ ἄριστόν μου ἡτοίμακα, οἱ ταῦροί μου καὶ τὰ σιτιστὰ τεθυμένα καὶ πάντα έτοιμα· δεῦτε εἰς τοὺς γάμους.

 $\pi\acute{\alpha}\nu\tau\alpha$  is very probably a harmonization to Mt. There is no reason for an omission.

The more difficult question is, if it reads  $\dot{\epsilon}\sigma\iota\nu$  or  $\dot{\epsilon}\dot{\iota}\sigma\iota\nu$ . The question is to what this refers. Since  $\dot{\epsilon}\tau\sigma\iota\mu\alpha$  is neuter, it should be the dinner or the meals:

- 1. the dinner is ready
- 2. the meals are ready

Weiss (Textkritik, p. 80) notes that the plural and the addition of  $\pi\acute{\alpha}\nu\tau\alpha$  could have originated from the want to indicate that many things must be prepared for a supper.

IQP's Crit. ed. has  $\mbox{\'e} \tau o \iota \mu \alpha \mbox{\'e} \sigma \tau \iota \nu$  as safe for Q.

Rating: 2 (NA clearly original) for  $\pi \acute{\alpha} \nu \tau \alpha$ 

Rating: - (indecisive) for  $\dot{\epsilon} \sigma \tau \iota \nu$  or  $\dot{\epsilon} \dot{\iota} \sigma \iota \nu$ 

Minority reading:

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 14:24 λέγω γὰρ ὑμῖν ὅτι οὐδεὶς τῶν ἀνδρῶν ἐκείνων τῶν κεκλημένων γεύσεταί μου τοῦ δείπνου.

BYZ Luke 14:24 λέγω γὰρ ὑμῖν ὅτι οὐδεὶς τῶν ἀνδρῶν ἐκείνων τῶν κεκλημένων γεύσεταί μου τοῦ δείπνου πολλοί γὰρ εἰσιν κλητοί ὀλίγοι δέ ἐκλεκτοί

<u>support:</u>  $E^{c}$ ,  $F^{mg}$ , G, H,  $M^{*}$ , S, X, Y,  $\Gamma$ ,  $\Lambda$ ,  $\Omega$ , 0211,  $1^{c}$ , 118<sup>c</sup>, f13, 2, 28<sup>c</sup>, 579, 700, 892<sup>mg</sup>, 1071, 2766, Maj-part, Sy-Pal<sup>ms</sup>, geo<sup>mss</sup>

**B**: umlaut! (1332 C 20 L) γεύσεταί μου τοῦ δείπνου

#### From:

 $NA^{27}$  Matthew 22:14 πολλοὶ γάρ εἰσιν κλητοί, ὀλίγοι δὲ ἐκλεκτοί.

Compare:

 $NA^{27}$  Matthew 20:16 οὕτως ἔσονται οἱ ἔσχατοι πρῶτοι καὶ οἱ πρῶτοι ἔσχατοι.

BYZ Matthew 20:16 Οὕτως ἔσονται οἱ ἔσχατοι πρῶτοι καὶ οἱ πρῶτοι ἔσχατοι πολλοὶ γὰρ εἰσιν κλητοί, ὀλίγοι δὲ ἐκλεκτοί.

A natural addition, probably from lectionary usage.

## 80. <u>Difficult variant</u>

Minority reading:

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 14:32 εἰ δὲ μή γε, ἔτι αὐτοῦ πόρρω ὄντος πρεσβείαν ἀποστείλας ἐρωτῷ τὰ πρὸς εἰρήνην.

```
    €ἰρήνη P75, it
    ★ἰς ϵἰρήνην B, WH<sup>mg1</sup>
    τὰ ϵἰς ϵἰρήνην K, Π, pc<sup>11</sup>
    πρὸς ϵἰρήνην O1*, Γ, 788(=f13), 1241, pc<sup>5</sup>, WH
    τὰ πρὸς ϵἰρήνην O1<sup>c2</sup>, A, D, L, W, Θ, Ψ, f1, f13, 157, 579, 700, 1424, Maj, aur, f, vq, Sy-H, WH<sup>mg2</sup>, NA<sup>25</sup>
```

The other versional evidence is not clear.

The omission of  $\tau \grave{\alpha}$  by 788 is given in IGNTP and Swanson, but not Geerlings.

B: no umlaut

No parallel.

Compare:

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 19:42

λέγων ὅτι εἰ ἔγνως ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ ταύτῃ καὶ σὺ τὰ πρὸς εἰρήνην.

 $NA^{27}$  Acts 7:26 τῆ τε ἐπιούσῃ ἡμέρᾳ ἄφθη αὐτοῖς μαχομένοις καὶ συνήλλασσεν αὐτοὺς εἰς εἰρήνην εἰπών ἄνδρες, ἀδελφοί ἐστε ἱνατί ἀδικεῖτε ἀλλήλους;

The omission of  $t\grave{\alpha}$  is probably simply a scribal oversight:  $\mathring{\epsilon}\rho\omega t\hat{\alpha}-t\grave{\alpha}$ . The decision between  $\epsilon \mathring{\iota}\zeta$  or  $\pi\rho\grave{\delta}\zeta$  is difficult. Probably idiom.

Rating: - (indecisive)

Minority reading:

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 15:1  $^{3}$ Hσαν δὲ αὐτῷ ἐγγίζοντες πάντες οἱ τελῶναι καὶ οἱ ἁμαρτωλοὶ ἀκούειν αὐτοῦ.

omit: W, pc, Lat(aur, b, c, I, q, vg), Sy-S, Sy-C, Sy-P, sa<sup>mss</sup>, aeth

it(a, d, e, f,  $ff^2$ , i,  $r^1$ ) read txt.

B: no umlaut

No parallel.

Probably omitted because it seems impossible that ALL tax collectors were coming near.

### 81. Difficult variant

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 15:16 καὶ ἐπεθύμει χορτασθῆναι ἐκ τῶν κερατίων ὧν ἤσθιον οἱ χοῖροι, καὶ οὐδεὶς ἐδίδου αὐτῷ.

BYZ Luke 15:16 καὶ ἐπεθύμει <u>γεμίσαι τὴν κοιλίαν αὐτοῦ</u> ἀπὸ τῶν κερατίων ὧν ἤσθιον οἱ χοῖροι καὶ οὐδεὶς ἐδίδου αὐτῷ

T&T #31

Byz Α, Ρ, Q, Θ, Ψ, 157, 157, 700, 892, 1612, 1627, Maj, Lat, Sy-S, Sy-P, Sy-H, bo, goth, <u>NA<sup>25</sup>, Gre</u>, <u>Weiss, Trq, Tis, Bal</u>

txt P75, 01, B, D, L, R, f1, f13, 579, 1241, 2766, 2786, al<sup>20</sup>, d, e, f, Sy-C, sa, WH, <u>Trg<sup>mg</sup></u> al = 251, 343, 494, 589, 609, 695, 716, 794, 809, 827, 1220, 1229, 1396, 1446, 1557, 1593, 1604, 2487, 2546, 2661

γεμίσαι τὴν κοιλίαν καὶ χορτασθῆναι W, a

33 has a lacuna here!

B: no umlaut

έπεθύμει ἐπιθυμέω indicative imperfect active 3rd person singular "long for, desire"

χορτασθῆναι χορτάζω infinitive agrist passive pass. "be satisfied, eat one's fill"

γεμίσαι γεμίζω infinitive aorist active "fill" γεμίσαι τὴν κοιλίαν αὑτοῦ = "fill his belly"

## No parallel.

Compare:

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 16:21 καὶ  $\frac{\dot{\epsilon}\pi \iota \theta \upsilon \mu \hat{\omega} \nu}{\tau \eta \varsigma}$  χορτασθήναι  $\frac{\dot{\epsilon}\pi \dot{\omega} \nu}{\tau \eta \varsigma}$  τοῦ πλουσίου.

The combination of  $\dot{\epsilon}\pi\iota\theta\nu\mu\dot{\epsilon}\omega$  and  $\chi\sigma\rho\tau\alpha\sigma\theta\hat{\eta}\nu\alpha\iota$  appears only here and in 16:21, where the phrase is safe. It seems quite probable that the txt reading is a harmonization to 16:21 (so Weiss).

What would be the reason to change it here to "fill his belly"? Zahn (Comm. Lk) finds it "rough but fitting".

Rating: 1? or - (NA probably wrong or indecisive)

External Rating: - (indecisive)

(after weighting the witnesses)

### 82. Difficult variant

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 15:17 εἰς ἑαυτὸν δὲ ἐλθών ἔφη· πόσοι μίσθιοι τοῦ πατρός μου περισσεύονται ἄρτων, ἐγὼ δὲ λιμῷ <u>ὧδε</u> ἀπόλλυμαι.

BYZ Luke 15:17 εἰς ἑαυτὸν δὲ ἐλθών εἶπεν Πόσοι μίσθιοι τοῦ πατρός μου περισσεύουσιν ἄρτων ἐγὼ δὲ λιμῷ ἀπόλλυμαι

Byz 
$$\lambda \iota \mu \hat{\omega}$$
 \_\_\_\_ A, P, Q, W, 69, 174, 230(=f13), 157, 1071, Maj,  $sa^{ms}$ ,  $goth$ 

txt 
$$\lambda \iota \mu \hat{\wp} \ \underline{\mathring{\omega} \delta \epsilon}$$
 P75, 01, B, L, Ψ, 579, 892, 2542, pc, e, ff<sup>2</sup>, Sy-H, Sy-Pal, [Trg<sup>mg</sup>]

B: no umlaut

No parallel.

Compare:

 $NA^{27}$  Mark 13:2 καὶ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτῷ· βλέπεις ταύτας τὰς μεγάλας οἰκοδομάς; οὐ μὴ ἀφεθῆ <u>ώδε</u> λίθος ἐπὶ λίθον ὃς οὐ μὴ καταλυθῆ.

omit  $\tilde{\omega}\delta \in$ : A, K,  $\Pi$ , M, X,  $\Gamma$ , 69, 1241, 2542, Maj-part, Lat(e, ff<sup>2</sup>, i, k, l, r<sup>1</sup>, vg), NA<sup>25</sup>, Gre, Bois, Weiss

Different insertion points are sometimes an indication for a secondary cause. Weiss (Lk Com.) notes that the  $\tilde{\omega}\delta\varepsilon$  separates  $\lambda\iota\mu\hat{\varphi}$  and  $\tilde{\alpha}\pi\acute{o}\lambda\lambda\upsilon\mu\alpha\iota$  which belong together. He also suggests that the omission might be due to h.t. from the D et al. reading:  $\tilde{\epsilon}\gamma\grave{\omega}$   $\underline{\delta}\dot{\epsilon}$   $\tilde{\omega}\underline{\delta}\varepsilon$ .

Burgon suggests that the D reading could have originated from a misinterpretation of  $\dot{\epsilon}\gamma\dot{\omega}$   $\delta\dot{\epsilon}$  =  $\epsilon\Gamma\omega\lambda\epsilon$ . Perhaps some scribe redublicated the three last letters  $\omega\lambda\epsilon$  and got  $\dot{\epsilon}\gamma\dot{\omega}$   $\delta\dot{\epsilon}$   $\dot{\omega}\delta\epsilon$ .

Rating: - (indecisive)

External Rating: 2? (NA probably original) (after weighting the witnesses)

### 83. Difficult variant

Minority reading:

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 15:21  $\vec{\epsilon}$ ίπεν δὲ ὁ υἱὸς αὐτῷ· πάτερ, ἥμαρτον εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν καὶ ἐνώπιόν σου, οὐκέτι εἰμὶ ἄξιος κληθῆναι υἱός σου  $^{\mathsf{T}}$ .

T&T #32

Τ ποίησόν μέ ώς ἕνα τῶν μισθίων σου
 O1, B, D, U, X, 983, 1689(=f13), 33, 700, 1241, 2680, al<sup>200</sup>, some Lect<sup>9</sup>, d, vg<sup>mss</sup>, Sy-H, aeth, WH [in brackets]

txt P75, A, L, P, Q, W, Θ, Ψ, 0211, f1, f13, 157, 579, 892, 1424, 1612, 1627, 1675, 2766, 2786, Maj, Lat, Sy-S, Sy-C, Sy-P, Sy-Pal, Co, goth, NA<sup>25</sup>
B: no umlaut

No parallel.

Compare verse 19:

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 15:19 οὐκέτι εἰμὶ ἄξιος κληθηναι υἱός σου ποίησόν με ώς ἕνα τῶν μισθίων σου.

It would be only natural with verse 19 in the back to repeat the phrase here, too (so argue also Weiss and Zahn).

On the other hand an omission due to h.t. is also possible (SOU - SOU).

Rating: - (indecisive)

### 84. Difficult variant

NA Luke 15:22  $\epsilon$   $\hat{l}$  π $\epsilon$ ν δ $\hat{\epsilon}$  ὁ πατήρ πρὸς τοὺς δούλους αὐτοῦ ταχὺ  $\hat{\epsilon}$   $\hat{\xi}$   $\hat{\epsilon}$   $\hat{\xi}$   $\hat{\epsilon}$   $\hat{\xi}$   $\hat{\epsilon}$   $\hat{\epsilon}$ 

BYZ Luke 15:22 εἶπεν δὲ ὁ πατὴρ πρὸς τοὺς δούλους αὐτοῦ <u>ἐξενέγκατε</u> τὴν στολὴν τὴν πρώτην

Byz A, P, Q, R, W,  $\Theta$ ,  $\Psi$ , f1, 69, 124, 174, 230, 788(=f13), Maj, Sy-P, sa<sup>mss</sup>

txt P75, 01, B, D, L, X\*, 13, 346, 828, 983(=f13), 157, 579, 892, 1241, pc, Latt, Sy-S, Sy-C, Sy-H\*\*, Sy-Pal, sa<sup>mss</sup>, bo, arm, goth, [<u>Trg</u>] ταχέως... D, f13, 157 ... τὴν πρώτην στολὴν 579

**B**: umlaut! (1334 A 15 L) αὐτοῦ· ταχὺ ἐξενέγκατε στολὴν

## No parallel.

There is no reason for an omission.

Weiss (Textkritik, p. 155) thinks that  $\tau\alpha\chi\dot{\upsilon}$  has been omitted, because of its unusual position in front of the verb.

Rating: - (indecisive)

External Rating: 2? (NA probably original) (after weighting the witnesses)

## Minority reading:

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 16:12 καὶ εἰ ἐν τῷ ἀλλοτρίῳ πιστοὶ οὐκ ἐγένεσθε, τὸ ὑμέτερον τίς ὑμῖν δώσει;

ἡμέτερον B, L, some Lect<sup>4</sup>, pc, Or<sup>pt</sup>, NA<sup>25</sup>, WH, Weiss

 $\dot{\alpha}$ ληθινὸν 33<sup>vid</sup>, pc (v. 11)

μέγα 2. Cl,  $Ir^{Lat}$  (versus μικρον, see below)

txt WH<sup>mg</sup>

B: no umlaut

txt "and if in the other's you became not faithful, your own, who shall give to you?"

var. "our own, who shall give to you?"

"my own, who shall give to you?"

"the true, who shall give to you?"

"the great, who shall give to you?"

## Compare previous verses 10+11:

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 16:10 'Ο πιστὸς ἐν ἐλαχίστω καὶ ἐν πολλῷ πιστός ἐστιν, καὶ ὁ ἐν ἐλαχίστω ἄδικος καὶ ἐν πολλῶ ἄδικός ἐστιν.

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 16:11 εἰ οὖν ἐν τῷ ἀδίκῳ μαμωνῷ πιστοὶ οὐκ ἐγένεσθε, τὸ ἀληθινὸν τίς ὑμῖν πιστεύσει;

## Compare also:

 $NA^{27}$  Matthew 25:21+23 έπὶ ὀλίγα ἦς πιστός, ἐπὶ πολλών σε καταστήσω:

### 2. Clement 8:5

λέγει γὰρ ὁ κύριος ἐν τῷ εὐαγγελίῳ· εἰ τὸ μικρὸν οὐκ ἐτηρήσατε, τὸ μέγα τίς ὑμῖν δώσει; λέγω γὰρ ὑμῖν, ὁ πιστὸς ἐν ἐλαχίστω καὶ ἐν πολλῷ πιστός ἐστιν,

2. Clement seems to cite from memory. His text is a combination of verses 12 and 10 plus an allusion to Mt 25:21.

The reading of B, L is probably one of the typical HM - UM scribal errors. On the other hand the  $\dot{\nu}\mu\dot{\epsilon}\tau\epsilon\rho\sigma\nu$  could be a conformation to the immediately following  $\dot{\nu}\mu\hat{\iota}\nu$  (so Weiss).  $\dot{\eta}\mu\dot{\epsilon}\tau\epsilon\rho\sigma\nu$  is certainly the more difficult reading.

## Minority reading:

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 16:17 εὐκοπώτερον δέ ἐστιν τὸν οὐρανὸν καὶ τὴν γῆν παρελθεῖν ἢ τοῦ νόμου μίαν κεραίαν πεσεῖν.

"But it is easier for heaven and earth to pass away, than for one stroke of a letter  $\underline{\text{in the law}}$  to be dropped."

των λόγων μου Marcion<sup>T</sup> τοῦ νόμου μου cj. (Lipsius)

B: no umlaut

#### Parallel:

NA<sup>27</sup> Matthew 5:18 ἀμὴν γὰρ λέγω ὑμῖν τως ἂν παρέλθη ὁ οὐρανὸς καὶ ἡ γῆ, ἰῶτα τοῦ μὶα κεραία οὐ μὴ παρέλθη ἀπὸ τοῦ νόμου, τως ἂν πάντα γένηται.

## Compare previous verse 16:

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 16:16 Ὁ νόμος καὶ οἱ προφῆται μέχρι Ἰωάννου ἀπὸ τότε ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ εὐαγγελίζεται καὶ πᾶς εἰς αὐτὴν βιάζεται.

"The law and the prophets were in effect until John came; since then the good news of the kingdom of God is proclaimed, and everyone tries to enter it by force."

It is not really logical to say in verse 16 that the law and the prophets go until John, and then in verse 17, that the law will never pass away.

It is possible that very early a  $\mu o \upsilon$  fell out due to h.t. as Lipsius suggested. Marcion's version is naturally suspect as fitting perfectly his own teaching.

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 16:18

Πᾶς ὁ ἀπολύων τὴν γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ καὶ γαμῶν ἑτέραν μοιχεύει, καὶ \_ ὁ ἀπολελυμένην ἀπὸ ἀνδρὸς γαμῶν μοιχεύει.

BYZ Luke 16:18

Πᾶς ὁ ἀπολύων τὴν γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ καὶ γαμῶν ἑτέραν μοιχεύει καὶ πᾶς ὁ ἀπολελυμένην ἀπὸ ἀνδρὸς γαμῶν μοιχεύει

Byz 01, A, P, W, Θ, Ψ, f1, f13-part, 892, Maj, Sy-P, Sy-H, goth

txt P75, B, D, L, 69, 788(=f13<sup>b</sup>), 983, 1689(=f13<sup>c</sup>), 157, 579, 1241, 2542, pc, Latt, Sy-S, Sy-C, Co, geo, Marcion<sup>T</sup>

<u>omit ἀπὸ ἀνδρὸς:</u> D, 28, pc, Sy-S, Sy-P, bo<sup>ms</sup>

B: no umlaut

#### Parallels:

NA<sup>27</sup> Matthew 5:32 έγω δὲ λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι  $\frac{πας}{}$  ὁ ἀπολύων τὴν γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ παρεκτὸς λόγου πορνείας ποιεῖ αὐτὴν μοιχευθῆναι, καὶ ὃς ἐὰν ἀπολελυμένην γαμήση, μοιχᾶται.

NA<sup>27</sup> Matthew 19:9 λέγω δὲ ὑμῖν ὅτι ὃς ἀν ἀπολύση τὴν γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ μὴ ἐπὶ πορνεία καὶ γαμήση ἄλλην μοιχᾶται $_{-}^{\top}$ .

Τ΄ ΒΥΖ καὶ ὁ ἀπολελυμένην γαμήσας μοιχᾶται.

NA<sup>27</sup> Mark 10:11-12 καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς ος ἂν ἀπολύση τὴν γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ καὶ γαμήση ἄλλην μοιχᾶται ἐπ' αὐτήν 12 καὶ ἐὰν αὐτὴ ἀπολύσασα τὸν ἄνδρα αὐτῆς γαμήση ἄλλον μοιχᾶται.

Probably added to make the words more symmetrical (so Weiss). There is no reason for an omission.

The omission of  $\dot{\alpha}\pi\dot{\delta}$   $\dot{\alpha}\nu\delta\rho\dot{\delta}\varsigma$  is probably a harmonization to Mt.

IQP's Crit. ed. has the short form as safe for Q.

Minority reading:

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 16:19  $\frac{}{}$  "Ανθρωπος δέ τις ην πλούσιος, καὶ ἐνεδιδύσκετο πορφύραν καὶ βύσσον εὐφραινόμενος καθ' ἡμέραν λαμπρῶς.

 $^{\text{T}}$  Εἶπεν δὲ καὶ ἑτέραν παραβολὴν D,  $M^{\text{mg}}$ , d, Sy-C,  $vg^{\text{ms}}$ , Diatessaron B: no umlaut

See Scrivener Codex Bezae, p. LI.

Scrivener notes that several lectionaries have the words and also M in its margin. But this is not unusual, because it's a typical introduction for a lection.

It is not certain though that this addition by D indicates an early lectionary system. It is more probable that it was just meant to smooth down the abrupt start of the story after the discussion with the Pharisees.

Zahn (Comm. Lk) notes that from early on (Tert., Ambrose, Jerome) it was the question if the following story was a parable or a historical account.

## Minority reading:

Τ ὀνόματι Νευης Ρ75

<sup>™</sup> ὀνόματι Νινευη sa, aeth<sup>ms</sup> ("Niniveh")

Finaeus "De pascha computus" (242 CE), anonymous treatise (Pseudo-Cyprian)

Finees Priscillian, 11<sup>th</sup> letter (4<sup>th</sup> CE)

Amonofis gloss in a MS "Aurora" owned by Petrus of Riga

#### B: no umlaut

The Latin pseudo-Cyprianic treatise "De pascha computus" written 242 CE in Africa or Rome declares (ch. 17):

"Fire has been prepared by God for all sinners, in the flame of which, as was indicated by the son of God himself, that rich man Finaeus is burned."

## Compare:

LXX Exodus 6:25 καὶ  $\underline{E\lambda\epsilon\alpha\zeta\alpha\rho}$  ὁ τοῦ  $A\alpha\rho\omega\nu$  ἔλαβεν τῶν θυγατέρων Φουτιηλ αὐτῷ γυναῖκα καὶ ἔτεκεν αὐτῷ τὸν  $\underline{\Phi}\iota\nu\epsilon\epsilon\varsigma$  αὖται αἱ ἀρχαὶ πατριᾶς  $\Lambda\epsilon$ υιτῶν κατὰ γενέσεις αὐτῶν

LXX Numbers 25:7 καὶ ἰδὼν  $\Phi$ ινεες υἱὸς Eλεαζαρ υἱοῦ Aαρων τοῦ ἱερέως ἐξανέστη ἐκ μέσου τῆς συναγωγῆς καὶ λαβὼν σειρομάστην ἐν τῆ χειρὶ

A name has been added here to make the story appear a historical account.

In the LXX Aaron's son Eleazar has a son named Phinehas,  $\Phi\iota\nu\epsilon\epsilon\zeta$ . The name appears 34 times in the LXX. It is possible that the names have been associated: Eleazar = Lazarus; Phinehas = Niniveh? This has originally been suggested by Harnack (compare Zahn).

It is probable that the spelling of P75 is just a scribal error for  $N\iota\nu\epsilon\upsilon\eta$ . Amenofis is an Egyptian kings name.

Cyril notes an early Jewish tradition (  $\dot{\omega}\zeta$   $\dot{\eta}$   $\dot{E}\beta\rho\alpha\dot{\iota}\omega\nu$   $\pi\alpha\rho\dot{\alpha}\delta\sigma\sigma\iota\zeta$   $\ddot{\epsilon}\chi\epsilon\iota$ ) that there was a poor and sick man in Jerusalem with the name Lazarus.

# Compare:

- L.Th. Lefort "Le nom du mauvais riche (Lk 16:19) et la tradition copte" ZNW 37 (1938) 65-72
- Th. Zahn Comm. Lk

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 16:21 καὶ ἐπιθυμῶν χορτασθῆναι ἀπὸ τῶν πιπτόντων ἀπὸ τῆς τραπέζης τοῦ πλουσίου ἀλλὰ καὶ οἱ κύνες ἐρχόμενοι ἐπέλειχον τὰ ἕλκη αὐτοῦ.

BYZ Luke 16:21 καὶ ἐπιθυμῶν χορτασθῆναι ἀπὸ τῶν ψιχίων τῶν πιπτόντων ἀπὸ τῆς τραπέζης τοῦ πλουσίου ἀλλὰ καὶ οἱ κύνες ἐρχόμενοι ἀπέλειχον τὰ ἕλκη αὐτοῦ

T&T #35

Byz 01<sup>c2</sup>, A, D, P, W, Θ, Ψ, 0211, f1, f13, 157, 33, 579, 892, 1241, 2786, Maj, Lat(a, aur, d, f, vg), Sy-P, Sy-H, bo<sup>pt</sup>, goth, [Trg] ἀπὸ τῶν πιπτόντων ψιχίων f1

txt P75, 01\*, B, L, 79\*, it(b, c, e, ff², i, l, q, r¹), Sy-S, Sy-C, Sy-Pal, sa, bopt, Cl B: no umlaut

ψιχίον "small crumb, scrap (of food)" πιπτόντων πίπτω participle present active genitive neuter plural

### Parallel:

NA<sup>27</sup> Matthew 15:27 ἡ δὲ εἶπεν ναὶ κύριε, καὶ γὰρ τὰ κυνάρια ἐσθίει απο των ψιχίων των πιπτόντων ἀπο τῆς τραπέζης των κυρίων αὐτων.

Possibly a harmonization to Mt (so Weiss).

On the other hand the words could have been omitted due to h.t. (TWN - TWN) or deliberately because the expression is slightly redundant ("of the crumbs, the falling"). Note 79\*, clearly accidentally! Strong versional support.

Rating: 2? (NA probably original)

Minority reading:

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 16:31 εἶπεν δὲ αὐτῷ· εἰ Μωϋσέως καὶ τῶν προφητῶν οὐκ ἀκούουσιν, οὐδ' ἐάν τις ἐκ νεκρῶν <u>ἀναστῆ πεισθήσονται.</u>

He said to him, "If they do not listen to Moses and the prophets, even if someone rises from the dead, they will not be convinced."

 $\frac{\dot{\alpha}\nu\alpha\sigma\tau\hat{\eta}}{\dot{\alpha}\nu\alpha\sigma\tau\hat{\eta}}$  καὶ  $\frac{\dot{\alpha}\pi\epsilon\lambda\theta\hat{\eta}}{\dot{\alpha}\nu\alpha\sigma\tau\hat{\eta}}$  καὶ  $\frac{\dot{\alpha}\pi\epsilon\lambda\theta\hat{\eta}}{\dot{\alpha}\nu\alpha\sigma\tau\hat{\eta}}$  καὶ  $\frac{\dot{\alpha}\pi\epsilon\lambda\theta\hat{\eta}}{\dot{\alpha}\nu\alpha\sigma\tau\hat{\eta}}$  καὶ  $\frac{\dot{\alpha}\pi\epsilon\lambda\theta\hat{\eta}}{\dot{\alpha}\pi\epsilon\lambda\theta\hat{\eta}}$  πρὸς αὐτοὺς  $\frac{\dot{\alpha}\kappa\sigma\nu}{\dot{\alpha}\kappa\sigma\nu}$  καὶ  $\frac{\dot{\alpha}\pi\epsilon\lambda\theta\hat{\eta}}{\dot{\alpha}\pi\kappa}$  πρὸς αὐτοὺς  $\frac{\dot{\alpha}\kappa\sigma\nu}{\dot{\alpha}\kappa\sigma\nu}$  καὶ  $\frac{\dot{\alpha}\pi\epsilon\lambda\theta\hat{\eta}}{\dot{\alpha}\pi\kappa}$  πρὸς αὐτοὺς  $\frac{\dot{\alpha}\kappa\sigma\nu}{\dot{\alpha}\kappa\sigma\nu}$  καὶ  $\frac{\dot{\alpha}\pi\epsilon\lambda\theta\hat{\eta}}{\dot{\alpha}\kappa\sigma\nu}$  πρὸς αὐτοὺς  $\frac{\dot{\alpha}\kappa\sigma\nu}{\dot{\alpha}\kappa\sigma\nu}$  καὶ  $\frac{\dot{\alpha}\pi\epsilon\lambda\theta\hat{\eta}}{\dot{\alpha}\kappa\sigma\nu}$  καὶ  $\frac{\dot{\alpha}\pi\epsilon\lambda\theta\hat{\eta}}{\dot{\alpha}\kappa\nu}$  πρὸς αὐτοὺς  $\frac{\dot{\alpha}\kappa\sigma\nu}{\dot{\alpha}\kappa\sigma\nu}$  καὶ  $\frac{\dot{\alpha}\pi\kappa\nu}{\dot{\alpha}\kappa\nu}$  καὶ  $\frac{\dot{\alpha}\pi\kappa\nu}{\dot{\alpha}\kappa\nu}$  πρὸς αὐτοὺς  $\frac{\dot{\alpha}\kappa\nu}{\dot{\alpha}\kappa\nu}$  καὶ  $\frac{\dot{\alpha}\kappa\nu}{\dot{\alpha}\kappa\nu}$  καὶ  $\frac{\dot{\alpha}\kappa\nu}{\dot{\alpha}\kappa\nu}$  καὶ  $\frac{\dot{\alpha}\kappa\nu}{\dot{\alpha}\kappa\nu}$  πρὸς  $\frac{\dot{\alpha}\kappa\nu}{\dot{\alpha}\kappa\nu}$  καὶ  $\frac{\dot{\alpha}\kappa\nu}{\dot{\alpha}\kappa\nu}$ 

 $\frac{\dot{\alpha}\nu\alpha\sigma\tau\hat{\eta}}{\dot{\alpha}\nu\alpha\sigma\tau\hat{\eta}}\frac{\pi\iota\sigma\tau\epsilon\dot{\nu}\sigma\sigma\nu\sigma\iota\nu}{\pi\iota\sigma\tau\epsilon\dot{\nu}\sigma\sigma\nu\sigma\iota\nu}$  157, Lat(aur, f, vg), arm c, i, l, vg<sup>mss</sup>, Sy-P, Sy-Pal<sup>ms</sup>, geo

 $\frac{\dot{\alpha}\pi \in \lambda\theta\hat{\eta}}{\dot{\alpha}\pi \in \lambda\theta\hat{\eta}} \frac{\partial u}{\partial t} = W, it(a, b, e, ff^2, q)$   $\frac{\dot{\alpha}\pi \in \lambda\theta\hat{\eta}}{\dot{\alpha}\pi \in \lambda\theta\hat{\eta}} \frac{\partial u}{\partial t} = V, it(a, b, e, ff^2, q)$   $\frac{\dot{\alpha}\pi \in \lambda\theta\hat{\eta}}{\partial t} \frac{\partial u}{\partial t} = V, it(a, b, e, ff^2, q)$ 

έγερθη πεισθήσονται Ρ75, 579

B: no umlaut

 $\pi \in i\theta\omega$  "persuade, convince"

No parallel.

Compare previous verse 30:

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 16:30 ὁ δὲ εἶπεν οὐχί, πάτερ 'Αβραάμ, ἀλλ' ἐάν τις ἀπὸ νεκρῶν πορευθῆ πρὸς αὐτοὺς μετανοήσουσιν.

and also:

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 16:11  $\epsilon$ ί οὖν έν τῷ ἀδίκῳ μαμωνῷ πιστοὶ οὐκ ἐγένεσθε, τὸ ἀληθινὸν τίς ὑμῖν <u>πιστεύσει</u>;

The D et al. reading is probably a free conformation to the previous verse. There is no reason why this should have been changed universally to the txt reading.

The  $\pi \iota \sigma \tau \in \dot{\upsilon} \sigma \circ \upsilon \sigma \iota \nu$  is either a misreading of  $\pi \in \iota \sigma \theta \dot{\eta} \sigma \circ \upsilon \tau \alpha \iota$  or a conformation to verse 11.

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 17:3 προσέχετε έαυτοῖς. Ἐὰν ἁμάρτη \_\_\_\_\_ ὁ ἀδελφός σου ἐπιτίμησον αὐτῷ, καὶ ἐὰν μετανοήση ἄφες αὐτῷ.

BYZ Luke 17:3 προσέχετε έαυτοῖς ἐὰν δὲ ἁμάρτῃ <u>εἰς σὲ</u> ὁ ἀδελφός σου ἐπιτίμησον αὐτῷ καὶ ἐὰν μετανοήσῃ ἄφες αὐτῷ

Byz D, K,  $\Pi$ ,  $\Psi$ , 1582 $^{\mathcal{C}}$ , f13, 157, 579, 700, 1342, 1424, Maj, c, d, e, q,  $\mathbf{r}^1$ ,  $vg^{mss}$ , bo<sup>mss</sup>, geo<sup>mss</sup>, Bois

txt 01, A, B, L, W,  $\Theta$ ,  $\Pi$ , f1, 892, 1071, 1241, 2766, pc, Lat(a, aur, b, f, ff<sup>2</sup>, i, l,  $\lambda$ , vg), Sy, Co, arm, geo<sup>I</sup>, goth, Cl B: no umlaut

Compare next verse 4:

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 17:4 καὶ ἐὰν ἑπτάκις τῆς ἡμέρας <u>ἁμαρτήση εἰς σὲ</u> καὶ ἑπτάκις ἐπιστρέψη πρὸς σὲ λέγων μετανοῶ, ἀφήσεις αὐτῷ.

omit  $\in \mathring{l}\zeta$   $\sigma \in :$  1424, 1675, L859, Sy-S, bo<sup>ms</sup>

Compare:

NA<sup>27</sup> Matthew 18:15 Ἐὰν δὲ ἀμαρτήση [εἰς σὲ] ὁ ἀδελφός σου,

BYZ Matthew 18:15 Ἐὰν δὲ ἀμαρτήση εἰς σὲ ὁ ἀδελφός σου

†x† D, L, W, Θ, 078, f13, 33, 892, 1424, Maj, Latt, Sy, mae, bo<sup>pt</sup>

omit 01, B, 0281, f1, 579, pc, sa, bo<sup>pt</sup>, (Or) WH, NA<sup>25</sup>

NA<sup>27</sup> Matthew 18:21 κύρι $\epsilon$ , ποσάκις <u>άμαρτήσει εἰς ἐμὲ</u> ὁ ἀδελφός μου καὶ ἀφήσω αὐτῷ; ἕως ἑπτάκις;

Clearly a harmonization to immediate context, verse 4.

IQP's Crit. ed. has  $\in i\zeta$   $\sigma \in in$  double brackets, indicating doubt that text was present.

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 17:4 καὶ ἐὰν ἑπτάκις τῆς ἡμέρας ἁμαρτήση εἰς σὲ καὶ ἑπτάκις ἐπιστρέψη πρὸς σὲ λέγων μετανοῶ, ἀφήσεις αὐτῷ.

BYZ Luke 17:4 καὶ ἐὰν ἑπτάκις τῆς ἡμέρας ἁμάρτη εἰς σὲ καὶ ἑπτάκις τῆς ἡμέρας ἐπιστρέψη λέγων Μετανοῶ ἀφήσεις αὐτῷ

τῆς ἡμέρας ἐπιστρέψη W, Θ, K, Π, f13, 28, 565, 700, 1424, Maj, f E, 13, 983(=f13), pc omit ἁμαρτήση ... ἡμέρας due to h.t.

<u>τῆς ἡμέρας ἐπιστρέψη πρὸς σὲ</u> Α, Λ, (f1), 157, 579, 1071, al, Lat(aur, e, vg), Sy-P, Sy-H, sa, bo<sup>pt</sup>, goth f1: ἐπὶ σὲ

<u>ἐπιστρέψη πρὸς σὲ</u>

01, B, D, L, X, Ψ, 892, 1241, (2542), pc, it,

Sy-S, Sy-C, Sy-Pal, bo<sup>pt</sup>, arm, geo, Cl

2542: ἐπὶ σὲ

**Β**: umlaut! (1336 A 8 L) ἐπτάκις ἐπιστρέψη πρὸς σὲ λέγων·

έπιστρέψη subjunctive agrist active 3rd person singular "turn, turn back, return"

Compare:

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 7:44 καὶ στραφεὶς πρὸς τὴν γυναῖκα τῷ Σίμωνι ἔφη·  $NA^{27}$  Luke 10:23 Καὶ στραφεὶς πρὸς τοὺς μαθητὰς κατ' ἰδίαν εἶπεν·

 $\tau \hat{\eta} \zeta \ \, \hat{\eta} \mu \acute{\epsilon} \rho \alpha \zeta \ \, \text{has clearly been added to make the saying more symmetrical.}$  The main question is if the  $\pi \rho \grave{o} \zeta \ \, \sigma \grave{\epsilon}$  is original. It is also possible that it has been added for symmetry.

The combination of  $\sigma\tau\rho\dot{\varepsilon}\varphi\omega$  with  $\pi\rho\dot{o}\varsigma$  appears only in Lk in the Greek Bible.

Rating: 2 (NA clearly original) for  $\tau \hat{\eta} \zeta \hat{\eta} \mu \acute{\epsilon} \rho \alpha \zeta$ Rating: 2? (NA probably original) for  $\pi \rho \grave{\delta} \zeta \vec{\delta} \acute{\epsilon}$ 

External Rating: 2 (NA clearly original) (after weighting the witnesses)

## 85. <u>Difficult variant</u>

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 17:9 μὴ ἔχει χάριν τῷ δούλῷ ὅτι ἐποίησεν τὰ διαταχθέντα;

BYZ Luke 17:9 μὴ χάριν ἔχει τῷ δούλῳ ἐκείνῳ, ὅτι ἐποίησεν τὰ διαταχθέντα; οὐ δοκῶ.

T&T #36

txt P75, 01, B, L, f1, 22, 28, 157, 1192, 1241, pc<sup>9</sup>, a, e, Sy-S, Sy-C, Sy-Pal, Co, arm, geo<sup>I</sup> pc = 17, 501, 554, 594, 740, 1208, 1210, 1416, 2127 
$$\alpha \dot{\nu} t \dot{\omega}$$
; X, 213, 765, 1612  $\dot{\epsilon} \kappa \dot{\epsilon} \dot{\iota} \nu \dot{\omega}$  214, 2522 (for  $t \dot{\alpha} \delta \iota \alpha t \alpha \chi \theta \dot{\epsilon} \nu t \alpha$ )

## B: no umlaut

οὐ δοκῶ = "I think not" τὰ διαταχθέντα = "what was commanded"

No parallel.

Compare:

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 17:10 <u>οὕτως</u> καὶ ὑμεῖς, ...

Metzger suggests that the "I think not" might be a marginal note that found its way into the text.

It is possible that the words have been added to give an answer to the question.

Weiss (Lk Com.) sees no reason for a secondary addition, but thinks that  $o\dot{\upsilon}$   $\delta o \kappa \hat{\omega}$  fell out accidentally before  $o\dot{\upsilon} \tau \omega \zeta$  of verse 10.

Rating: - (indecisive)

External Rating: 2? (NA probably original) (after weighting the witnesses)

## 86. Difficult variant

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 17:11 Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ πορεύεσθαι εἰς Ἰερουσαλημ καὶ αὐτὸς διήρχετο <u>διὰ μέσον</u> Σαμαρείας καὶ Γαλιλαίας.

ΒΥΖ Luke 17:11 Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ πορεύεσθαι αὐτὸν εἰς Ἰερουσαλημ καὶ αὐτὸς διήρχετο <u>διὰ μέσου</u> Σαμαρείας καὶ Γαλιλαίας

Byz A, W,  $\Theta$ ,  $\Psi$ , 33, 157, 700, 1071, 1424, Maj txt P75<sup>vid</sup>, 01, B, L, 579, pc

<u>μέσον</u> D <u>ἀνὰ μέσον</u> f1, f13, Titus Bostrensis (4<sup>th</sup> CE)

διήρχετο τὴν Ἰεριχώ καὶ διὰ μέσου Σαμαρείας 28, it (not k), Sy-C

Swanson has correctly 1424 for Byz against NA, IGNTP! K. Witte from Muenster confirms this.

B: no umlaut

## No parallel.

διὰ μέσον appears only here in the Greek Bible.

This is the only instance in the N.T. of  $\delta\iota\grave{\alpha}$  with the accusative in the local sense of "through". It is either an error or original. If original, the other readings are attempts to correct this.

## Compare:

NA $^{27}$  Luke 4:30 αὐτὸς δὲ διελθών <u>διὰ μέσου</u> αὐτῶν ἐπορεύετο. Here the text is safe. It's the only instance of διὰ μέσου in the NT.

NA<sup>27</sup> Mark 7:31 Καὶ πάλιν έξελθών ἐκ τῶν ὁρίων Τύρου ἦλθεν διὰ Σιδῶνος εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν τῆς Γαλιλαίας <u>ἀνὰ μέσον</u> τῶν ὁρίων Δεκαπόλεως.

Again safe. It's the only occurrence of  $\dot{\alpha}\nu\dot{\alpha}~\mu\dot{\epsilon}\sigma$ o $\nu$  in the Gospels.

ἀνὰ μέσον is a typical LXX term. It appears there 370 times, but only 4 times in the NT.

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 23:45 τοῦ ἡλίου ἐκλιπόντος, ἐσχίσθη δὲ τὸ καταπέτασμα τοῦ ναοῦ μέσον.

"in the midst"

Is it possible that the reading of D is the original (so Zahn, Einleitung)?

For the 28 et al.  $\dot{I} \in \rho_1 \chi \dot{\omega}$  variant compare: NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 19:1  $\dot{K} \dot{\alpha} \dot{i} \in \dot{l} \sigma \in \lambda \theta \dot{\omega} \nu$   $\delta_1 \dot{\eta} \rho \chi \in \tau \dot{\eta} \nu$   $\dot{I} \in \rho_1 \chi \dot{\omega}$ .

Possibly a scribe read  $\delta\iota\dot{\eta}\rho\chi\epsilon$ to and remembered the verse 19:1 and added  $t\dot{\eta}\nu$  ' $I\epsilon\rho\iota\chi\dot{\omega}$ .

Please note the reading of f1 and f13. One of those rare readings which is supported exclusively by f1 and f13. Common ancestor?

Rating: - (indecisive)

External Rating: 2? (NA probably original) (after weighting the witnesses)

## Minority reading:

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 17:12  $K\alpha$ ὶ εἰσερχομένου αὐτοῦ εἴς τινα κώμην ἀπήντησαν [αὐτῷ] δέκα λεπροὶ ἄνδρες, οἳ <u>ἔστησαν</u> πόρρωθεν

No txt in NA!

<u>ἀνέστησαν</u> Β, F, 157, 579, pc

txt P75, 01<sup>c2</sup>, A, D, L, W, Θ, Ψ, f1, f13, Maj, WH<sup>mg</sup> καὶ ἔστησαν D

## <u>omit οἳ ἔστησαν πόρρωθεν</u> 01\*

F, 157, 579 not in NA, but in Swanson and IGNTP! F and 157 also in Hoskier's collation of 157. 579 is in Schmidtke.

Lacuna: 33

ἀνίστημι "stand up"

B "who stood up at a distance"

txt "who stood at a distance"

## No parallel.

The meaning is different for the two variants. The variation is curious, there is no obvious reason for it. With  $\xi\sigma\tau\eta\sigma\alpha\nu$  the meaning is clear and normal. There would be no reason for a change. On the other hand, why should one change  $\alpha\nu\xi\sigma\tau\eta\sigma\alpha\nu$ ?

Perhaps  $\mathring{\alpha}\nu\acute{\epsilon}\sigma\tau\eta\sigma\alpha\nu$  has been inspired by the previous  $\mathring{\alpha}\pi\acute{\eta}\nu\tau\eta\sigma\alpha\nu$ ? The support by F is strange and suggests an error.

Rating: - (= indecisive)

Minority reading:

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 17:14 καὶ ἰδών εἶπεν αὐτοῖς:  $_{-}^{-}$ πορευθέντες ἐπιδείξατε ἑαυτοὺς τοῖς ἱερεῦσιν. καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ ὑπάγειν αὐτοὺς ἐκαθαρίσθησαν.

 $^{\mathsf{T}}$  τεθεραπευσθε D, d

 $^{\mathsf{T}}$  θέλω, καθαρισθήτε καὶ εὐθέως ἐκαθαρίσθησαν  $\mathsf{P75}^{\mathsf{mg}}$ 

B: no umlaut

Compare:

 $NA^{27}$  Matthew 8:3 θέλω, καθαρίσθητι καὶ εὐθέως ἐκαθαρίσθη αὐτοῦ ἡ λέπρα.

 $NA^{27}$  Mark 1:41-42 θέλω, καθαρίσθητι 42 καὶ εὐθὺς ἀπῆλθεν ἀπ' αὐτοῦ ἡ λέπρα, καὶ ἐκαθαρίσθη.

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 5:13 θέλω, καθαρίσθητι· καὶ εὐθέως ἡ λέπρα ἀπῆλθεν ἀπ' αὐτοῦ.

Compare Egerton 2, line 40-41:

δ δη κύριος ἔφη αὐτῷ· θέλω καθαρίσθητι· καὶ εὐθέως ἀπέστη ἀπ' αὐτοῦ ἡ λέπρα·

Interesting rare addition in P75.

The addition is only natural. The scribes overlooked that the cleansing happened only later "in their going".

## 87. <u>Difficult variant</u>

Minority reading:

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 17:19 καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ· ἀναστὰς πορεύου· ἡ πίστις σου σέσωκέν σε. NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 17:20 Ἐπερωτηθεὶς δὲ ὑπὸ τῶν Φαρισαίων

omit: B, sa<sup>mss7</sup>

sa<sup>mss3</sup> have the words

B: no umlaut

The phrase appears 7 times in the Gospels: Mt 9:22; Mk 5:34; 10:52; Lk 7:50; 8:48; 17:19; 18:42

Compare:

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 18:42 καὶ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτῷ· ἀνάβλεψον· ἡ πίστις σου σέσωκέν σε.

There is no reason for an addition. Probably omitted accidentally. The support from 7 Sahidic MSS is interesting. It indicates that the error is earlier than B.

Buttmann (TSK 33, 1860) notes that all ten were made clean, not only the Samaritan, thus it is not really correct that his faith healed him.

Rating: - (indecisive)

## 88. Difficult variant

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 17:21+23 οὖδὲ ἐροῦσιν· <u>ἰδοὺ ὧδε ἤ· ἐκεῖ</u>, ἰδοὺ γὰρ ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ ἐντὸς ὑμῶν ἐστιν.

BYZ Luke 17:21 οὐδὲ ἐροῦσιν Ἰδοὺ ὧδε ἤ ἰδοὺ Ἐκεῖ Ἰδοὺ γὰρ ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ ἐντὸς ὑμῶν ἐστιν

 $\frac{\mathring{\epsilon}\delta \circ \mathring{\delta} \circ \mathring{\delta$ 

 $\dot{l}$ δο $\dot{b}$   $\dot{b}$ δε,  $\ddot{\eta}$  κε $\hat{l}$   $\Theta$  (sic!)

<u>ἰδοὺ ὧδε,</u> <u>ἰδοὺ ἐκεῖ·</u> Π\*, 063, 118, 205, 209(=f1), 69(=f13), pc

<u>ἰδοὺ ὧδε, καὶ : ἰδοὺ ἐκεῖ :</u> W, L1642

<u>ἰδοὺ ὧδε, ἤ· ἰδοὺ ἐκεῖ·</u> A, (D), K,  $\Pi^c$ , Ψ, f1, f13, 28, 579, 700, 892, 1424,

Maj, Lat(a, aur, b, c, d, f,  $\lambda$ , q,  $r^1$ ), Sy-C, Sy-P,

Sy-H, bo, goth, Trg

Tregelles has additionally  $\mathring{\eta}$  [ $\mathring{\iota}\delta o\grave{\upsilon}$ ]  $\check{\epsilon}\kappa \in \widehat{\iota}$  in the margin.

IGNTP has 892\* for the  $\Pi^*$  reading.

33 has a lacuna here.

B: no umlaut

Minority readings:

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 17:23 καὶ ἐροῦσιν ὑμῖν ἰδοὺ ἐκεῖ, [ἤ·] ἰδοὺ ὧδε· μὴ ἀπέλθητε μηδὲ διώξητε.

BYZ Luke 17:23 καὶ ἐροῦσιν ὑμῖν· <u>ἰδοὺ ὧδε, ἤ· ἰδοὺ ἐκεῖ·</u> μὴ ἀπέλθητε μηδὲ διώξητε

<u>ἰδοὺ ἐκεῖ, ἤ·   ἰδοὺ ὧδε·</u> P75, B, 579, <u>WH</u>, <u>Bois</u>

ίδοὺ ἐκεῖ, καὶ : ἰδοὺ ὧδε : 01

 $ἰδοὺ ἐκεῖ, <math>ἱδοὺ ὧδε^* L, pc, Sy-S, Sy-C,$ 

NA<sup>25</sup>, WH<sup>mg</sup>, Tis, Gre, Weiss, Bal

ίδοὺ ὧδε, ἰδοὺ ἐκεῖ· D, H, W, 69(=f13), 28, 33, al, Lat(e, q, vg), Sy-P

ίδο $\grave{v}$   $\mathring{v}$ δ $\epsilon$ ,  $\mathring{v}$ δ $\epsilon$   $\acute{v}$ ε $\epsilon$   $\acute{v}$   $\acute{v}$ ε $\epsilon$   $\acute$ 

<u>ἰδοὺ ὧδε, ἤ· ἰδοὺ ἐκεῖ·</u>  $A, \Theta, \Psi, (f1, f13), 157, 700, 892, 1424, Maj,$ 

it<sup>pt</sup>(a, aur, c, d), vg<sup>mss</sup>, Sy-H, bo, goth

 $ἰδοὺ ωδε, καὶ ιδοὺ ἐκεῖ <math>it^{pt}(b, f, ff^2, i, \lambda, r^1, s)$ 

<u>ἰδοὺ ὧδε, ἥ· ἐκεῖ·</u> f13, l, sa

<u>ἰδοὺ ὧδε, μηδὲ διώξητε ἤ· ἰδοὺ ἐκεῖ ὁ χριστός μὴ πιστεύσητε</u> (N), f1

# Support for omission of $\tilde{\eta}$ : D, L, W, [H, K, $\Pi$ , S], f13, 28, 33, 2542, al, Lat, Sy-S, Sy-C, Sy-P

In the facsimile this is difficult to see. That there was some correction is probable, but what exactly this was is difficult to judge, an  $\omega$  is possible. Also it is not clear which corrector is responsible for that. Tischendorf writes: "ex  $\hat{\omega}\delta\epsilon$  priore correctum est  $\hat{\epsilon}\kappa\hat{\epsilon}\hat{\iota}$ , a B³ demum ut vdtr".

#### Parallels:

NA<sup>27</sup> Matthew 24:23 Τότε ἐάν τις ὑμῖν εἴπη· <u>ἰδοὺ ὧδε ὁ χριστός, ἤ· ὧδε,</u> μὴ πιστεύσητε· NA<sup>27</sup> Mark 13:21 Καὶ τότε ἐάν τις ὑμῖν εἴπη· ἴδε ὧδε ὁ χριστός, ἴδε ἐκεῖ, μὴ πιστεύετε·

The support for the omission of  $\mathring{\eta}$  in verse 23 is not very good, mainly Western. When compared with the addition of  $\mathring{\iota}\delta o\mathring{\upsilon}$  in verse 21, the support is similar. But in verse 21 the committee did not add  $\mathring{\iota}\delta o\mathring{\upsilon}$  (not even in brackets). The brackets have probably been added because 01 and L deviate from B here. But 01 is a singular reading (except for some Old Latins).

The variation in order is probably inspired from verse 21, where it's  $\hat{\omega}\delta \epsilon$  -  $\hat{\epsilon}\kappa \epsilon \hat{\iota}$  without variation. Also a (corrected) scribal error from parablepsis is thinkable (IDOU - IDOU). There is no reason for a deliberate change to the txt order.

Rating: 2? (NA probably original)

Brackets: Rating: 1? (NA probably wrong)

= read txt, but remove brackets in verse 23.

Minority reading:

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 17:23 καὶ ἐροῦσιν ὑμῖν ἰδοὺ ἐκεῖ, [ἤ·] ἰδοὺ ὧδε· μὴ ἀπέλθητε μηδὲ διώξητε.

μὴ διώξητε P75, B, 13, 69, 346, 788(=f13), sa, arm f13:124, 174, 230, 828, 983, 1689 have the words WH have ἀπέλθητε μηδὲ in brackets

μη ἀπέλθητε 157, pc, Sy-P, geo

μηδὲ διώξητε ἤ· ἰδοὺ ἐκεῖ ὁ χριστός μὴ πιστεύσητε f1, Sy-H<sup>mg</sup> (Mt)

B: no umlaut

#### Parallels:

NA<sup>27</sup> Matthew 24:23 Τότε έάν τις ὑμῖν εἴπη· ἰδοὺ ὧδε ὁ χριστός, ἤ· ὧ δε, μὴ πιστεύσητε·

NA<sup>27</sup> Matthew 24:26 έὰν οὖν εἴπωσιν ὑμῖν ἰδοὺ ἐν τῆ ἐρήμῳ ἐστίν, μὴ ἐξέλθητε ἰδοὺ ἐν τοῖς ταμείοις, μὴ πιστεύσητε

 $NA^{27}$  Mark 13:21  $K\alpha$ ὶ τότε ἐάν τις ὑμῖν εἴπη· ἴδε ὧδε ὁ χριστός, ἴδε ἐκεῖ, μὴ πιστεύετε·

P75, B, f13 probably omitted  $\mathring{\alpha}\pi \acute{\epsilon}\lambda\theta\eta\tau \epsilon$   $\mu\eta\delta\grave{\epsilon}$  as redundant. A secondary addition of the words is quite improbable. It is also possible that the omission originated in a parablepsis error from the N reading, or in a h.t. error from the f1 reading.

The omission by 157, pc is probably due to h.t. (..HQE - ..HQE).

The f1 reading is a partial harmonization to Mt.

Rating: 2? (NA probably original)

## 89. Difficult variant

## Minority reading:

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 17:24 ὥσπερ γὰρ ἡ ἀστραπὴ ἀστράπτουσα ἐκ τῆς ὑπὸ τὸν οὐρανὸν εἰς τὴν ὑπ' οὐρανὸν λάμπει, οὕτως ἔσται ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου [ἐν τῇ ἡμέρα αὐτοῦ].

BYZ Luke 17:24 ώσπερ γὰρ ἡ ἀστραπὴ ἡ ἀστράπτουσα ἐκ τῆς ὑπ οὐρανὸν εἰς τὴν ὑπ' οὐρανὸν λάμπει οὕτως ἔσται ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐν τῇ ἡμέρα αὐτοῦ

omit: P75, B, D, it(a, aur, b, c, d, e,  $ff^2$ , i,  $\lambda$ , s), sa, WH, Bal

txt 01, A, L, W,  $\Theta$ ,  $\Psi$ , f1, f13, Maj, Lat(f, l, q,  $r^1$ , vg), Sy, bo, goth,  $WH^{mg}$ ,  $NA^{25}$ , Bois

B: no umlaut

#### Parallel:

NA<sup>27</sup> Matthew 24:27 ώσπερ γὰρ ἡ ἀστραπὴ ἐξέρχεται ἀπὸ ἀνατολῶν καὶ φαίνεται ἕως δυσμῶν, οὕτως ἔσται ἡ παρουσία τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ·

## Compare verse 22:

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 17:22 Εἶπεν δὲ πρὸς τοὺς μαθητάς· ἐλεύσονται ἡμέραι ὅτε ἐπιθυμήσετε μίαν τῶν ἡμερῶν τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἰδεῖν καὶ οὐκ ὄψεσθε.

The term could have been omitted due to h.t. (so Weiss). But this is improbable in light of the variety of very good witnesses. It could also have been omitted as a harmonization to Mt.

On the other hand the words could have been added as a reference to the "days of the son" mentioned in verse 22.

Rating: - (indecisive)

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 17:33 δς έὰν ζητήση τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ <u>περιποιήσασθαι</u> ἀπολέσει αὐτήν, δς δ' ἂν ἀπολέση <u>Τ</u> ζωργονήσει αὐτήν.

BYZ Luke 17:33 ος ἐὰν ζητήση τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ <u>σῶσαι</u> ἀπολέσει αὐτήν καὶ ος ἐὰν ἀπολέση <u>αὐτήν</u> ζωογονήσει αὐτήν·

περιποιέομαι "obtain, acquire, win; preserve, save (life)"

Byz 01, A, R, W, Θ, Ψ, f1, f13, 157, 700, 1071, Maj,
Lat(a, aur, e, f, ff², l, r¹, vg), Sy-H  $\frac{\top}{\tau \dot{\eta} \nu} \frac{\psi \nu \chi \dot{\eta} \nu}{\psi \nu \chi \dot{\eta} \nu} \frac{\alpha \dot{\nu} \tau \dot{\nu} \dot{\nu}}{\alpha \dot{\nu} \tau \dot{\nu}} \qquad \text{f13, 28, 1071, Sy-S, Sy-C, Sy-P, sa}^{\text{ms}}$   $\frac{\sigma \dot{\omega} \sigma \alpha \iota}{\sigma \dot{\omega} \sigma \alpha \iota} \text{ for } \zeta \dot{\omega} \dot{\omega} \dot{\nu} \dot{\nu} \dot{\sigma} \dot{\varepsilon} \iota \qquad \text{f1, 69, 788(=f13}^{b}), pc, it}$ 

ος ἂν  $\frac{\theta \in \lambda \acute{\eta} \sigma \mathring{\eta} \ \zeta \omega o \gamma o \nu \acute{\eta} \sigma \alpha \iota}{\Delta v \circ \dot{\eta} \circ \dot{\eta} \circ \dot{\eta} \circ \dot{\eta} \circ \dot{\eta}}$  τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ ἀπολέσει αὐτήν, ... D, d, Sy-S, Sy-C, Sy-P, sa

txt P75, B, L, 579, b, c, i, q

33 has a lacuna.

B: no umlaut

#### Parallel:

 $NA^{27}$  Matthew 10:39 ὁ εὑρών τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ ἀπολέσει αὐτήν, καὶ ὁ ἀπολέσας τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ ἕνεκεν ἐμοῦ εὑρήσει αὐτήν.

Compare:

NA<sup>27</sup> Matthew 16:25  $\delta \zeta$  γὰρ ἐὰν <u>θέλη</u> τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ <u>σῶσαι</u> ἀπολέσει αὐτήν  $\delta \zeta$  δ' ἀν ἀπολέση τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ ἕνεκεν ἐμοῦ εὑρήσει αὐτήν.

 $NA^{27}$  Mark 8:35  $\delta \zeta$  γὰρ ἐὰν <u>θέλη</u> τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ <u>σῶσαι</u> ἀπολέσει αὐτήν  $\delta \zeta$  δ' ἂν ἀπολέσει τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ ἕνεκεν ἐμοῦ καὶ τοῦ εὐαγγελίου σώσει αὐτήν.

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 9:24  $\delta \zeta$  γὰρ ἂν  $\frac{\theta \dot{\epsilon} \lambda \eta}{\omega}$  τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ  $\frac{\sigma \omega \sigma \alpha \iota}{\omega}$  ἀπολέσει αὐτήν.  $\delta \zeta$  δ' ἂν ἀπολέση τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ ἕνεκεν ἐμοῦ οὧτος σώσει αὐτήν.

The reading by D et al. is an attempt to make the saying more symmetrical, by using the same word as in the second part of the verse.  $\theta \in \lambda \dot{\eta} \sigma \eta$  is probably an allusion to the same saying in Mk 8:35par. From here also comes the Byzantine

σωσαι, which replaced the rare περιποιήσασθαι. This word appears 31 times in the LXX, but only 3 times in the NT (Act 20:28; 1Ti 3:13) and only here in the Gospels.

Minority reading:

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 17:36

BYZ Luke 17:36

SCR Luke 17:36 δύο ἔσονται ἐν τῷ ἀγρῷ· ὁ εἴς παραληφθήσεται, καὶ ὁ ἕτερος ἀφεθήσεται.

add verse: D, U, f13, 579, 700, 1071, 2766, al, Latt, Sy, arm

D reads: δύο ἐν ἀγρῷ· εἴς παραληφθήσεται, καὶ ὁ ἕτερος ἀφεθήσεται.

69, 788(=f13<sup>b</sup>) omit.

B: no umlaut

#### Parallel:

NA<sup>27</sup> Matthew 24:40 τότε δύο ἔσονται ἐν τῷ ἀγρῷ, εἷς παραλαμβάνεται καὶ εἷς ἀφίεται ·

NA<sup>27</sup> Matthew 24:41 δύο ἀλήθουσαι ἐν τῷ μύλῳ, μία παραλαμβάνεται καὶ μία ἀφίεται.

## Previous verses 35-36:

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 17:34

δύο ἐπὶ κλίνης μιᾶς, ὁ εἷς παραλημφθήσεται καὶ ὁ ἕτερος ἀφεθήσεται· NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 17:35

δύο ἀλήθουσαι ἐπὶ τὸ αὐτό, ἡ μία παραλημφθήσεται, ἡ δὲ ἑτέρα ἀφεθήσεται.

It is possible that the words have been accidentally omitted due to h.t. This happened to 01\*+pc, for verse 35. 346 copied verse 35 twice.

But the overwhelming evidence is against the originality of the verse, which must have been borrowed from Mt. Both Mt and Lk present two examples each, but both different ones.

Note that the complete Latin and Syriac versions have the verse.

## 90. <u>Difficult variant</u>

Minority reading:

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 18:11 ὁ Φαρισαῖος σταθεὶς πρὸς έαυτὸν ταῦτα προσηύχετο

T&T #37

ταῦτα πρὸς ἑαυτὸν P75,  $O1^{c2}$ , B, T,  $\Theta$ ,  $\Psi$ , f1, 131, 579, 892, 1241, 2766,

2786, pc<sup>17</sup>, Lat(a, aur, e, vg), Sy-Pal,

NA<sup>25</sup>, WH, Gre, Weiss, Trq

ταῦτα πρὸς ἀυτὸν

 $\tau \alpha \hat{v} \tau \alpha$  01\*, 828<sup>c</sup>, pc<sup>2</sup> (=1481, 1563\*), it, sa, geo<sup>1</sup>, Tis, Bal

πρὸς ἑαυτὸν ταῦτα Α, Q, W, f13, 157, 700, 1424, Maj, Sy, WH<sup>mg</sup>, Trg<sup>mg</sup>

καθ' ξαυτὸν ταῦτα D, 2542, geo<sup>2</sup>

omit: 828\*, 1071, pc<sup>2</sup> (=2605, 2788)

bo reads one of the long readings.

B: no umlaut

No parallel.

Compare:

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 24:12 καὶ ἀπῆλθεν πρὸς ἑαυτὸν θαυμάζων τὸ γεγονός.

he went home

LXX 2 Maccabees 11:13  $\underline{\pi\rho \delta \zeta}$  ξαυτ $\underline{\delta \nu}$  άντιβάλλων το γεγον $\underline{\delta \zeta}$  περ $\underline{\delta c}$  αὐτ $\underline{\delta \nu}$  by himself he pondered what happened to him ...

The question here is to what  $\pi\rho \delta\varsigma \ \, \dot{\epsilon}\alpha\upsilon\tau \dot{\delta}\nu$  belongs and what it means.

If it goes with "standing", it is difficult to understand what "standing by himself" should mean. This interpretation is only possible with the Byzantine reading, so, it could be that the txt reading is an attempt to get rid of this problem.

If it goes with "praying", there are two possibilities:

- a) it means "standing, he prayed this by himself" or
- b) "standing, he prayed this to himself".

Rating: - (indecisive)

External Rating: 1? (NA probably wrong = prefer P75 reading) (after weighting the witnesses)

## 91. Difficult variant

Minority reading:

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 18:24 ἰδών δὲ αὐτὸν ὁ Ἰησοῦς [περίλυπον γενόμενον] εἶπεν

T&T #38

omit: 01, B, L, f1, 157, 579, 1241, 1541, 1612, 2542, Sy-Pal, Co, geo, NA<sup>25</sup>, WH, Gre, Weiss, Tis, Bal

B: no umlaut

περίλυπος "very sad, deeply distressed" "And Jesus, having seen him become very sorrowful, said"

Compare previous verse 23:

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 18:23

ό δὲ ἀκούσας ταῦτα <u>περίλυπος ἐγενήθη</u> ἦν γὰρ πλούσιος σφόδρα.

Parallels:

NA<sup>27</sup> Matthew 19:23 ΄Ο δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ· NA<sup>27</sup> Mark 10:23 Καὶ περιβλεψάμενος ὁ Ἰησοῦς λέγει τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ·

The words are a repetition from the previous verse. The question is if they are original or not. Metzger argues that it is typical for Lk to repeat a word or phrase in adjacent passages.

Rating: - (indecisive) brackets ok.

External Rating: 1? (NA probably wrong = prefer omission) (after weighting the witnesses)

## 92. <u>Difficult variant</u>

Minority reading:

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 18:25 εὐκοπώτερον γάρ ἐστιν κάμηλον διὰ τρήματος βελόνης εἰσελθεῖν ἢ πλούσιον εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ εἰσελθεῖν.

BYZ Luke 18:25 εὐκοπώτερον γάρ ἐστιν κάμηλον διὰ <u>τρυμαλιᾶς</u> <u>ῥαφίδος</u> εἰσελθεῖν ἢ πλούσιον εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ εἰσελθεῖν

Byz τρυμαλιᾶς ῥαφίδος Α, Κ, Π, Ρ, W, Ψ, 700, 1071, 1424, Μαj

τρυμαλιᾶς βελόνης f1, f13, 579

txt τρήματος β∈λόνης 01, Β, D

τρυπήματος ραφίδος R

τρυπήματος βελόνης L,  $22^{c}$ , 157, 1241, pc

τρυπήματος βελόνης μαλιᾶς δαφίδος Θ (sic!)

**B**: umlaut? (1338 A 19 L) τρήματος βελόνης εἰσελθεῖν ἢ πλούσιον εἰς

#### Parallels:

NA<sup>27</sup> Mark 10:25 εὐκοπώτερόν ἐστιν κάμηλον διὰ [τῆς] τρυμαλιᾶς [τῆς] ραφίδος διελθεῖν ἢ πλούσιον εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ εἰσελθεῖν.

τρυπήματος βελόνης f13, pc τρήματος ῥαφίδος 01\*

NA<sup>27</sup> Matthew 19:24 πάλιν δὲ λέγω ὑμῖν, εὐκοπώτερόν ἐστιν κάμηλον διὰ τρυπήματος ῥαφίδος διελθεῖν ἢ πλούσιον εἰσελθεῖν εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ.

τρυπήματος  $01^{C2}$ , D, L, W, Z,  $\Gamma$ ,  $\Delta$ , f1, f13, 2, 28, 33, 579, 892, 1010, 1071,

1241, 1424, Maj-part (Robinson)

τρυμαλιᾶς *C*, K, M, U, Θ, 124(f13), 157, 565, 700, Maj-part

τρήματος 01\*, B, WH, N $A^{25}$ 

A curious variation. The meaning is the same for all.

Compare discussion at Mt.

Nestle speculates that  $\tau\rho\hat{\eta}\mu\alpha$  and  $\beta\epsilon\lambda\acute{o}\nu\eta$  is the language of a physician. So also Hobart ("Medical Language in St. Luke", Dublin 1882, p. 60) who writes:

"The words used by St. Luke are those which a medical man would naturally employ, for  $\beta \varepsilon \lambda \acute{o} \nu \eta$  was the surgical needle and  $\tau \rho \hat{\eta} \mu \alpha$  the great medical word for a perforation of any kind."

Rating: - (indecisive)

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 18:28 Εἶπεν δὲ ὁ Πέτρος ἰδοὺ ἡμεῖς ἀφέντες τὰ ἴδια ἡκολουθήσαμέν σοι.

BYZ Luke 18:28 Εἶπεν δὲ Πέτρος Ἰδοὺ ἡμεῖς ἀφηκαμεν <u>πάντα, καὶ</u> ἠκολουθήσαμέν σοι

Byz 01\*, A, P, R, W, Ψ, 33, 579, 700, Maj, Lat(aur, f, vg), Sy-P, Sy-H, goth

txt  $01^{c2}$ , B, D<sup>s</sup>, L, 157, 892, 2542, pc, it<sup>pt</sup>(b, ff<sup>2</sup>, r<sup>1</sup>), Sy-H<sup>mg</sup>, Co τὰ ἴδια καὶ 157 τὰ ἴδια ἀφέντες D

πάντα τὰ ιδια Θ,  $f1^s$ , f13,  $it^{pt}(a, c, e, l, q)$ , Sy-S, Sy-C,  $sa^{ms}$ , arm, geo πάντα τὰ ιδια ἀφέντες f1

B: no umlaut

#### Parallels:

NA<sup>27</sup> Matthew 19:27 ἰδοὺ ἡμεῖς ἀφήκαμεν <u>πάντα καὶ</u> ἠκολουθήσαμέν σοι NA<sup>27</sup> Mark 10:28 ἰδοὺ ἡμεῖς ἀφήκαμεν πάντα καὶ ἠκολουθήκαμέν σοι.

Clearly a harmonization to Mt/Mk, where the words are safe.  $\Theta$  et al. have a conflation of both.

Minority reading:

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 18:29 ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι οὐδείς ἐστιν ὃς ἀφῆκεν οἰκίαν ἢ γυναῖκα ἢ ἀδελφοὺς  $_{-}^{T}$ ἢ γονεῖς ἢ τέκνα ἕνεκεν τῆς βασιλείας τοῦ θεοῦ,

<sup>⊤</sup> ἢ ἀδ∈λφὰς D, X, Δ, Ψ, 579, 1071, 1241, pc, d, sa<sup>mss</sup>

579 and 1071 omit  $\mathring{\eta}$   $\mathring{\alpha}\delta \in \lambda \varphi \circ \mathring{\upsilon} \zeta$ , probably due to homoioarcton.

B: no umlaut

#### Parallels:

NA<sup>27</sup> Matthew 19:29 καὶ πᾶς ὅστις ἀφῆκεν οἰκίας ἢ ἀδελφοὺς ἢ ἀδελφὰς ἢ πατέρα ἢ μητέρα ἢ τέκνα ἢ ἀγροὺς ἕνεκεν τοῦ ὀνόματός μου, ἑκατονταπλασίονα λήμψεται καὶ ζωὴν αἰώνιον κληρονομήσει.
NA<sup>27</sup> Mark 10:29 ἔφη ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, οὐδείς ἐστιν ὃς ἀφῆκεν οἰκίαν ἢ ἀδελφοὺς ἢ ἀδελφὰς ἢ μητέρα ἢ πατέρα ἢ τέκνα ἢ ἀγροὺς ἕνεκεν ἐμοῦ καὶ ἕνεκεν τοῦ εὐαγγελίου,

Compare:

NA<sup>27</sup> Mark 3:32 καὶ ἐκάθητο περὶ αὐτὸν ὅχλος, καὶ λέγουσιν αὐτῷ· ἰδοὺ ἡ μήτηρ σου καὶ οἱ ἀδελφοί σου [καὶ αἱ ἀδελφαί σου] ἔξω ζητοῦσίν σε.

omit: 01, B, C, K,  $\Pi$ , L, W,  $\Delta$ ,  $\Theta$ , f1, f13, 2, 28, 33, 157, 372, 517, 565, 892, 1071, 1241, 1342, 1424, 1675, 2737, 2766, 2786, [G, Y] Maj-part<sup>450</sup>, Lat(aur, e, f<sup>c</sup>, I, r<sup>1</sup>, vg), Sy, Co, WH

txt A, D, 124, 700, 954, [E, F, H, M, S, U,  $\Gamma$ ,  $\Omega$ ] Maj-part<sup>1150</sup>, it(a, b, c, d, f\*, ff<sup>2</sup>, q), vg<sup>mss</sup>, Sy-H<sup>mg</sup>, NA<sup>25</sup>

Probably added from Mt/Mk.

That the words are omitted accidentally by so large a range of witnesses is very improbable.

## 93. <u>Difficult variant</u>

## Minority reading:

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 18:30 ος οὐχὶ μὴ [ἀπο]λάβῃ πολλαπλασίονα ἐν τῷ καιρῷ τούτῳ καὶ ἐν τῷ αἰῶνι τῷ ἐρχομένῳ ζωὴν αἰώνιον.

ἀπολαμβάνω "receive, get back, recover"

<u>ος οὐχὶ μὴ λάβη</u> Β, <u>NA<sup>25</sup></u>, <u>WH</u>, <u>Weiss</u> <u>ος οὐ μὴ λάβη</u> Μ, 2, 1071, pc (Swanson)

<u>ἐὰν μὴ λάβη ἐπτα</u>πλασίονα D, it

txt 01, A, L, W,  $\Theta$ ,  $\Psi$ , f1, f13, 33, 157, 579, 700, 1241, Maj, WH<sup>mg</sup>, Bois B: no umlaut

## Parallels:

 $NA^{27}$  Matthew 19:29  $\dot{\epsilon}$ κατονταπλασίονα  $\underline{\lambda\dot{\eta}}\mu\psi\dot{\epsilon}\tau\alpha\iota$  καὶ ζωὴν αἰώνιον κληρονομήσει.

NA $^{27}$  Mark 10:30 ἐὰν μὴ <u>λάβη</u> ἑκατονταπλασίονα νῦν ἐν τῷ καιρῷ τούτῳ <u>ἀπολάβη</u> 01, f1, pc

#### Compare:

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 6:34 καὶ ἐὰν δανίσητε παρ' ὧν ἐλπίζετε  $\frac{\lambda\alpha\beta\epsilon \hat{\imath}\nu}{\alpha}$ , BYZ Luke 6:34 καὶ ἐὰν δανείζητε παρ ὧν ἐλπίζετε  $\frac{\alpha}{\alpha}$ πολαβε $\hat{\imath}\nu$ , Byz A, D,  $\Theta$ ,  $\Psi$ , f1, 33, 892, Maj txt 01, B, L,  $\Psi$ ,  $\Xi$ , (157), 579, 2542, pc

Clement ("Quis dives salvetur" IV.10 and XXV.2): ἀπολήμψεται ἑκατονταπλασίονα νῦν δὲ ἐν τῷ καιρῷ τούτῳ

 $\lambda\alpha\mu\beta\acute{\alpha}\nu\omega$  is always slightly equivocal. It can mean "take" or "receive". This problem is overcome by the prefix  $\mathring{\alpha}\pi o$ .

It is clear that D is a harmonization to Mk. Its support for  $\lambda\acute{\alpha}\beta\eta$  is therefore of little value.

 $\mathring{\alpha}$ πολαμβ $\mathring{\alpha}$ νω is a Lukan word (5 times, only once in Mk). Note that also in Lk 6:34 λαβε $\hat{\iota}$ ν has been replaced by  $\mathring{\alpha}$ πολαβε $\hat{\iota}$ ν.

Rating: - (indecisive)

External Rating: 2? (NA probably original) (after weighting the witnesses)

## 94. Difficult variant

Minority reading:

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 18:30 ος οὐχὶ μὴ [ἀπο]λάβῃ <u>πολλαπλασίονα</u> ἐν τῷ καιρῷ τούτῳ καὶ ἐν τῷ αἰῶνι τῷ ἐρχομένῳ ζωὴν αἰώνιον.

<u>ξπταπλασίονα</u> D, it, sa<sup>ms</sup>, Diatessaron (Burkitt) ξκατονταπλασίονα 472, 1241, pc, Sy-S, Sy-C

Lat(aur, f, vg) read txt.

B: no umlaut

#### Parallels:

NA<sup>27</sup> Matthew 19:29 καὶ πᾶς ὅστις ἀφῆκεν οἰκίας ἢ ἀδελφοὺς ἢ ἀδελφὰς ἢ πατέρα ἢ μητέρα ἢ τέκνα ἢ ἀγροὺς ἕνεκεν τοῦ ὀνόματός μου, ξκατονταπλασίονα λήμψεται καὶ ζωὴν αἰώνιον κληρονομήσει.

πολλαπλασίονα B, L, 579, pc, sa, mae-1, Or, NA<sup>25</sup>, WH, Weiss txt 01, C, D, W, Θ, f1, f13, 33, Maj, Latt, Sy, bo, mae-2

 $NA^{27}$  Mark 10:30 ἐὰν μὴ λάβῃ ἑκατονταπλασίονα

Compare:

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 8:8 καὶ φυὲν ἐποίησεν καρπὸν ἑκατονταπλασίονα.

Weiss suggests that the more general term has been replaced by a concrete one.

Rating: - (indecisive)

Minority reading:

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 18:32 παραδοθήσεται γὰρ τοῖς ἔθνεσιν καὶ ἐμπαιχθήσεται καὶ ὑβρισθήσεται καὶ ἐμπτυσθήσεται

omit καὶ ὑβρισθήσεται

D, L, 828, 700, 1241, 2766, pc<sup>6</sup>, it(a, b, d, e, ff<sup>2</sup>, i, q), vg<sup>ms</sup>, Sy-P

omit καὶ ὑβρισθήσεται καὶ ἐμπτυσθήσεται pc, l,  $r^1$ , arm

omit καὶ ἐμπτυσθήσεται

 $P, R, pc^3$ 

892

έμπτυσθήσεται <u>καὶ ὑβρισθήσεται</u>

P. Williams on Sy-P: "In Luke 18:32, NA27 suggests that P omits  $\kappa\alpha$ ì ὑβρισθήσεται with some Greek witnesses. However, P has the same equivalent as SC have for  $\kappa\alpha$ ὶ ὑβρισθήσεται, namely the verb , , but has it at a different point in the list of actions, and thus in v. 33." (p. 135)

B: no umlaut

#### Parallels:

 $NA^{27}$  Matthew 20:19 καὶ παραδώσουσιν αὐτὸν τοῖς ἔθνεσιν εἰς τὸ έμπαῖξαι καὶ μαστιγώσαι καὶ σταυρώσαι, καὶ τῆ τρίτῃ ἡμέρᾳ έγερθήσεται.

NA<sup>27</sup> Mark 10:34 καὶ ἐμπαίξουσιν αὐτῷ καὶ ἐμπτύσουσιν αὐτῷ καὶ μαστιγώσουσιν αὐτὸν καὶ ἀποκτενοῦσιν, καὶ μετὰ τρεῖς ἡμέρας ἀναστήσεται.

Very probably all cases of h.t. (in Latin the words all end in -tur). There is no reason for an addition. The omission by D, L et al. could also be a harmonization to Mk, who does not have the word.

## Minority reading:

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 18:40 σταθεὶς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐκέλευσεν αὐτὸν ἀχθῆναι πρὸς αὐτόν. ἐγγίσαντος δὲ αὐτοῦ ἐπηρώτησεν αὐτόν·

omit: D, f1, 22, pc7, it(a, d, e, ff2, i, l, s), Sy-S, Sy-C, MarcionA

<u>omit</u> ἀχθηναι <u>πρὸς αὐτόν:</u> 2766

Lat(aur, b, c, f, q, r<sup>1</sup>, vg) read txt.

Origen Mt Comm. tom. 16:13 has the words.

B: no umlaut

αχθηναι αγω infinitive agrist passive

#### Parallels:

 $NA^{27}$  Matthew 20:32 καὶ στὰς ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐφώνησεν αὐτοὺς καὶ εἶπεν τί θέλετε ποιήσω ὑμῖν;

NA<sup>27</sup> Mark 10:49 καὶ στὰς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν· φωνήσατε αὐτόν. καὶ φωνοῦσιν τὸν τυφλὸν λέγοντες αὐτῷ· θάρσει, ἔγειρε, φωνεῖ σε.

## Compare:

 $NA^{27}$  Acts 5:21 καὶ ἀπέστειλαν εἰς τὸ δεσμωτήριον <u>ἀχθηναι αὐτούς</u>.  $NA^{27}$  Acts 25:6 ἐκέλευσεν τὸν Παῦλον ἀχθηναι.

 $NA^{27}$  Acts 25:17 ἐκέλευσα ἀχθῆναι τὸν ἄνδρα·

 $NA^{27}$  Acts 25:23 καὶ κελεύσαντος τοῦ Φήστου <u>ήχθη</u> ὁ Παῦλος.

Acts 25:6, 17 and 23 show that Luke can use the word absolutely ("to be brought"). At these places the words are safe.

Possibly the words have been omitted for stylistic reasons.

95. Difficult variant

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 19:5 καὶ ὡς ἦλθεν ἐπὶ τὸν τόπον, ἀναβλέψας ὁ Ἰησοῦς \_\_\_\_\_ εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτόν Ζακχαῖε, σπεύσας κατάβηθι, σήμερον γὰρ ἐν τῷ οἴκῳ σου δεῖ με μεῖναι.

BYZ Luke 19:5 καὶ ὡς ἦλθεν ἐπὶ τὸν τόπον ἀναβλέψας ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶδεν αὐτόν· καὶ εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτόν, Ζακχαῖε σπεύσας κατάβηθι σήμερον γὰρ ἐν τῷ οἴκῳ σου δεῖ με μεῖναι

Byz A, D, Q, R, W, Ψ, f13, 33<sup>vid</sup>, 157, Maj, Latt, Sy-H, goth, [<u>Trg<sup>mg</sup></u>]
καὶ ἰδών αὐτόν Ψ
καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ διέρχεσθαι αὐτόν εἶδεν καὶ D
καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ διέρχεσθαι τὸν Ἰησοῦν εἶδεν αὐτόν ἀναβ. ὁ Ἰ. 157

txt 01, B, L, T, Θ, 0139, f1, 579, 1071, 1241, pc, Sy-S, Sy-C, Sy-P, Co, arm, geo **B: no umlaut** 

## No parallel.

Compare previous verses 3+4:

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 19:3 καὶ ἐζήτει <u>ἰδεῖν τὸν Ἰησοῦν</u> τίς ἐστιν καὶ οὐκ ἠδύνατο ἀπὸ τοῦ ὄχλου, ὅτι τῇ ἡλικίᾳ μικρὸς ἦν.

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 19:4 καὶ προδραμών εἰς τὸ ἔμπροσθεν ἀνέβη ἐπὶ συκομορέαν ἵνα ἴδῃ αὐτὸν ὅτι ἐκείνης ἤμελλεν διέρχεσθαι.

## Compare also:

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 21:1

'Αναβλέψας δὲ εἶδεν τοὺς βάλλοντας εἰς τὸ γαζοφυλάκιον

The words could have been omitted due to homoioarcton (EI.. - EI..) or to improve style (omission of redundant phrase). The combination of  $\mathring{\alpha}\nu\alpha\beta\lambda\acute{\epsilon}\pi\omega$  with  $\in\mathring{l}\delta\in\nu$  is not unusual.

On the other hand it could have been added to indicate that Jesus actually recognized him: "he looked up and saw him".

Rating: - (indecisive)

External Rating: 2? (NA probably original) (after weighting the witnesses)

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 19:15 καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ ἐπανελθεῖν αὐτὸν λαβόντα τὴν βασιλείαν καὶ εἶπεν φωνηθῆναι αὐτῷ τοὺς δούλους τούτους οἷς δεδώκει τὸ ἀργύριον, ἵνα γνοῖ τί διεπραγματεύσαντο.

BYZ Luke 19:15 Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ ἐπανελθεῖν αὐτὸν λαβόντα τὴν βασιλείαν καὶ εἶπεν φωνηθῆναι αὐτῷ τοὺς δούλους τούτους οἷς ἔδωκεν τὸ ἀργύριον ἵνα γνῷ τίς τί διεπραγματεύσατο.

#### T&T #39

Byz A, W, Θ, 047, 0211, f1, f13, 33, 700, 1424, Maj,
Lat, Sy-P, Sy-H, NA<sup>25</sup>, Gre, Weiss, Bal
τίς τί πραγματεύσατο Δ
τίς τί ἐπραγματεύσατο 0233, 954, 1071, 1675, 2680, al<sup>78</sup>
τίς πἐπραγματεύσατο W (error for τί ἐπ..)

txt 01, B, D, L, R, Ψ, 157, 579, 1241, 1612, 2542, pc $^{10}$ , Sy-S, Sy-C, Co, Or, WH τί ἐπραγματεύσαντο 157, 179, 1612, 2542 τίς διεπραγματεύσαντο 1241, pc $^8$  (IGNTP does not list 1241 for ..σαντο)

Origen: Mt Comm. tom 14:13

B: no umlaut

Byz "what any one had gained by trading" txt "what they had gained by trading"

#### Compare:

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 19:13 καλέσας δὲ δέκα δούλους ἑαυτοῦ ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς δέκα μνᾶς καὶ εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτούς πραγματεύσασθε ἐν ῷ ἔρχομαι.

It is possible, as Metzger argues, that the Byzantine reading arose as an attempt to make the text more precise: Not what they all, together, gained, but what each man on his own gained.

It is also possible that an early error lies behind this, a confusion of the TISTI (so Weiss):  $\tau i \zeta$  requires the singular, but without it the plural is needed.

Rating: 2? (NA probably original)

External Rating: 2 (NA clearly original) (after weighting the witnesses)

Minority reading:

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 19:24 καὶ τοῖς παρεστῶσιν εἶπεν ἄρατε ἀπ' αὐτοῦ τὴν μνᾶν καὶ δότε τῷ τὰς δέκα μνᾶς ἔχοντι-NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 19:25 καὶ εἶπαν αὐτῷ κύριε, ἔχει δέκα μνᾶς-NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 19:26 λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι παντὶ τῷ ἔχοντι δοθήσεται, ...

T&T #40

omit verse 25: D, W, pc<sup>8</sup>, d, b, e, ff<sup>2</sup>, Sy-S, Sy-C, bo

pc =  $16, 60^*, 282, 690, 930^c, 1454, 1510, 2591$ 

B: no umlaut

h.t. (δέκα μνᾶς - δέκα μνᾶς): 047, 69,  $pc^{10}$ 

24 He said to the bystanders, 'Take the pound from him and give it to the one who has ten pounds.'

25 (And they said to him, 'Lord, he has ten pounds!')

26 'I tell you, to all those who have, more will be given;

#### Parallel:

NA<sup>27</sup> Matthew 25:28 ἄρατε οὖν ἀπ' αὐτοῦ τὸ τάλαντον καὶ δότε τῷ ἔχοντι τὰ δέκα τάλαντα: NA<sup>27</sup> Matthew 25:29 τῷ γὰρ ἔχοντι παντὶ δοθήσεται καὶ περισσευθήσεται,

There is no reason why the words could have been added later. Metzger suggests as a possibility a marginal comment that found its way into the text, but considers it improbable. He notes that the sentence has the ambiguity as to who is it that speaks  $\in \mathring{l}\pi\alpha\nu$ . Are these the "bystanders" noted in verse 24 or are they the people to whom Jesus was telling the parable?

It is more probable that the words have been omitted either to improve style or to harmonize to Mt. It is also possibly connected with the h.t. error.

IQP's Crit. ed. omits this verse in Q, too.

Rating: 2? (NA probably original)

## Minority reading:

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 19:32 ἀπελθόντες δὲ οἱ ἀπεσταλμένοι εὖρον καθώς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς  $_{-}^{\top}$ .

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 19:33 <u>λυόντων δὲ αὐτῶν τὸν πῶλον</u> εἶπαν οἱ κύριοι αὐτοῦ πρὸς αὐτούς· τί λύετε τὸν πῶλον;

## Not in NA and SQE but in Tis!

τον πώλον Ο

 $^{\top}$  ξστώτα τὸν πώλον 157, 1071, 2766, α $^{14}$ ,

Lat(t), arm, aeth, Sy-H, Sy-Pal<sup>mss2</sup>, arm, Or

157 omits τον

D, d omit v. 32, 33.

1071 omits 33a: λυόντων ... πῶλον

Or: Mt Comm. tom. 16:18

καὶ ὁ Λουκᾶς δὲ τοιαῦτά φησιν· "ἀπελθόντες δὲ οἱ ἀπεσταλμένοι εὖρον καθώς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ἑστῶτα τὸν πῶλον"

**B: umlaut? (1339 C 25 R)** αὐτῶν τὸν πῶλον ϵἶπαν οἱ κύριοι (See also next variant!)

#### Parallels:

 $NA^{27}$  Matthew 21:6 πορευθέντες δὲ οἱ μαθηταὶ καὶ ποιήσαντες καθώς συνέταξεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς

 $NA^{27}$  Mark 11:4 καὶ ἀπῆλθον καὶ εὖρον πῶλον δεδεμένον πρὸς θύραν ἔξω ἐπὶ τοῦ ἀμφόδου καὶ λύουσιν αὐτόν.

No exact parallel for the words.

The addition is only natural, possibly inspired from Mk. There is no reason for an omission.

## 96. Difficult variant

Minority reading:

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 19:31 καὶ ἐάν τις ὑμᾶς ἐρωτᾳ̂ · διὰ τί λύετε; οὕτως ἐρεῖτε· ὅτι ὁ κύριος αὐτοῦ χρείαν ἔχει.

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 19:32 <u>ἀπελθόντες δὲ οἱ ἀπεσταλμένοι εὖρον καθὼς εἶπεν</u> αὐτοῖς.

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 19:33 <u>λυόντων δὲ αὐτῶν τὸν πῶλον εἶπαν οἱ κύριοι αὐτοῦ</u> πρὸς αὐτούς τί λύετε τὸν πῶλον;

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 19:34 <u>où δè eἶπαν</u> ὅτι ὁ κύριος αὐτοῦ χρείαν ἔχει.

omit διὰ τί λύετε: D. it

D, d: καὶ ἀπελθόντες, ἀπεκρίθησαν

 $G^*$ , 063, 477 omit verses 32-34 due to h.t. (ὁ κύριος αὐτοῦ χρείαν ἔχει - ὁ κύριος αὐτοῦ χρείαν ἔχει)  $q^1$  omits verse 33 due to h.t. (it reads ἑστῶτα τὸν πῶλον in verse 32)

**B**: umlaut! (1339 C 25 R) αὐτῶν τὸν πῶλον ϵἶπαν οἱ κύριοι (Compare also previous variant!)

#### Parallels:

 $NA^{27}$  Matthew 21:3 καὶ ἐάν τις ὑμῖν εἴπῃ τι, ἐρεῖτε ὅτι ὁ κύριος αὐτῶν χρείαν ἔχει εὐθὺς δὲ ἀποστελεῖ αὐτούς.

[Mt inserts LXX quote here, verses 4-5]

NA<sup>27</sup> Matthew 21:6 πορευθέντες δὲ οἱ μαθηταὶ καὶ ποιήσαντες καθώς συνέταξεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς

NA<sup>27</sup> Mark 11:3-6 καὶ ἐάν τις ὑμῖν εἴπῃ· τί ποιεῖτε τοῦτο; εἴπατε· ὁ κύριος αὐτοῦ χρείαν ἔχει, καὶ εὐθὺς αὐτὸν ἀποστέλλει πάλιν ὧδε. 4 καὶ ἀπῆλθον καὶ εὖρον πῶλον δεδεμένον πρὸς θύραν ἔξω ἐπὶ τοῦ ἀμφόδου καὶ λύουσιν αὐτόν. 5 καί τινες τῶν ἐκεῖ ἑστηκότων ἔλεγον αὐτοῖς· τί ποιεῖτε λύοντες τὸν πῶλον; 6 οἱ δὲ εἶπαν αὐτοῖς καθὼς εἶπεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς, καὶ ἀφῆκαν αὐτούς.

It is possible that D shortens the story to bring it more in line with the shorter text of Mt. Weiss (Lk Com.) thinks that the words are omitted as superfluous.

Rating: - (indecisive)

## 97. Difficult variant

Minority reading:

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 19:38 λέγοντες· εὐλογημένος <u>ὁ ἐρχόμενος</u>, <u>ὁ βασιλεὺς</u> ἐν ὀνόματι κυρίου· ἐν οὐρανῷ εἰρήνη καὶ δόξα ἐν ὑψίστοις.

BYZ Luke 19:38 λέγοντες Εὐλογημένος δ έρχόμενος βασιλεὺς ἐν ὀνόματι κυρίου· εἰρήνη ἐν οὐρανῷ καὶ δόξα ἐν ὑψίστοις

δ ἐρχόμενος βασιλεὺς  $01^{c2}$ , A, L, Θ, Ψ, f1, f13, 157, 892, 1241, 1424,

Maj, Lat(aur, f, q, vg), WH<sup>mg1</sup>, Gre, Trg

βασιλεὺς Η, 063, pc

δ ϵρχόμενος W, Λ\*, pc,  $vg^{mss}$ , bo $^{ms}$ 

<u>ὁ ἐρχόμενος ὁ ἐρχόμενος</u> 579 (sic!)

ὁ βασιλεὺς 01\*, 69<sup>vid</sup>, pc, Or, WH<sup>mg2</sup>, <u>Tis</u>, <u>Bal</u>

ὁ ἐρχόμενος, ὁ βασιλεὺς Β, 372, WH, NA<sup>25</sup>

<u>ὁ ἐρχόμενος</u> ἐν ὀνόματι κυρίου εὐλογημένος <u>ὁ βασιλεὺς</u> D, it ὁ ἐρχόμενος βασιλεὺς ἐν ὀνόματι κυρίου εὐλογημένος βασιλεὺς Ἰσραήλ

157, r<sup>1</sup>, Sy-H\*\*

εὐλογημένος ὁ βασιλεὺς ὁ ἐρχόμενος ἐν ὀνόματι κυρίου Co

For the  $69^{vid}$  reading Geerlings notes that 69 reads " $\epsilon \rho$ ". This indicates that the 69 reading is probably just an error.

B: no umlaut

Byz "Blessed be he who comes as king in the name of the Lord."

txt "Blessed be he who comes, the king, in the name of the Lord."

#### Parallels:

NA<sup>27</sup> Matthew 21:9 εὐλογημένος ὁ ἐρχόμενος ἐν ὀνόματι κυρίου NA<sup>27</sup> Mark 11:9 εὐλογημένος ὁ ἐρχόμενος ἐν ὀνόματι κυρίου NA<sup>27</sup> John 12:13 εὐλογημένος ὁ ἐρχόμενος ἐν ὀνόματι κυρίου, [καὶ] ὁ βασιλεὺς τοῦ Ἰσραήλ.

The omission of  $\delta$   $\beta\alpha\sigma\iota\lambda\epsilon\grave{\upsilon}\varsigma$  is clearly a harmonization to the parallels (which are safe).

D expands the txt reading in two separate clauses.

The support by B only is extremely slim.

Weiss (Textkritik, p. 121) considers the B reading difficult which then results in various changes. He notes that the omission by 01 might be due to h.t.:  $\dot{\underline{o}}$   $\dot{\epsilon}\rho\chi\dot{o}\mu\epsilon\nu\sigma\varsigma$ ,  $\dot{\underline{o}}$   $\beta\alpha\sigma\iota\lambda\epsilon\dot{\upsilon}\varsigma$ . D to the contrary moves the difficult  $\dot{o}$   $\beta\alpha\sigma\iota\lambda\epsilon\dot{\upsilon}\varsigma$  after  $\dot{\epsilon}\dot{\upsilon}\lambda\sigma\gamma\eta\mu\dot{\epsilon}\nu\sigma\varsigma$ .

Zahn (Comm. Lk) notes that the 01\* reading is very improbable because in this case  $\dot{\epsilon}\nu$  ονόματι κυρίου would depend on  $\dot{\epsilon}\dot{\nu}\lambda$ ογημένος, which is a very unusual construction.

The article before  $\beta\alpha\sigma\iota\lambda\epsilon\dot{\nu}\zeta$  also has to be rejected because in that case  $\dot{\epsilon}\nu$   $\dot{\delta}\nu\dot{\delta}\mu\alpha\tau\iota$   $\kappa\nu\rho\dot{\epsilon}0\nu$  is not connected with  $\dot{\delta}$   $\dot{\epsilon}\rho\chi\dot{\delta}\mu\epsilon\nu\delta\zeta$  anymore.

The Byzantine reading is for Zahn also not acceptable due to its strange word order.  $\dot{\epsilon}\nu$   $\dot{o}\nu\dot{o}\mu\alpha\tau\iota$   $\kappa\nu\rho\dot{\iota}o\nu$  and  $\dot{o}$   $\dot{\epsilon}\rho\chi\dot{o}\mu\epsilon\nu\sigma\zeta$  belong together. Zahn therefore favours the D reading.

On the other hand it is quite possible that one of these more difficult readings gave rise to the smooth D reading.

Rating: - (indecisive)

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 19:42 λέγων ὅτι εἰ ἔγνως \_\_\_\_ έν τῆ ἡμέρᾳ <u>ταύτη καὶ σὺ</u> τὰ πρὸς εἰρήνην νῦν δὲ ἐκρύβη ἀπὸ ὀφθαλμῶν σου.

BYZ Luke 19:42 λέγων ὅτι

Εἰ ἔγνως καὶ σὰ καὶ γε ἐν τῆ ἡμέρα σου ταύτη τὰ πρὸς εἰρήνην τὸ δὲ ἐκρύβη ἀπὸ ὀφθαλμῶν σου:

#### T&T #41

#### B: no umlaut

καὶ σὺ καὶ γε ἐν τῆ ἡμέρα σου ταύτη N, R, W, f13, 700, 2786, Maj, vg, Sy-H, Eus, <u>Tis</u>, <u>Bal</u> καὶ σὺ καὶ γε ἐν τῆ ἡμέρα ταύτη  $A, \Psi, f1, 131, 124, 565, al^{150}$ καί γε έν τη ημέρα σου ταύτη καί σὺ 1241, Trq<sup>mg</sup> καὶ σὺ ἐν τῆ ἡμέρα ταύτη  $D, \Theta, 2542, pc$ it, geo, <u>Gre</u>, Trq έν τῆ ἡμέρα ταύτη ἠρώτησας ἂν καὶ σὺ 157 έν τῆ ἡμέρα ταύτη καὶ σὺ 01, B, L, 579, 892, pc<sup>12</sup>, Or pc = 5, 871, 968, 1011, 1012, 1048, 1416, 1451, 1566, 2126, 2328, 2437

καί γ∈ limiting "at least" intensifying "even; though"

# after εἰρήνην:

 $\frac{\top}{\top} \frac{\sigma o \upsilon}{\sigma o \iota}$  A, W,  $\Psi$ , f1, f13°,c, Maj, Sy, bo D, f13b, 157, pc, Lat

txt 01, B, L, Θ, 579, pc, sa, bo<sup>pt</sup>

No parallel.

The txt reading is clearly the more difficult one:

txt "If recognized on this day even you the things that make for peace!"

Byz "If recognized even you, at least, on your day the things that make for peace!"

The addition of  $\kappa\alpha$ ù  $\gamma\epsilon$  is probably for intensifying purposes. There is no reason for an omission.

Zahn (Comm. Lk) thinks that the  $\kappa\alpha i$   $\gamma \epsilon$  short after  $\kappa\alpha i$  provoked changes. He also thinks that the  $\sigma\sigma u$  after  $\epsilon i\rho \dot{\eta} \nu \eta \nu$  is original.

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 19:45  $K\alpha$ ὶ εἰσελθών εἰς τὸ ἱερὸν ἤρξατο ἐκβάλλειν τοὺς πωλοῦντας

BYZ Luke 19:45 Καὶ εἰσελθών εἰς τὸ ἱερὸν ἤρξατο ἐκβάλλειν τοὺς πωλοῦντας ἐν αὐτῷ καὶ ἀγοράζοντας,

txt 01, B, L, f1, 22, 579, 1241, pc, Sy-Pal, Co, geo B: no umlaut

#### Parallels:

NA<sup>27</sup> Matthew 21:12 Καὶ εἰσῆλθεν Ἰησοῦς εἰς τὸ ἱερὸν καὶ ἐξέβαλεν πάντας τοὺς πωλοῦντας καὶ ἀγοράζοντας ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ, καὶ τὰς τραπέζας τῶν κολλυβιστῶν κατέστρεψεν καὶ τὰς καθέδρας τῶν πωλούντων τὰς περιστεράς,

NA<sup>27</sup> Mark 11:15 Καὶ ἔρχονται εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα. Καὶ εἰσελθών εἰς τὸ ἱερὸν ἤρξατο ἐκβάλλειν τοὺς πωλοῦντας καὶ τοὺς ἀγοράζοντας ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ, καὶ τὰς τραπέζας τῶν κολλυβιστῶν καὶ τὰς καθέδρας τῶν πωλούντων τὰς περιστερὰς κατέστρεψεν,

Probably harmonizations to Mt/Mk (so also Weiss).

h.t. is possible (..NTAS - ..NTAS), but the diverse additions indicate a secondary cause.

Rating: 2? (NA probably original)

External Rating: 2 (NA clearly original) (after weighting the witnesses)

## 98. Difficult variant

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 20:1 Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν μιῷ τῶν ἡμερῶν διδάσκοντος αὐτοῦ τὸν λαὸν ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ καὶ εὐαγγελιζομένου ἐπέστησαν οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς σὺν τοῖς πρεσβυτέροις

BYZ Luke 20:1 Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν μιᾳ τῶν ἡμερῶν ἐκείνων, διδάσκοντος αὐτοῦ τὸν λαὸν ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ καὶ εὐαγγελιζομένου ἐπέστησαν οἱ ἱερεῖς καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς σὺν τοῖς πρεσβυτέροις

Byz A, K,  $\Pi$ , 047, 0211, W, 700, Maj, goth,  $\underline{\text{Tis}}$ ,  $\underline{\text{von Soden}}$ ,  $\underline{\text{Gre}}$ ,  $\underline{\text{Bal}}$ 

txt 01, B, C, D, L, M, N, Q, R, Θ, Ψ, f1, (f13), 33, 157, 579, 892, 1071, 1241, 1424, al, Latt, Sy, Co οἱ γραμματεῖς καὶ οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς f13

add ἐκείνων: Α, C, W, Θ, f13, 33, Maj

B: no umlaut

#### Parallels:

NA<sup>27</sup> Matthew 21:23 Καὶ ἐλθόντος αὐτοῦ εἰς τὸ ἱερὸν προσῆλθον αὐτῷ διδάσκοντι οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ πρεσβύτεροι τοῦ λαοῦ NA<sup>27</sup> Mark 11:27 καὶ ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ περιπατοῦντος αὐτοῦ ἔρχονται πρὸς αὐτὸν οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς καὶ οἱ πρεσβύτεροι

## Compare also:

 $NA^{27}$  Acts 4:1 Λαλούντων δὲ αὐτῶν <u>πρὸς τὸν λαὸν</u> ἐπέστησαν αὐτοῖς <u>οἱ</u> ἱερεῖς καὶ ὁ στρατηγὸς τοῦ ἱεροῦ καὶ οἱ Σαδδουκαῖοι,

This is a case of external against internal arguments. Internally everything is in favor of  $\hat{\iota} \in \rho \in \hat{\iota} \zeta$ . But the external support is overwhelmingly against it.

It is possible that of  $\alpha\rho\chi\iota\in\rho\in\hat{\iota}\zeta$  is a harmonization to Mt/Mk. Especially the combination with  $\gamma\rho\alpha\mu\mu\alpha\tau\in\hat{\iota}\zeta$  and  $\pi\rho\in\sigma\beta\upsilon\tau\in\rho\iota\zeta$  makes a change to  $\alpha\rho\chi\iota\in\rho\in\hat{\iota}\zeta$  likely.

οἱ ἀρχι $\epsilon$ ρ $\epsilon$ ῖς appears 33 times in the NT, but nowhere else is a variation, except in Mk 2:26 where  $\Delta$  reads ἱ $\epsilon$ ρ $\epsilon$ ως but for a different reason (internal difficulty).

To the contrary, in some of the cases, where  $i \in \rho \in i \subseteq \alpha$  appears, some witnesses changed it to  $\alpha \rho \chi i \in \rho \in i \subseteq \alpha$  (Mk 1:44 by f13, 33, 892<sup>mg</sup>, pc, Lat; Mk 2:26 by 28, 579, Lk 5:14 by 047; Lk 17:14 by 047, pc; Jo 1:19 by Sy-S, C).

So the only possibility for a change from  $\mathring{\alpha}\rho\chi\iota\in\rho\in\hat{\iota}\zeta$  to  $\mathring{\iota}\in\rho\in\hat{\iota}\zeta$  is an accidental error. If on the other hand  $\mathring{\iota}\in\rho\in\hat{\iota}\zeta$  is original, the error must be a very early one to have infected all strands of the transmission.

Weiss (Textkritik, p. 25) notes that it might be a reminiscence of Act 4:1 where also the apostles talk  $\pi\rho\grave{o}\zeta$   $\tau\grave{o}\nu$   $\lambda\alpha\grave{o}\nu$ .

H. Greeven argues in favor of the Byzantine reading (NTS 6, 1959/60, 281-96, p. 295).

Rating: - (indecisive)

External Rating: 2? (NA probably original) (after weighting the witnesses)

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 20:13  $\epsilon$ ἶπ $\epsilon$ ν δ $\epsilon$  ὁ κύριος τοῦ ἀμπ $\epsilon$ λῶνος τί ποιήσω; π $\epsilon$ μψω τὸν υἱόν μου τὸν ἀγαπητόν ἴσως τοῦτον \_\_\_\_\_  $\epsilon$ ντραπήσονται.

BYZ Luke 20:13 εἶπεν δὲ ὁ κύριος τοῦ ἀμπελῶνος Τί ποιήσω πέμψω τὸν υἱόν μου τὸν ἀγαπητόν ἴσως τοῦτον ἰδόντες ἐντραπήσονται

Byz A, R, W, Θ, f13, Maj, Lat(aur, f, vg), Sy-P, Sy-H, goth, [Trg<sup>mg</sup>]

txt 01, B, C, D, L, Q, Ψ, 0211, f1, 33, 157, 579, 892, 1241, pc, it, Sy-S, Sy-C, Sy-H<sup>mg</sup>, Sy-Pal, Co, arm, geo

B: no umlaut

ἴσως adv. "perhaps, it may be" ἐντραπήσονται ἐντρέπω indicative future passive 3rd person plural pass. "respect, regard; be ashamed, be made ashamed"

Compare next verse 14:

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 20:14 ἰδόντες δὲ αὐτὸν οἱ γεωργοὶ ...

#### Parallels:

NA<sup>27</sup> Matthew 21:37-38 ὕστερον δὲ ἀπέστειλεν πρὸς αὐτοὺς τὸν υἱὸν αὐτοῦ λέγων <u>ἐντραπήσονται τὸν υἱόν μου.</u> 38 οἱ δὲ γεωργοὶ <u>ἰδόντες</u> τὸν υἱὸν εἶπον ἐν ἑαυτοῖς:

NA<sup>27</sup> Mark 12:6-7 ἔτι ἕνα εἶχεν υἱὸν ἀγαπητόν ἀπέστειλεν αὐτὸν ἔσχατον πρὸς αὐτοὺς λέγων ὅτι <u>ἐντραπήσονται τὸν υἱόν μου.</u> 7 ἐκεῖνοι δὲ οἱ γεωργοὶ πρὸς ἑαυτοὺς εἶπαν

Probably a harmonization to immediate context, verse 13.

On the other hand it is possible that the word has been omitted as a harmonization to Mt/Mk, or to improve style (2 times  $i\delta\acute{0}\nu \tau \epsilon\varsigma$ ).

Rating: 2? (NA probably original)

External Rating: 2 (NA clearly original) (after weighting the witnesses)

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 20:19 καὶ ἐφοβήθησαν τὸν λαόν, ἔγνωσαν γὰρ ὅτι πρὸς αὐτοὺς εἶπεν τὴν παραβολὴν ταύτην.

BYZ Luke 20:19 καὶ ἐφοβήθησαν \_\_\_\_\_ ἔγνωσαν γὰρ ὅτι πρὸς αὐτοὺς τὴν παραβολὴν ταύτην εἶπεν

Not in NA but in SQE!

Byz G, S, V, Y,  $\Gamma$ ,  $\Lambda$ ,  $\Omega$ , 047, 565, 700\*, 1342, 1424, Maj-part txt all others, Maj-part, Latt, Sy, Co, goth

<u>τὸν ὄχλον</u> Ν, W, Ψ, 0117, 22, pc <u>τοὺς ὄχλους</u> Sy-H **B: no umlaut** 

### Parallels:

 $NA^{27}$  Matthew 21:46 έφοβήθησαν τοὺς ὄχλους,

 $NA^{27}$  Mark 12:12 καὶ ἐφοβήθησαν τὸν ὅχλον,

Probably an accidental omission.

## Minority reading:

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 20:20 Καὶ <u>παρατηρήσαντες</u> ἀπέστειλαν ἐγκαθέτους ὑποκρινομένους ἑαυτοὺς δικαίους εἶναι, ἵνα ἐπιλάβωνται αὐτοῦ λόγου, ὥστε παραδοῦναι αὐτὸν τῇ ἀρχῇ καὶ τῇ ἐξουσία τοῦ ἡγεμόνος.

αποχωρήσαντες D, Θ, it, aeth

ὑποχωρήσαντες W

μ∈τὰ ταῦτα Sy-S, Sy-C

omit: Sy-P

aur, vg read txt.

B: no umlaut

παρατηρέω "watch closely; observe, keep" ἀποχωρέω / ὑποχωρέω "go away, leave"

# Compare previous verse 19:

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 20:19 Καὶ ἐζήτησαν οἱ γραμματεῖς καὶ οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς ἐπιβαλεῖν ἐπ' αὐτὸν τὰς χεῖρας ἐν αὐτῇ τῇ ὥρᾳ, καὶ ἐφοβήθησαν τὸν λαόν, ἔγνωσαν γὰρ ὅτι πρὸς αὐτοὺς εἶπεν τὴν παραβολὴν ταύτην.

"When the scribes and chief priests realized that he had told this parable against them, they wanted to lay hands on him at that very hour, but they feared the people."

## Compare:

NA<sup>27</sup> Mark 3:2 καὶ παρετήρουν αὐτὸν εἰ τοῖς σάββασιν θεραπεύσει αὐτόν, ἵνα κατηγορήσωσιν αὐτοῦ.

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 6:7  $\underline{\pi\alpha\rho\epsilon\tau\eta\rhoo\bar{\upsilon}\nu\tau_0}$  δὲ  $\underline{\alpha\dot{\upsilon}\tau\dot{\upsilon}\nu}$  οἱ  $\gamma\rho\alpha\mu\mu\alpha\tau\epsilon$ ῖς καὶ οἱ  $\Phi\alpha\rho\iota\sigma\alpha$ ῖοι  $NA^{27}$  Luke 14:1 καὶ αὐτοὶ ἦσαν  $\underline{\pi\alpha\rho\alpha\tau\eta\rhoo\dot{\upsilon}\mu\epsilon\nuo\iota}$  αὐτόν.

#### Compare also:

 $NA^{27}$  Mark 12:12 Καὶ ἐζήτουν αὐτὸν κρατῆσαι, καὶ ἐφοβήθησαν τὸν ὅχλον, ἔγνωσαν γὰρ ὅτι πρὸς αὐτοὺς τὴν παραβολὴν εἶπεν. καὶ ἀφέντες αὐτὸν ἀπῆλθον. "50 they left him and went away."

<sup>&</sup>quot;So they watched him and sent spies"

<sup>&</sup>quot;So they left him and sent spies"

WH: "the absolute use of  $\pi\alpha\rho\alpha\tau\eta\rho\dot{\eta}\sigma\alpha\nu\tau\epsilon\zeta$  was evidently a stumbling block." In Lk 6:7  $\pi\alpha\rho\alpha\tau\eta\rho\dot{\epsilon}\omega$  is combined with transitive with  $\alpha\dot{\upsilon}\tau\dot{\eth}\nu$ : "they watched him". Here we have no personal pronoun "him". They were watching their chance. Interestingly no one added a pronoun.

The replacements "go away" might have been suggested from Mk 12:12 to add the missing departure of the  $\gamma\rho\alpha\mu\mu\alpha\tau\epsilon\hat{\iota}\zeta$  ka $\hat{\iota}$  o $\hat{\iota}$  d $\rho\chi\iota\epsilon\rho\epsilon\hat{\iota}\zeta$  from verse 19.

There is no reason to change the D, W,  $\Theta$  reading into the txt reading.

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 20:23 κατανοήσας δὲ αὐτῶν τὴν πανουργίαν εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτούς·

BYZ Luke 20:23 κατανοήσας δὲ αὐτῶν τὴν πανουργίαν εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτούς τί μέ πειράζετε

Byz A, C, D, P, W, Θ, Ψ, f13, 33, Maj, Lat, Sy, goth, [Trg<sup>mg</sup>] τί με πειράζετε, ὑποκριταί *C*, 0211, 1071<sup>s</sup>, pc, l

txt 01, B, L, f1, 0266<sup>vid</sup>, 230(=f13), 157, 579, 892, 1241, 1424, pc, e, Co, arm B: no umlaut

## Parallels:

NA<sup>27</sup> Matthew 22:18 γνοὺς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς τὴν πονηρίαν αὐτῶν εἶπεν τί με πειράζετε, ὑποκριταί;

NA<sup>27</sup> Mark 12:15 ὁ δὲ εἰδώς αὐτῶν τὴν ὑπόκρισιν εἶπεν αὐτοῖς τί με πειράζετε; φέρετέ μοι δηνάριον ἵνα ἴδω.

Clearly a harmonization to Mt/Mk. There is no reason for an omission.

Minority reading:

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 20:24 δείξατέ μοι δηνάριον  $_{-}^{\top}$ τίνος ἔχει εἰκόνα καὶ ἐπιγραφήν; οἱ δὲ εἶπαν Καίσαρος.

 $^{\top}$  οἱ δὲ ἔδειξαν αὐτῷ· καὶ εἶπεν· 01, C, L, N, 0211, 0266 $^{\text{vid}}$ , f1, f13, 33, 157, (579), 892, 1071, 1241, 2766, al, Sy-H, Co, arm

 $^{\mathsf{T}}$  οἱ δὲ ἤνεγκαν πρὸς αὐτὸν δηνάριον καὶ εἶπεν 579, c

txt A, B, D, K,  $\Pi$ , M, P, U, W,  $\Theta$ ,  $\Psi$ , 565, 700, 1424, Maj, Lat, Sy-S, Sy-C, Sy-P, goth

B: no umlaut

#### Parallels:

NA<sup>27</sup> Matthew 22:19 ἐπιδείξατέ μοι τὸ νόμισμα τοῦ κήνσου. <u>οἱ δὲ</u> προσήνεγκαν αὐτῷ δηνάριον.

NA<sup>27</sup> Mark 12:15 τί με πειράζετε; φέρετέ μοι δηνάριον ἵνα ἴδω. NA<sup>27</sup> Mark 12:16 οἱ δὲ ἤνεγκαν. καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς τίνος ἡ εἰκὼν αὕτη καὶ ἡ ἐπιγραφή; οἱ δὲ εἶπαν αὐτῷ Καίσαρος.

There is no reason for an omission. Probably an early addition to separate the two sentences, inspired from Mt/Mk.

Rating: 2? (NA probably original)

External Rating: - (indecisive = possibly addition original) (after weighting the witnesses)

## 99. <u>Difficult variant</u>

Minority reading:

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 20:27 Προσελθόντες δέ τινες τῶν Σαδδουκαίων, οἱ [ἀντι]λέγοντες ἀνάστασιν μὴ εἶναι, ἐπηρώτησαν αὐτὸν

BYZ Luke 20:27 Προσελθόντες δέ τινες τῶν Σαδδουκαίων οἱ ἀντιλέγοντες ἀνάστασιν μὴ εἶναι ἐπηρώτησαν αὐτὸν

#### T&T #42

οἱ ἀντιλέγοντες Α, P, W, f13, 157, 700, Maj, a, Sy-H, NA<sup>25</sup>, Weiss οἱ ἀπαρνοῦνται 79

οἱ λέγοντες 01, Β, C, D, L, N, Θ, 0211, f1, 22, 33, 131, 372, 565, 579, 892, 1071, 1241, 1612, 2680, 2737, 2766, 2786, al<sup>65</sup>, Lat, Sy-S, Sy-C, Sy-P, Co, goth, WH, Tra

οἴτινες λέγουσιν  $\Psi$ ,  $pc^2$  (Mk)

B: no umlaut

ἀντιλέγω "object to, oppose"

#### Parallels:

NA<sup>27</sup> Matthew 22:23 Ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ προσῆλθον αὐτῷ Σαδδουκαῖοι, λέγοντες μὴ εἶναι ἀνάστασιν, καὶ ἐπηρώτησαν αὐτὸν BYZ Matthew 22:23 [οί] λέγοντες μὴ εἶναι ἀνάστασιν ...

NA<sup>27</sup> Mark 12:18 Καὶ ἔρχονται Σαδδουκαῖοι πρὸς αὐτόν, οἴτινες λέγουσιν ἀνάστασιν μὴ εἶναι, καὶ ἐπηρώτων αὐτὸν λέγοντες·

ἀντιλέγω is used 7 times by Luke (3 times in the Gospels and 4 times in Acts, always basically safe). It is used elsewhere only once in John (also safe).

 $\mu\dot{\eta}/o\dot{\upsilon}\kappa$  sometimes appears after verbs which have a negative sense, but is left untranslated. Compare:

NA<sup>27</sup> 1 John 2:22 ὁ ἀρνούμενος ὅτι Ἰησοῦς οὐκ ἔστιν ὁ Χριστός; "who denies that Jesus is the Christ?"

There is no reason for a change to  $\mathring{\alpha}\nu\tau\iota\lambda\acute{\epsilon}\gamma\omega$ . Overall it seems more probable that the 01, B reading is either a harmonization to Mt (so Weiss) or an attempt to remove the difficulty with the double negation. It is extremely good supported though.

Rating: - (indecisive) brackets ok.

External Rating: 2? (NA probably original) (after weighting the witnesses)

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 20:28 λέγοντες διδάσκαλε, Μωϋσῆς ἔγραψεν ἡμῖν, ἐάν τινος ἀδελφὸς ἀποθάνῃ ἔχων γυναῖκα, καὶ οὖτος ἄτεκνος <u>ἦ</u>, ἵνα λάβῃ ὁ ἀδελφὸς αὐτοῦ τὴν γυναῖκα καὶ ἐξαναστήσῃ σπέρμα τῷ ἀδελφῷ αὐτοῦ.

BYZ Luke 20:28 λέγοντες Διδάσκαλε Μωσῆς ἔγραψεν ἡμῖν ἐάν τινος ἀδελφὸς ἀποθάνῃ ἔχων γυναῖκα καὶ οὖτος ἄτεκνος ἀποθάνῃ ἵνα λάβῃ ὁ ἀδελφὸς αὐτοῦ τὴν γυναῖκα καὶ ἐξαναστήσῃ σπέρμα τῷ ἀδελφῷ αὐτοῦ

Byz A, W,  $\Theta$ , f13, Maj, it<sup>pt</sup>(a, f, c, i), Sy-H, goth

txt 01<sup>c2</sup>, B, L, P, Ψ, f1, 33, 157, 372, 579, 892, 1071, pc<sup>7</sup>, Lat(aur, e, ff<sup>2</sup>, l, q, r<sup>1</sup>, vg), Co, arm, geo

ην 01<sup>c1</sup>, 579 (01\* omits due to h.t. γυναῖκα - γυναῖκα)

<u>ἀποθάνη</u> ἄτεκνος ἔχων γυναῖκα D, d, e

1241 has ἀποθάνη μὴ ἔχων τέκνα λάβοι for ἀποθάνη ... ἵνα λάβη (Mk) B: no umlaut

 $\mathring{\eta} \in \mathring{\iota} \mu \acute{\iota}$  subjunctive present active 3rd person singular

#### Parallels:

 $NA^{27}$  Matthew 22:24 ἐάν τις ἀποθάνῃ μὴ ἔχων τέκνα, ἐπιγαμβρεύσει ...  $NA^{27}$  Mark 12:19 διδάσκαλε, Mωϋσῆς ἔγραψεν ἡμῖν ὅτι ἐάν τινος ἀδελφὸς ἀποθάνῃ καὶ καταλίπῃ γυναῖκα καὶ μὴ ἀφῇ τέκνον,

The Byzantine reading is probably a harmonization to immediate context. It removes the one-letter word  $\hat{\eta}$ , which might cause trouble for the reader.

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 20:30 καὶ ὁ δεύτερος

BYZ Luke 20:30 καὶ  $\frac{\tilde{\epsilon}\lambda\alpha\beta\epsilon\nu}{\tilde{\epsilon}\nu}$  ὁ δεύτερος την γυναῖκα, καὶ οὐτὸς απέθανεν ἄτεκνος.

Byz A, P, W, Θ, Ψ, f1, f13, 33, Maj, Lat, Sy, goth, [Trg<sup>mg</sup>] καὶ ὁ δεύτερος <u>ἔλαβεν</u> ... Θ, 579 **omit** καὶ ἔλαβεν ὁ δεύτερος τὴν γυναῖκα: 2766

txt 01, B, D, L, 0266<sup>vid</sup>, 157, 892, 1241, pc, d, e, Co, geo B: no umlaut

Compare context:

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 20:29  $\dot{\epsilon}$ πτὰ οὖν ἀδελφοὶ ἦσαν· καὶ ὁ πρῶτος λαβών γυναῖκα ἀπέθανεν ἄτεκνος·

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 20:31 καὶ ὁ τρίτος ἔλαβεν αὐτήν, ώσαύτως δὲ καὶ οἱ ἑπτὰ οὐ κατέλιπον τέκνα καὶ ἀπέθανον.

#### Parallels:

 $NA^{27}$  Matthew 22:26 ὁμοίως καὶ ὁ δεύτερος καὶ ὁ τρίτος ξως τῶν ξπτά.

NA<sup>27</sup> Mark 12:21 καὶ ὁ δεύτερος ἔλαβεν αὐτὴν καὶ ἀπέθανεν μὴ καταλιπὼν σπέρμα· καὶ ὁ τρίτος ώσαύτως·

The Byzantine expansion is probably a harmonization to immediate context, verse 29 and 31, and to the parallel in Mt/Mk to expand the condensed style. There is no reason for an omission, except possibly to shorten the repetitive style.

Rating: 2? (NA probably original)

External Rating: 2 (NA clearly original) (after weighting the witnesses)

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 20:32 ὕστ $\epsilon$ ρον καὶ ἡ γυνὴ ἀπ $\epsilon$ θαν $\epsilon$ ν.

BYZ Luke 20:32 ὕστερον δὲ πάντων ἀπέθανεν καὶ ἡ γυνὴ

Byz A, P, W, Θ, Ψ, f13, 33, Maj, Lat, Sy-H, sa<sup>mss</sup>, goth, <u>Trg<sup>mg</sup></u> καὶ ἡ γυνὴ ἀπέθανεν δὲ πάντων 33

txt 01, B, D, L, 0266<sup>vid</sup>, f1, 157, 579, 892, pc, c, d, i, Sy-S, Sy-C, Sy-P, sa<sup>mss</sup>, bo

ύστερον δε πάντων καὶ ἡ γυνὴ ἀπέθανεν 1241

omit  $\delta \dot{\epsilon}$ : 01\*, B, D, f13, 33, 579, 700, Maj-part[ E, H, S,  $\Delta$ ,  $\Lambda$ ,  $\Omega$ , 047, 0211, 2], Lat(aur, c, d, i, vg), Sy-H\*\*, sa<sup>ms</sup>, bo<sup>mss</sup> 01: corrected by 01<sup>C2</sup>

omit πάντων: it(a, c, d, ff<sup>2</sup>, i, l, r<sup>1</sup>)

B: no umlaut

#### Parallels:

NA<sup>27</sup> Matthew 22:27 ὕστ $\epsilon$ ρον δ $\epsilon$  πάντων ἀπ $\epsilon$ θαν $\epsilon$ ν ἡ γυνή. BYZ Matthew 22:27 ὕστ $\epsilon$ ρον δ $\epsilon$  πάντων ἀπ $\epsilon$ θαν $\epsilon$ ν καὶ ἡ γυνή

 $NA^{27}$  Mark 12:22 καὶ οἱ ἑπτὰ οὐκ ἀφῆκαν σπέρμα. ἔσχατον πάντων καὶ ἡ γυνὴ ἀπέθανεν.

Clearly a harmonization to Mt/Mk.

## 100. Difficult variant

Minority reading:

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 20:34 καὶ  $\epsilon$ ἶπ $\epsilon$ ν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς οἱ υἱοὶ τοῦ αἰῶνος τούτου  $^{\top}$  γαμοῦσιν καὶ γαμίσκονται,

 $\frac{\mathsf{T}}{\mathsf{Y}}$   $\mathsf{Y}$   $\mathsf{Y$ 

γεννώνται καὶ γεννώσιν but omit γαμοῦσιν καὶ γαμίσκονται:  $it^{pt}(c,e,f,i,l,q)$ 

Lat(aur, f, vg) read txt.

Or: Mt Comm. tom. 17:34

κατὰ μὴν τὸν Λουκᾶν τοῦτο οὐ ζητηθήσεται, ἀναγράψαντα τὸν σωτῆρα εἰρηκέναι· "οἱ υἱοὶ τοῦ αἰῶνος τούτου <u>γεννῶσιν καὶ γεννῶνται</u> γαμοῦσιν καὶ γαμίσκονται,"

#### B: no umlaut

No parallel.

Weiss (Lk Com.): [the addition is] "not unskillful".

Burkitt: "I incline to regard it as a genuine clause of S. Luke's Gospel." (Evangelion Intro, p. 299).

Zahn (Comm. Lk) considers the words original: "appropriateness immediately evident".

Rating: - (indecisive)

## Minority reading:

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 20:36 οὐδὲ γὰρ ἀποθανεῖν ἔτι δύνανται, ἰσάγγελοι γάρ εἰσιν καὶ υἱοί εἰσιν θεοῦ τῆς ἀναστάσεως υἱοὶ ὄντες.

μέλλουσιν D, W,  $\Theta$ , it, Sy-H<sup>mg</sup>, Cyp, Marcion<sup>Tert</sup>

i σάγγελοι γάρ είσιν τῷ θεῷ D, pc, it(a, b, c, d, e, ff², i, l),  $vg^{ms}$ 

 $\dot{\alpha}$ λλ' ώς  $\ddot{\alpha}$ γγελοι είσιν θεο $\hat{v}$  κα $\hat{v}$  157

ἰσάγγελοι ἔσονται, τέκνα τοῦ θεοῦ Justin (Dial. 81:4)

aur, f, q, vg read txt.

## B: no umlaut

But there is one on the next line (1341 C 9 R):  $\alpha \nu \alpha \sigma \tau \alpha \sigma \epsilon \omega c$   $\nu i \sigma i$   $\delta \nu \tau \epsilon c$ . 37  $\delta \tau \iota$   $\delta \epsilon$   $\epsilon \gamma \epsilon \iota \rho \sigma \nu \tau \alpha \iota$ 

### Parallel:

NA<sup>27</sup> Matthew 22:30 ἐν γὰρ τῆ ἀναστάσει οὕτε γαμοῦσιν οὕτε γαμίζονται, ἀλλ' ὡς ἄγγελοι ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ εἰσιν. NA<sup>27</sup> Mark 12:25 ὅταν γὰρ ἐκ νεκρῶν ἀναστῶσιν οὕτε γαμοῦσιν οὕτε γαμίζονται, ἀλλ' εἰσὶν ὡς ἄγγελοι ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς.

Probably attempts to avoid the difficult  $\upsilon$ loί  $\epsilon$ loιν  $\theta$  $\epsilon$ ο $\hat{\upsilon}$ .

Rating: 2? (NA probably original)

## 101. Difficult variant

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 21:4 πάντες γὰρ οὖτοι ἐκ τοῦ περισσεύοντος αὐτοῖς ἔβαλον εἰς τὰ δῶρα , αὕτη δὲ ἐκ τοῦ ὑστερήματος αὐτῆς πάντα τὸν βίον ὃν εἶχεν ἔβαλεν.

BYZ Luke 21:4 ἄπαντες γὰρ οὖτοι ἐκ τοῦ περισσεύοντος αὐτοῖς ἔβαλον εἰς τὰ δῶρα τοῦ Θεοῦ, αὕτη δὲ ἐκ τοῦ ὑστερήματος αὐτῆς ἄπαντα τὸν βίον ὃν εἶχεν ἔβαλεν

Byz A, D, Q, W, Θ, Ψ, f13, 33, 157, Maj, Latt, Sy-P, Sy-H, <u>Gre</u>, [<u>Trg</u>] txt 01, B, L, X, f1, 579, 1241, pc, Sy-S, Sy-C, Sy-Pal, Co, geo

B: no umlaut

#### Parallel:

NA<sup>27</sup> Mark 12:44 πάντες γὰρ ἐκ τοῦ περισσεύοντος αὐτοῖς ἔβαλον, αὕτη δὲ ἐκ τῆς ὑστερήσεως αὐτῆς πάντα ὅσα εἶχεν ἔβαλεν ὅλον τὸν βίον αὐτῆς.

# Compare context:

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 21:1 'Aναβλέψας δὲ εἶδεν τοὺς βάλλοντας εἰς τὸ γαζοφυλάκιον τὰ δῶρα αὐτῶν πλουσίους.

There is no reason for an omission. Probably an explaining gloss.  $\tau \grave{\alpha} \ \delta \hat{\omega} \rho \alpha \ \tau o \hat{\upsilon} \ \theta \varepsilon o \hat{\upsilon}$  appears 6 times in Lev 21-23. It's a special term of an offering.

Rating: 2? (NA probably original)

External Rating: 2 (NA clearly original) (after weighting the witnesses)

Minority reading:

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 21:4 πάντες γὰρ οὖτοι ἐκ τοῦ περισσεύοντος αὐτοῖς ἔβαλον εἰς τὰ δῶρα, αὕτη δὲ ἐκ τοῦ ὑστερήματος αὐτῆς πάντα τὸν βίον ὃν εἶχεν ἔβαλεν  $^{\mathsf{T}}$ .

 $\frac{}{}^{T}$  ταῦτα λέγων ἐφώνη, ὁ ἔχων ὧτα ἀκούειν, ἀκουέτω  $E^{c}$ , G, H,  $M^{c}$ , S,  $\Gamma$ ,  $\Lambda$ , 063, 0211, f13, 892<sup>mg</sup>, 1071, 2766, al, Lect<sup>16</sup>, Sy-Pal **B: no umlaut** 

A typical addition.

Lk 20:46-21:4 was a Saturday lection.

579 has this addition at Lk 8:15, 12:21, 15:10 (with  $\Theta^c$ ), 16:18 (alone) and 18:8 (alone)!

## 102. Difficult variant

Minority reading:

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 21:6 ταῦτα ἃ θεωρεῖτε ἐλεύσονται ἡμέραι ἐν αἷς οὐκ ἀφεθήσεται  $_{-}^{-1}$  λίθος ἐπὶ λίθ $_{-}^{-2}$  ὃς οὐ καταλυθήσεται.

T&T #43

$$_{\underline{}}^{T1}$$
  $\hat{\omega}\delta\epsilon$  X, f1, 22, 33, 131, 579, 1241, pc<sup>10</sup>, e, Sy-C, (Sy-S)

$$\frac{T^2 \hat{\omega}\delta\epsilon}{\hat{\omega}}$$
01, B, (D), L, f13, 892, 2542, pc², it, Co, WH
$$\frac{\hat{\epsilon}\nu \ \text{τοίχω} \ \hat{\omega}\delta\epsilon}{(\text{τοῖχος "wall"})}$$
D, it(a, c, d, ff², i, q, r¹, s)

B: no umlaut

#### Parallels:

NA<sup>27</sup> Matthew 24:2 ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς οὐ βλέπετε ταῦτα πάντα; ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, οὐ μὴ ἀφεθῃ <u>ὧδε λίθος ἐπὶ λίθον ὃς οὐ καταλυθήσεται.</u>

 $\dot{\mathbf{W}}^*$  omits  $\dot{\mathbf{w}}\delta\dot{\mathbf{e}}$ , otherwise save.

NA<sup>27</sup> Mark 13:2 καὶ ὁ Ἰησοῦς ϵἶπεν αὐτῷ βλέπεις ταύτας τὰς μεγάλας οἰκοδομάς; οὐ μὴ ἀφεθῆ <u>ὧδε λίθος ἐπὶ λίθον ὃς οὐ μὴ καταλυθῆ.</u>
omit ὧδε: A, K,  $\Pi$ ,  $\Gamma$ , 69, 157, Maj-part, Lat,  $NA^{25}$ , Gre, Bois, Weiss

Compare also:

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 15:17 έγὼ δὲ λιμῷ <u>ὧδε</u> ἀπόλλυμαι. BYZ Luke 15:17 έγὼ δὲ λιμῷ ἀπόλλυμαι

The reading of X, f1 et al. is clearly a harmonization to Mt/Mk.

The reading of 01, B et al. could be a harmonization, too, but with the addition of  $\delta \delta \epsilon$  at a different position, but this is rather improbable.

On the other hand it could be argued that the 01, B reading is original and that the omission (of the  $\delta\delta\epsilon$  in position 2) is a harmonization to Mt/Mk (improbable, too). Or it has been omitted to improve style. The  $\delta\delta\epsilon$  at position 2 does not appear in the parallels and it seems rather out of place.

Note the omission of  $\hat{\omega}\delta \in$  in Mk 13:2, also by the Byzantine text. It is possible that the omission is intended to make the saying more general. Compare also the omission at Lk 15:17.

Rating: 1? or - (NA probably wrong or indecisive) change to 01, B reading

External Rating: 1? (NA probably wrong) (after weighting the witnesses)

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 21:11 σεισμοί τε μεγάλοι καὶ κατὰ τόπους λιμοὶ καὶ λοιμοὶ ἔσονται, φόβητρά τε καὶ ἀπ' οὐρανοῦ σημεῖα μεγάλα ἔσται.

BYZ Luke 21:11 σεισμοί τε μεγάλοι κατὰ τόπους καὶ λιμοὶ καὶ λοιμοὶ ἔσονται φόβητρά τε καὶ σημεῖα ἀπ οὐρανοῦ μεγάλα ἔσται

```
Byz A, D, W, Θ, Ψ, f1, f13, 157, Maj, <u>Gre</u>, <u>Trg<sup>mg</sup></u>
txt 01, B, L, 0211, 33, 579, 1071
```

omit καὶ: 0102<sup>vid</sup>, 892, 1241, pc

If one enlarges the length of the variation unit, B has a singular reading:

```
καὶ κατὰ τόπους λοιμοὶ καὶ λιμοὶ ἔσονται Β
    κατὰ τόπους λοιμοὶ καὶ λιμοὶ ἔσονται 1241
    κατὰ τόπους λιμοὶ καὶ λοιμοὶ ἔσονται 0102<sup>vid</sup>, 892, pc
κατὰ τόπον καὶ λοιμοὶ καὶ λιμοὶ ἔσονται 157
καὶ κατὰ τόπους λιμοὶ καὶ λοιμοὶ ἔσονται 01,0211, L, 33,579,1071
κατὰ τόπους καὶ λιμοὶ καὶ λοιμοὶ ἔσονται Α, D, W, Θ, Ψ, f1, f13, Maj
κατὰ τόπους καὶ \frac{\lambda_0 \cdot \mu_0 \cdot \lambda_0}{\lambda_0 \cdot \mu_0 \cdot \lambda_0} ἔσονται \mathbf{Y}^c, 69, \mathbf{pc}^2
κατὰ τόπους καὶ λιμοὶ
                                         \xiσονται Χ. pc^5
B: no umlaut
```

#### Parallels:

 $NA^{27}$  Matthew 24:7 ἐγερθήσεται γὰρ ἔθνος ἐπὶ ἔθνος καὶ βασιλεία ἐπὶ βασιλείαν καὶ ἔσονται λιμοὶ καὶ σεισμοὶ κατὰ τόπους.  $NA^{27}$  Mark 13:8 ἐγερθήσεται γὰρ ἔθνος ἐπ' ἔθνος καὶ βασιλεία ἐπὶ βασιλείαν, ἔσονται σεισμοὶ κατὰ τόπους, ἔσονται λιμοί· ἀρχὴ ώδίνων ταῦτα.

The meaning is different regarding the position of  $\kappa\alpha$ i.

txt "there will be great earthquakes, and in various places famines and plagues" Byz "there will be great earthquakes in various places, and famines and plagues"

The term σεισμοί κατὰ τόπους appears in the Matthean and Markan parallels. It is thus possible that  $\kappa\alpha$  has been moved after  $\tau\acute{o}\pi o \nu \zeta$  as a harmonization to the parallels. The evidence of 0102, 892 and 1241 regarding  $\kappa\alpha \hat{i}$  is indecisive, because it is not clear at what point in the sentence  $\kappa\alpha i$  has been omitted.

Rating: 2? (= NA probably original)

External Rating: 2 (NA clearly original) (after weighting the witnesses)

Minority reading:

 $NA^{27}$  Luke καὶ ἔσεσθε μισούμενοι ὑπὸ πάντων διὰ τὸ ὄνομά μου.

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 21:18 καὶ θρὶξ ἐκ τῆς κεφαλῆς ὑμῶν οὐ μὴ ἀπόληται.

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 21:19 έν τῆ ὑπομονῆ ὑμῶν κτήσασθε τὰς ψυχὰς ὑμῶν.

omit verse: Sy-C, Marcion<sup>E</sup>

B: no umlaut

17 "You will be hated by all because of my name.

18 But not a hair of your head will perish.

19 By your endurance you will gain your souls."

#### Parallel:

Compare also:

 $NA^{27}$  Matthew 10:22 καὶ ἔσεσθε μισούμενοι ὑπὸ πάντων διὰ τὸ ὄνομά μου ὁ δὲ ὑπομείνας εἰς τέλος οὖτος σωθήσεται.

NA<sup>27</sup> Matthew 10:30 υμων δὲ καὶ αὶ τρίχες τῆς κεφαλῆς πᾶσαι ἤριθμημέναι εἰσίν.

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 12:7 <u>ἀλλὰ καὶ αἱ τρίχες τῆς κεφαλῆς ὑμῶν πᾶσαι</u> ἠρίθμηνται. μὴ φοβεῖσθε πολλῶν στρουθίων διαφέρετε.

It is possible that the words have been omitted as harmonization to Mt, but this is improbable, because the following words are different in Mt and Lk. It is also possible that the words have been omitted as inappropriate at this place.

There is no reason why the words should have been added secondarily.

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 21:24 καὶ πεσοῦνται στόματι μαχαίρης καὶ αἰχμαλωτισθήσονται εἰς τὰ ἔθνη πάντα, καὶ Ἰερουσαλὴμ ἔσται πατουμένη ὑπὸ ἐθνῶν, ἄχρι οὖ πληρωθῶσιν καιροὶ ἐθνῶν.

No txt in NA!

καὶ ἔσονταί καιροὶ B, D?, [<u>WH</u>], <u>Weiss</u> καιροὶ καὶ ἔσονταί καιροὶ L, 892, 1241, bo

txt 01, A, C, W, Θ, Ψ, f1, f13, 33, 157, 579

WH have καὶ ἔσονταί in brackets.

D omits [καὶ ἔσονταί] καιροὶ ἐθνῶν (parablepsis from B reading? see next verse! )

Tischendorf adds Sy-H<sup>mg cod</sup> for the L reading.

B: no umlaut

Compare next verse:

NA $^{27}$  Luke 21:25  $\underline{K}$ αὶ ἔσονται σημεῖα ἐν ἡλίω καὶ σελήνη καὶ ἄστροις, BYZ Luke 21:25  $\underline{K}$ αὶ ἔσται σημεῖα

ἔσονται 01, Β, D, pc
 ἔσται Α, C, L, W, Θ, Ψ, f1, f13, 33, 892, 1241, Maj

Either this is a curious multiple error, or the B or the L reading is original. Since both the B and the L reading are rather awkward, it would be only natural to change them.

Also the meaning of the sentence is not clear.

Robertson (Wordpictures) writes:

"Until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled" (acri on  $\pi\lambda\eta\rho\omega\theta\omega\sigma\iota\nu$  kairoi  $\epsilon\theta\nu\omega\nu$ ). First aorist passive subjunctive with acri on like  $\epsilon\omega\zeta$  on. What this means is not clear except that Paul in Ro 11:25 shows that the punishment of the Jews has a limit. The same idiom appears there also with acri on on the aorist subjunctive."

The D reading makes no sense, because an object is missing. The only explanation is that it is a parablepsis error from the B reading. D therefore seems to be a witness for the B reading.

It is possible that  $\kappa\alpha$   $\tilde{\epsilon}\sigma o \nu \tau \alpha$  fell out due to homoioarcton  $\kappa\alpha \iota$  -  $\kappa\alpha \iota$  (from the B reading) or  $\kappa\alpha \iota \rho o \iota$  -  $\kappa\alpha \iota \rho o \iota$  (from the L reading).

A secondary origin of  $\kappa\alpha$ ì  $\xi\sigma\sigma\nu\tau\alpha$ i is difficult to explain. Some kind of dittography error has been suggested with the beginning of verse 25, but I cannot see how this could be reasonably explained. It appears more probable that either the B or the L reading are original.

Note that only 01, B, D read  $\xi \sigma o \nu \tau \alpha \iota$  in verse 25.

The only possibility I can see is that perhaps someone wrote  $\kappa\alpha$ ì  $\xi\sigma0\nu\tau\alpha$ l next to  $\kappa\alpha$ ì  $\xi\sigma\tau\alpha$ l in verse 25 as a possible replacement and a subsequent scribe added it at the wrong place.

With the B, L et al. reading it is possible to take  $\kappa\alpha i$   $\xi\sigma o\nu t\alpha i$   $\kappa\alpha i\rho oi$  with the following:

"and Jerusalem shall be trodden down by nations, till the times be fulfilled.

And there will be times of the Gentiles, there will be signs in the sun, the moon, and the stars, ..."

Rating: 1? (= NA probably wrong)

Minority reading:

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 21:30 ὅταν προβάλωσιν  $_{-}^{-}$ ἤδη, βλέποντες ἀφ' ἑαυτῶν γινώσκετε ὅτι ἤδη ἐγγὺς τὸ θέρος ἐστίν·

<u>τὸν καρπὸν αὐτῶν</u> D, 157, pc, Lat, Sy-S, Sy-C, Sy-H<sup>mg</sup>

<u>"folia"</u> r<sup>1</sup>

Of the Latins only a reads txt.

B: no umlaut

#### Parallel:

NA<sup>27</sup> Matthew 24:32 'Απὸ δὲ τῆς συκῆς μάθετε τὴν παραβολήν <u>ὅταν ἤδη ὁ κλάδος αὐτῆς γένηται ἁπαλὸς καὶ τὰ φύλλα ἐκφύη,</u> γινώσκετε ὅτι ἐγγὺς τὸ θέρος·

Probably a clarifying addition.

Weiss (Lk Com.) notes: "D, it add the object to  $\pi\rho o\beta\acute{\alpha}\lambda\omega\sigma\iota\nu$ , but wrongly, because the fruits do not come when the summer is near."

Possibly a misreading/misunderstanding of  $\theta \acute{\epsilon} \rho o \zeta$  "summer" with  $\theta \acute{\epsilon} \rho \iota \sigma \mu \acute{o} \zeta$  "harvest, crop".

Mt correctly has  $\phi \dot{\upsilon} \lambda \lambda \alpha$  ("leafs").

Rating: 2? (NA probably original)

## 103. Difficult variant

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 21:34-21:35 Προσέχετε δὲ ἑαυτοῖς μήποτε βαρηθῶσιν ὑμῶν αἱ καρδίαι ἐν κραιπάλη καὶ μέθη καὶ μερίμναις βιωτικαῖς καὶ ἐπιστῆ ἐφ' ὑμᾶς αἰφνίδιος ἡ ἡμέρα ἐκείνη 35 ὡς παγίς ἐπεισελεύσεται γὰρ ἐπὶ πάντας τοὺς καθημένους ἐπὶ πρόσωπον πάσης τῆς γῆς.

BYZ

ή ήμέρα ἐκείνη: 35 ώς παγίς γὰρ ἐπελεύσεται

Byz A, C, W,  $\Theta$ ,  $\Psi$ , f1, f13, 33, 1241, Maj, Lat(aur, f, q,  $r^1$ , vg), Sy txt 01, B, D, L, 070, 0179, 157, 579, pc, it(a, b, c, d, e, ff<sup>2</sup>, i), Co

IGNTP omits the  $\gamma \grave{\alpha} \rho$  after  $\check{\epsilon} \pi \epsilon \iota \sigma \epsilon \lambda \epsilon \acute{\upsilon} \sigma \epsilon \tau \alpha \iota$  for 01\*, B, D

T has a lacuna exactly after  $\pi\alpha\gamma$ is.

B: no umlaut

ως παγίς = "like a trap"

έπιστῆ ἐφίστημι subjunctive agrist active 3rd person singular "come up, to or before, approach; stand by or near; appear"

αἰφνίδιος "sudden; unexpected"

The difference here is one of punctuation, ruled by the position of the  $\gamma \grave{\alpha} \rho$ :

#### txt:

"... and suddenly that day may come on you 35 like a trap.

For it will come upon all who live on the face of the whole earth."

#### Byz:

"... and suddenly that day may come on you. 35 But like a trap it will come upon all who live on the face of the whole earth."

### Compare:

LXX Isaiah 24:17 φόβος καὶ βόθυνος καὶ παγὶς ἐφ' ὑμᾶς τοὺς ἐνοικοῦντας ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς

"Fear, and the pit, and the snare are upon you, O inhabitant of the earth!"

The overall meaning is basically the same.

Rating: - (indecisive)

External Rating: 2? (NA probably original) (after weighting the witnesses)

## 104. Difficult variant

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 21:36 ἀγρυπνεῖτε δὲ ἐν παντὶ καιρῷ δεόμενοι ἵνα κατισχύσητε ἐκφυγεῖν ταῦτα πάντα τὰ μέλλοντα γίνεσθαι καὶ σταθῆναι ἔμπροσθεν τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου.

BYZ Luke 21:36 ἀγρυπνεῖτε οὖν ἐν παντὶ καιρῷ δεόμενοι ἵνα καταξιωθῆτε ἐκφυγεῖν πάντα τὰ μέλλοντα γίνεσθαι καὶ σταθῆναι ἔμπροσθεν τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου

Byz A, C, D, R, Θ, f13, 700, Maj, Latt, Sy, Trg<sup>mg</sup>
 txt 01, B, L, T, W, X, Ψ, 070, f1, 33, 157, 579, 892, 1241, pc, Co
 κατισχύσατ∈ W
 κατισχύσηται 0179, 579

#### B: no umlaut

κατισχύσητ $\in$  κατισχύω subjunctive aorist active 2nd person plural "be able, have strength, overcome, prevail" καταξιωθητ $\in$  καταξιόω subjunctive aorist passive 2nd person plural "count worthy, make worthy"

txt "... that you may <u>be able</u> to escape all these things ..."

Byz "... that you may be accounted worthy to escape all these things ..."

## Compare:

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 20:35 οἱ δὲ καταξιωθέντες τοῦ αἰῶνος ἐκείνου τυχεῖν καὶ τῆς ἀναστάσεως τῆς ἐκ νεκρῶν οὔτε γαμοῦσιν οὔτε γαμίζονται·

NA<sup>27</sup> Matthew 16:18 κάγὼ δέ σοι λέγω ὅτι σὺ εἶ Πέτρος, καὶ ἐπὶ ταύτη τῆ πέτρα οἰκοδομήσω μου τὴν ἐκκλησίαν καὶ πύλαι ἄδου οὐ κατισχύσουσιν αὐτῆς.

It is possibly at least in part a misreading of the similar looking words:

# КАТІСХУСНТЕ КАТАЗІШӨНТЕ

Both are rather rare words ( $\kappa\alpha\tau\alpha\xi\iota\acute{o}\omega$  two times in Lk,  $\kappa\alpha\tau\iota\sigma\chi\acute{o}\omega$  3 times, twice in Lk, once in Mt).

It is possible that καταξιόω has been adopted from 20:35. κατισχύω could come from the well known Mt 16:18.

Rating: - (indecisive)

External Rating: 2? (NA probably original) (after weighting the witnesses)

Minority reading:

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 21:38 καὶ πᾶς ὁ λαὸς ὤρθριζ $\epsilon \nu$  πρὸς αὐτὸν  $\epsilon \nu$  τῷ ἱ $\epsilon$ ρῷ ἀκού $\epsilon$ ιν αὐτοῦ  $^{\rm T}$  .

## <sup>™</sup> insert John 7:53-8:11 f13

f13a: 13, 346, 543, 826

f13b: 69, 124, 788

f13c: 983

174, 230, 1689 have the pericope in John only, with a similar text as f13 here.

Note that some MSS read  $\mathring{o}p\in \iota$  here ( $C^*$ , U,  $pc^5$ , Lect), instead of  $\mathring{\iota}\in p\hat{\omega}$ . This is probably due to the influence of the PA and lectionar usage. Interesting is the early attestation by  $C^*$ !

B: no umlaut

This section was added here probably because the situation seemed similar to that described in John 8:1-2.

Luke 21:37-38 "Every day he was teaching in the temple, and at night he would go out and spend the night on the Mount of Olives, as it was called. 38 And all the people would get up early in the morning to listen to him in the temple."

John 8:1-2 "while Jesus went to the Mount of Olives. 2 Early in the morning he came again to the temple. All the people came to him and he sat down and began to teach them."

## Minority reading:

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 22:5 καὶ ἐχάρησαν καὶ συνέθεντο αὐτῷ ἀργύριον δοῦναι.  $NA^{27}$  Luke 22:6 καὶ ἐξωμολόγησεν, καὶ ἐζήτει εὐκαιρίαν τοῦ παραδοῦναι αὐτὸν ἄτερ ὄχλου αὐτοῖς.

omit: 01\*, C, N, L48, L150\*, L292, L1599, it(b, ff2, i, I, q), Sy-S, Eus

01: corrected by 01<sup>C1</sup>

Ν: καὶ ἀπὸ τότε ἐζήτει (Μ+)

Lat(a, aur, c, d, e, f,  $r^1$ , vg) read txt.

Lacuna: 33
B: no umlaut

#### Parallel:

NA<sup>27</sup> Matthew 26:15  $\epsilon$ ἶπεν τί θέλετέ μοι δοῦναι, κἀγὼ ὑμῖν παραδώσω αὐτόν; οἱ δὲ ἔστησαν αὐτῷ τριάκοντα ἀργύρια. 16 καὶ ἀπὸ τότε ἐζήτει εὐκαιρίαν ἵνα αὐτὸν παραδῷ.

NA<sup>27</sup> Mark 14:11 οἱ δὲ ἀκούσαντες ἐχάρησαν καὶ ἐπηγγείλαντο αὐτῷ ἀργύριον δοῦναι. καὶ ἐζήτει πῶς αὐτὸν εὐκαίρως παραδοῖ.

It is possible that the omission is a harmonization to Mt/Mk. This is supported by the fact that N adds the Matthean  $\mathring{\alpha}\pi\grave{o}$   $\tau\acute{o}\tau\acute{e}$ , too.

It is also possible, at least in part, that the omission is accidental, due to the many KAIs in the immediate context. Note that e.g. f1 omits  $\kappa\alpha \lambda \in \chi\alpha\rho\eta\sigma\alpha\nu$  in verse 5.

The words are also omitted in several lectionaries, so maybe there is a lectionary reason? Lk 21:37-22:8 was the normal Friday lection (12th week) in the Synaxarion.

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 22:14 Καὶ ὅτ $\epsilon$  ἐγέν $\epsilon$ το ἡ ὥρα, ἀνέπ $\epsilon$ σ $\epsilon$ ν καὶ οἱ ἀπόστολοι σὺν αὐτ $\hat{\omega}$ .

BYZ Luke 22:14 Καὶ ὅτε ἐγένετο ἡ ὥρα ἀνέπεσεν καὶ οἱ δώδεκα ἀπόστολοι σὺν αὐτῷ

Byz 01<sup>c2</sup>, A, C, P, W, Θ, Ψ, f1, f13, 579, 700, 1071, 1424, Maj, Lat(aur, f, q, vg), Sy-P, Sy-H, Sy-Pal, bo, arm, Marcion<sup>E</sup>

txt P75, 01\*, B, D, 157, pc, it, Sy-C, sa

οἱ ἕνδεκα ἀπόστολοι 348

Lacuna: 33

B: no umlaut

#### Parallels:

NA<sup>27</sup> Matthew 26:20 'Οψίας δὲ γενομένης ἀνέκειτο μετὰ τῶν δώδεκα <sup>T</sup>.

T add μαθητῶν: 01, A, L, W, Δ, Θ, 33, 892, 1424, pm, Lat, Sy-H, Co

NA<sup>27</sup> Mark 14:17 Καὶ ὀψίας γενομένης ἔρχεται μετὰ τῶν δώδεκα.

# Compare:

 $NA^{27}$  Matthew 11:1 Καὶ ἐγένετο ὅτε ἐτέλεσεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς διατάσσων τοῖς  $\underline{\delta \omega \delta \epsilon \kappa \alpha}$  μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ, μετέβη ἐκεῖθεν τοῦ διδάσκειν καὶ κηρύσσειν ἐν ταῖς πόλεσιν αὐτῶν.

omit: f1, 22, pc, mae-2

NA<sup>27</sup> Mark 3:16 [καὶ ἐποίησεν τοὺς δώδεκα,]

omit: A, C<sup>C2</sup>, D, L, (W), Θ, f1, (f13), 33, 892, Maj,

Latt, Sy, bo, arm, geo, Gre, Bois

txt 01, B, C\*, Δ, 565, 579, 1342, pc¹, sa<sup>ms</sup>, WH, NA<sup>25</sup>, Weiss

 $\delta \acute{\omega} \delta \epsilon \kappa \alpha$  is a natural expansion probably derived from Mt/Mk. Note the similar expansion in Mt.

On the other hand it has been suggested that  $\delta \acute{\omega} \delta \epsilon \kappa \alpha$  has been omitted to avoid describing Judas Iscariot as an apostle (note the reading by 348 ! ). It is possible that the other readings are also attempts to remove the problem.

Rating: 2? (NA probably original)

# 105. Difficult variant

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 22:16 λέγω γὰρ ὑμῖν ὅτι σὐ μὴ φάγω αὐτὸ τως ὅτου πληρωθἢ ἐν τἢ βασιλείᾳ τοῦ θεοῦ.

BYZ Luke 22:16 λέγω γὰρ ὑμῖν ὅτι <u>οὐκέτι οὐ μὴ φάγω ἐξ αὐτοῦ,</u> ἕως ὅτου πληρωθῆ ἐν τῆ βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ

οὐκέτι οὐ μὴ φάγω ἐξ αὐτοῦ οὐκέτι μὴ φάγομαι ἀπ' αὐτοῦ οὐκέτι οὐ μὴ φάγω ἀπ' αὐτοῦ C<sup>C2</sup>, P, W, Ψ, 157, 700, Maj, NA<sup>25</sup>, Gre D, d, pc f13

οὐ μὴ φάγω ἐξ αὐτοῦ οὐκέτι οὐ μὴ φάγω αὐτὸ

A, H, Θ C\*2, f1, 22, 1071, Lat, Sy, Or,

Weiss, [Trg], Bal

txt <u>οὐ μὴ φάγω αὐτὸ</u>

P75, 01, B, C\*?, L, 0211, 1(=f1), 579, 892, 1241, al, a, Co, WH

That MS 1 reads txt is not noted in NA and Swanson, it is in Lake and IGNTP though.

Swanson and Tischendorf's NT have  $C^*$  for txt, NA and IGNTP for the f1 reading. Tischendorf/IGNTP have labeled  $C^*$  "vid". In Tischendorf's C-edition is only the correction given, in smaller letters. He writes: "Inde ab OTI scriptsit B. Ante defuit OYKETI. Praeterea non assequor an quid aliter habuerit; conjecerim quidem pro EZAYTOY fuisse AYTO."

Lacuna: 33
B: no umlaut

οὐκέτι "no longer, no more"

## No parallel.

But compare:

 $NA^{27}$  Mark 14:25 ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι οὐκέτι οὐ μὴ πίω ἐκ τοῦ γενήματος τῆς ἀμπέλου ἕως τῆς ἡμέρας ἐκείνης ὅταν αὐτὸ πίνω καινὸν ἐν τῆ βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ.

<u>omit οὐκέτι:</u> 01, C, D, L, W, Ψ, 0103, 892, 1342, pc<sup>34</sup>, a, f, k, bo

Compare also next variant 22:18

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 22:18 λέγω γὰρ ὑμῖν, [ὅτι] οὐ μὴ πίω ἀπὸ τοῦ νῦν ἀπὸ τοῦ γενήματος τῆς ἀμπέλου ἕως οὖ ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ ἔλθη.

On the one hand  $0\mathring{\upsilon}\kappa\acute{\varepsilon}\tau\iota$  could have been added to soften the abrupt saying: "I will not eat until..." - "No more will I eat until..."

On the other hand  $0\mathring{\upsilon}\kappa\acute{\varepsilon}\tau\iota$  could have been omitted to remove the double negation. The same thing happened in Mk 14:25. It is also possible that the omission is a conformation to verse 18.

Of course it is also possible that the omission in Mk is due to harmonization to Lk.

Weiss (Lk Com.) thinks that  $0\mathring{\upsilon}\kappa\acute{\epsilon}\tau\iota$  could have been omitted accidentally in front of  $0\mathring{\upsilon}$ . If  $0\mathring{\upsilon}\kappa\acute{\epsilon}\tau\iota$  would be a harmonization to Mk, a better insertion point is of course verse 18.

A. Pallis (Notes, 1928) writes: "[the variant  $\dot{\epsilon}\xi$   $\alpha\dot{\upsilon}\tau o\hat{\upsilon}$ ] seems to me to be far preferable to  $\alpha\dot{\upsilon}\tau\dot{o}$ , for it is intelligible that  $\alpha\dot{\upsilon}\tau\dot{o}$  should be substituted in accordance with the foregoing  $\tau\dot{o}$   $\pi\dot{\alpha}\sigma\chi\alpha$   $\phi\alpha\gamma\epsilon\hat{\imath}\nu$ , whereas I do not see that any one would think of altering  $\alpha\dot{\upsilon}\tau\dot{o}$  into the less obvous construction of  $\dot{\epsilon}\xi$   $\alpha\dot{\upsilon}\tau o\hat{\upsilon}$ ."

Rating: - (indecisive)

External Rating: 2? (NA probably original) (after weighting the witnesses)

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 22:18 λέγω γὰρ ὑμῖν, [ὅτι] οὐ μὴ πίω <u>ἀπὸ τοῦ νῦν</u> ἀπὸ τοῦ γενήματος τῆς ἀμπέλου ἕως οὧ ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ ἔλθη.

BYZ Luke 22:18 λέγω γὰρ ὑμῖν <u>ὅτι</u> οὐ μὴ πίω \_\_\_\_ ἀπὸ τοῦ γενήματος τῆς ἀμπέλου ἕως ὅτου ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ ἔλθῃ

Byz  $A, C, \Theta, \Psi, f13, Maj, Lat, Sy-H$ 

txt P75, 01, B, D, G, K, Π, L, M, W, f1, 157, 579, 892, 1071, 1241, al, e, Sy-S, Sy-C, Sy-H<sup>mg</sup>, Sy-Pal, Co, arm, [Trg] ἀπὸ τοῦ νῦν οὐ μὴ πίω D, G, f1, 157, pc, e, Sy-S, Sy-C

omit ὅτι: P75<sup>vid</sup>, B, C, D, L, f1, 157

Lacuna: 33
B: no umlaut

Compare:

 $NA^{27}$  Mark 14:25 ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι οὐκέτι οὐ μὴ πίω \_\_\_\_ ἐκ τοῦ γενήματος τῆς ἀμπέλου ἕως τῆς ἡμέρας ἐκείνης ὅταν αὐτὸ πίνω καινὸν ἐν τῆ βασιλείᾳ τοῦ θεοῦ.

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 22:16 λέγω γὰρ ὑμῖν <u>ὅτι</u> \_\_\_\_ οὐ μὴ φάγω αὐτὸ εως ὅτου πληρωθῆ ἐν τῆ βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ.

BYZ Luke 22:16 λέγω γὰρ ὑμῖν <u>ὅτι</u> οὐκέτι οὐ μὴ φάγω ἐξ αὐτοῦ, εως ὅτου πληρωθῆ ἐν τῆ βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ omit ὅτι:  $C^*$ , D, N, X, pc

The phrase  $\mathring{\alpha}\pi\grave{o}$   $\tau o \hat{\upsilon}$   $\nu \hat{\upsilon}\nu$  appears in the Gospels 5 times in Lk (+ once in Acts) and once in the PA (Jo 8:11). In the LXX it appears 29 times (15 times apocrypha).

It is interesting to note that in verse 16 Byz adds  $0\mathring{\upsilon}\kappa\acute{\epsilon}\tau\iota$ , whereas here Byz omits  $\mathring{\alpha}\pi\grave{o}$   $\tau o\hat{\upsilon}$   $\nu\hat{\upsilon}\nu$  (compare previous variant):

	verse 16	verse 18	
Byz	οὐκέτι	-	
txt	-	ἀπὸ τοῦ νῦν	

The omission by Byz is either due to homoioarcton ( $\mathring{\alpha}\pi\grave{o}$   $\tauo\hat{\upsilon}$  -  $\mathring{\alpha}\pi\grave{o}$   $\tauo\hat{\upsilon}$ ) or deliberately to avoid the double  $\mathring{\alpha}\pi\grave{o}$   $\tauo\hat{\upsilon}$ .

Note that D et al. moved the phrase in front of  $0\mathring{\upsilon}$   $\mu\mathring{\eta}$   $\pi\acute{\iota}\omega$  (and omitted  $\mathring{\upsilon}\tau\iota$ ) probably for that reason.

Weiss (Lk Com.) suggests that it has been omitted as a harmonization to Mk by scribes who overlooked that it replaced the  $0\mathring{U}$ KÉTL of Mk.

δτι: λέγω γὰρ ὑμῖν appears almost always with ὅτι. In 22:16 it is omitted also by some witnesses. The other instances in Lk (Lk 3:8; 10:24; 14:24; 22:37) are safe. The support for the omission in this case is very good.

Rating: 2 (NA clearly original)

# 106. Difficult variant

# Minority reading:

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 22:19-20 καὶ λαβών ἄρτον εὐχαριστήσας ἔκλασεν καὶ ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς λέγων τοῦτό ἐστιν τὸ σῶμά μου τὸ ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν διδόμενον τοῦτο ποιεῖτε εἰς τὴν ἐμὴν ἀνάμνησιν. **20** καὶ τὸ ποτήριον ὡσαύτως μετὰ τὸ δειπνῆσαι, λέγων τοῦτο τὸ ποτήριον ἡ καινὴ διαθήκη ἐν τῷ αἵματί μου τὸ ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν ἐκχυννόμενον.

omit: D, it, (Sy-C), Weiss

it = a, b, d, e, ff<sup>2</sup>, i, l

NA<sup>25</sup>, WH both have the words in double brackets.

omit verses 17+18: L32, Sy-P, bo<sup>ms</sup>, Marcion(probably, Harnack)

<u>verse 17, 18 after 19a:</u> b, e

verse 17, 18 after 19b: Sy-C (omits verse 20), Trg<sup>mg</sup> (!)

<u>vs 19 + 20a + 17 + 20b + 18:</u> Sy-S

<u>Marcion</u> has the words basically. The exact wording is not clear, but he had the longer text.

Tregelles writes in the margin: "17 et 18 forsitan post ver. 19 et postea om. ver. 20 "

Lat(aur, c, f, q,  $r^1$ , vg) read txt.

Lacuna: 33

B: no umlaut

Western non-interpolation

#### Parallels:

NA<sup>27</sup> Matthew 26:26 Ἐσθιόντων δὲ αὐτῶν <u>λαβὼν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἄρτον</u> καὶ εὐλογήσας ἔκλασεν καὶ δοὺς τοῖς μαθηταῖς εἶπεν λάβετε φάγετε, τοῦτό ἐστιν τὸ σῶμά μου. 27 <u>καὶ λαβὼν ποτήριον</u> καὶ εὐχαριστήσας ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς λέγων πίετε ἐξ αὐτοῦ πάντες,

NA<sup>27</sup> Mark 14:22 Καὶ ἐσθιόντων αὐτῶν <u>λαβὼν ἄρτον</u> εὐλογήσας ἔκλασεν καὶ ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς καὶ εἶπεν λάβετε, τοῦτό ἐστιν τὸ σῶμά μου. 23 καὶ λαβὼν ποτήριον εὐχαριστήσας ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς, καὶ ἔπιον ἐξ αὐτοῦ πάντες.

## Compare:

NA<sup>27</sup> 1 Corinthians 11:24 καὶ εὐχαριστήσας ἔκλασεν καὶ εἶπεν· τοῦτό μού ἐστιν τὸ σῶμα τὸ ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν· τοῦτο ποιεῖτε εἰς τὴν ἐμὴν ἀνάμνησιν. NA<sup>27</sup> 1 Corinthians 11:25 ὡσαύτως καὶ τὸ ποτήριον μετὰ τὸ δειπνῆσαι λέγων· τοῦτο τὸ ποτήριον ἡ καινὴ διαθήκη ἐστὶν ἐν τῷ ἐμῷ αἵματι· τοῦτο ποιεῖτε, ὁσάκις ἐὰν πίνητε, εἰς τὴν ἐμὴν ἀνάμνησιν.

# Compare also Didache 9:2-3:

2 <u>πρωτον περι του ποτηριου</u> ευχαριστουμεν σοι πατερ ημων υπερ της αγιας αμπελου δαυιδ του παιδος σου ης εγνωρισας ημιν δια Ιησου του παιδος σου σοι η δοξα εις τους αιωνας

3 <u>πέρι δε του κλασματος</u> ευχαριστουμέν σοι πατέρ ημών υπέρ της ζωης και γνωσέως ης εγνωρισας ημιν δια Ιησού του παιδός σου σοι η δοξα εις τους αιώνας

This is the same sequence as preserved in D et al. (cup - bread).

Externally the longer form is clearly superior. That Marcion supports the longer text is a strong argument for its originality. Schürmann makes it probable that also Justin and Tatian attest the longer form.

The proponents of the shorter form normally argue that the longer version is an adaption of 1.Co 11:24-25. This is possible, but it is equally probable that the words are so similar, because they are used liturgically from early on.

#### Sequence:

15 eat this Passover

16 I will not eat it until

17 Then he took a cup.

18 from now on I will not drink

19 he took a loaf of bread,

20 the cup after supper,

The problem felt by some scribes with the longer text was possibly that they mixed the two separate blocks. If one takes verses 17+18 with 19+20, then the strange sequence cup - bread - cup appears.

For this reason D et al. omitted 19b+20 getting the sequence cup - bread. A few witnesses similarly omitted verses 17+18 to get rid of the problem. This is the argumentation of Metzger.

The first problem with these explanations is that it would have been much better for a scribe to omit the first cup (verse 17) to get the normal Pauline sequence bread - cup. It is the first cup, that is problematic, not the second. It would be very improbable that a scribe chose that part of the section for omission that was most familiar to him through Paul's words in 1. Cor.

It could be argued that a scribe, who had written 17-19a already, noted the strange composition only then and chose to omit the last cup.

The second problem is, why has verse 19b been omitted?

The simplest way to get rid of the problem of the wrong sequence is shown by the Old Latin b and e: Taking the short version, they transposed verses 17+18 after 19a and got the common Pauline formula.

Another attempt was apparently more successful: The addition of an adaption of Paul's familiar words.

The reading of Sy-S is a secondary attempt to remove any repetition in the sequence.

Along these lines is the argumentation of WH for the shorter reading.

Chadwick notes that in verse 15 the bread is not explicitly mentioned but implied. Perhaps Luke found in his source only 15-18 and added 19a for the overlooked bread? "The result of this operation was to produce the extraordinary confusion of the shorter text. ... it was the third evangelist himself who initiated a long development of correction and expansion."

Schürmann also argues that the verses 15-18 are a closed unit to which 19a did not belong. Then some redactor added 19a. But 19a is a torso, a rudiment of an originally two-part liturgy. Continuing from 19a with verse 21  $\Pi\lambda\dot{\eta}\nu$   $\dot{\iota}\delta\dot{o}\dot{\upsilon}$  ... is awkward (J. Jeremias: "äußerst hart"):

- 19a Then he took a loaf of bread, and when he had given thanks, he broke it and gave it to them, saying, "This is my body."
  - 21 But see, the one who betrays me is with me, and his hand is on the table.

#### Other internal observations:

Schürmann observes that verses 19b-20 contain 7 differences to the Pauline text 1.Co 11. This makes a direct adaption from Paul unlikely.

It is possible that the differences in order and wording reflect actual differences in the execution of the Supper in the various early Christian groups. Note e.g. that Paul has the cup separately "after" the meal and not during the meal.

## Steven Notley wrote [private communication, Jan. 2003]:

"The blessings at any Jewish meal (regardless whether this is a Passover or not) over the bread (and always in conjunction with the wine) is at the beginning of the meal. Certainly not during or after the meal. In pre-70 Jewish Passovers there was also an additional cup following the meal (thus also Paul). Mk/Mt clearly present Jesus reversing the order of blessings (unlike Paul). Something that is unheard of in the history of Jewish tradition outside of Qumran. I presented a paper at SBL last year and have an article forthcoming exploring what might possibly have motivated the early Church (and perhaps also the Qumran sectarians) to change the order." and, clarifying:

"At all Jewish meals (including Passover) there is a blessing (Qiddush) at the beginning of the meal which is always cup-bread. In addition at Passover there is an additional cup (or cups). Prior to 70 the evidence indicates that at Passover there was only one additional cup (the Kos Brachah--cup of blessing) after the meal.

Luke's shorter and longer versions both accord with Jewish tradition. In other words, at the beginning of the meal the order was cup-bread (Qiddush). Mk/Mt by presenting the bread-cup together give us an order of blessing for the Qiddush unknown outside of the DSS.

What is scarcely noticed by scholarship is that Paul's deft insertion of META TO DEIPNHSAI indicates he is not following Mk/Mt's presentation of a reversal of the Qiddush. Instead, he is now identifying the cup as that which followed the meal (i.e. the Kos Brachah) not the cup at the beginning of the meal (as Mk/Mt)."

Nestle, Zahn, Dobschuetz, Burkitt and others think that the shorter form is original. Of the newer scholars it is defended by Ehrman and Parker.

Ehrman and Parker note that in the short form there is no reference to the death of Jesus. Parker writes (Living Text):

"It is a rite more or less just handed over - the cup is given with the brief instruction 'Divide it among ourselves.' They are to do this 'in memory of me'. Jesus has no part in this. He will eat and drink only in the kingdom of God. There is virtually no liturgical elaboration and above all no reference to the death of Jesus. ... It is [this] absence that shorter Luke stands out most markedly as an original contribution. ... This leads us to conclude that shorter Luke is to be preferred. For longer Luke harmonizes on two counts: in wording with 1Co, and in sense with Mark (who is here Pauline in thought).

#### Compare:

- F. Blass "Zu Lk 22:15 ff." TSK 69 (1896) 733-37 [who thinks that originally the complete verses 19 and 20 were missing. All readings are attempts to insert the Last Supper somehow.]
- WH, Intro Notes on select readings 63-64
- P. Benoit "Le recit de la cene dans Lk 22:15-20" RB 48 (1939) 357-93
- K. Goetz "Das vorausweisende Demonstrativum in Lk 22:19.20 und 1. Cor 11:24" ZNW 38 (1939) 188-90
- H. Chadwick "The shorter text of Luke 22:15-20" HTR 50 (1957) 249-58

- H. Schürmann "Lk 22, 19b-20 als ursprüngliche Textüberlieferung" in "Traditionsgeschichtliche Untersuchungen zu den synoptischen Evangelien", Düsseldorf 1968, p. 159 192
- Ehrman, Orthodox Corruption, p. 198 209.
- DC Parker, Living Text, p. 151 157

Rating: 2? (NA probably original)

External Rating: 2 (NA clearly original) (after weighting the witnesses)

# Minority reading:

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 22:22 ὅτι ὁ υἱὸς μὲν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου κατὰ τὸ ώρισμένον πορεύεται, πλὴν οὐαὶ τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ ἐκείνῳ δι' οὖ παραδίδοται.

omit: D, d, e, Sy-S, Sy-C, Bois

For πλην οὐαὶ: οὐαὶ δ $\dot{\epsilon}$  L950, geo

Lacuna: 33

B: no umlaut

#### Parallels:

NA<sup>27</sup> Matthew 26:24 ὁ μὲν υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ὑπάγει καθὼς γέγραπται περὶ αὐτοῦ, οὐαὶ δὲ τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ ἐκείνῳ δι' οἱ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου παραδίδοται· καλὸν ἦν αὐτῷ εἰ οὐκ ἐγεννήθη ὁ ἄνθρωπος ἐκεῖνος.
NA<sup>27</sup> Mark 14:21 ὅτι ὁ μὲν υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ὑπάγει καθὼς γέγραπται περὶ αὐτοῦ, οὐαὶ δὲ τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ ἐκείνῳ δι' οἱ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου παραδίδοται· καλὸν αὐτῷ εἰ οὐκ ἐγεννήθη ὁ ἄνθρωπος ἐκεῖνος.

The words could be a harmonization to Mt, Mk. It is possible that the words have been omitted to avoid repetition.

Rating: 2? (NA probably original)

Minority reading:

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 22:30 ἵνα ἔσθητε καὶ πίνητε ἐπὶ τῆς τραπέζης μου ἐν τῆ βασιλεία μου, καὶ καθήσεσθε ἐπὶ θρόνων τὰς δώδεκα φυλὰς κρίνοντες τοῦ Ἰσραήλ.

BYZ Luke 22:30 ἵνα ἐσθίητε καὶ πίνητε ἐπὶ τῆς τραπέζης μου καὶ καθίσεσθε ἐπὶ θρόνων κρίνοντες τὰς δώδεκα φυλὰς τοῦ Ἰσραήλ

Not in NA and not in SQE but in Tis!

omit: E, F, G, H, S, V, Y, Γ,  $\Lambda$ ,  $\Omega$ , 047, 174, 230(=f13), 2, 22, 565, 1342, 1424, 1675, al, geo<sup>III</sup>

txt P75, 01, A, B, (D), K,  $\Pi$ , L, M, N, Q, U, T, W,  $\Delta$ ,  $\Theta$ ,  $\Psi$ , f1, f13, 157, 579, 700, 1071, 1241, Latt, Sy, Co omit  $\mu$ ou: D, d, e, I, vg<sup>mss</sup>, Sy-C

IGNTP erroneously has W for the omission. Bruce Prior confirms that the phrase is there from the facsimile.

Lacuna: 33

B: no umlaut

No parallel.

Probably omitted due to h.t. (MOU - MOU) or for stylistic reasons. There is no reason for a secondary addition.

Rating: 2 (NA clearly original)

# 107. <u>Difficult variant</u>

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 22:31 Σίμων Σίμων, ἰδοὺ ὁ σατανᾶς ἐξητήσατο ὑμᾶς τοῦ σινιάσαι ὡς τὸν σῖτον·

BYZ Luke 22:31  $\underline{\epsilon l \pi \epsilon \nu}$  δè ὁ Κύριος,  $\Sigma l \mu \omega \nu$   $\Sigma l \mu \omega \nu$  ἰδοὺ ὁ  $\Sigma \alpha \tau \alpha \nu \alpha \varsigma$  έξητήσατο ὑμᾶς τοῦ σινιάσαι ώς τὸν σ $l \tau \nu$  τον

Byz 01, A, D, Q, W, Θ, Ψ, f1, f13, 157, 579, 700, 1071, Maj, Latt, Sy-C, Sy-P, Sy-H, Sy-Pal, bo<sup>mss</sup>, [Trg]

txt P75, B, L, T, 1241, 2542<sup>c</sup>, L1231, Sy-S, Co, geo

Lacuna: 33
B: no umlaut

# No parallel.

With the previous verse the 'Dispute about Greatness' ended. But Jesus continues to speak, so a new introduction is not needed.

On the one hand the words could have been added for lectionary purposes to indicate a new pericope.

On the other hand the words could have been deleted as being inappropriate with Jesus still speaking.

Weiss (Lk Com.) thinks that the words have been added to smooth the abrupt transition from the promise to the disciples to the warning of Peter.

Rating: - (indecisive)

External Rating: 2? (NA probably original) (after weighting the witnesses)

# 108. Difficult variant

BYZ Luke 22:34 ὁ δὲ εἶπεν Λέγω σοι Πέτρε οὐ μή φωνήση σήμερον ἀλέκτωρ πρὶν ἢ τρίς ἀπαρνήση μή εἰδέναι με

txt "... until three times you have denied that you know me."

Byz "... before three times you have denied, (not) to know me."

 $\frac{o\dot{\upsilon}}{o\dot{\upsilon}}$  P75, 01, B, L, Q, T, X, Θ, Ψ, 372, 579, 892, 1241, 2542, pc<sup>9</sup>  $\frac{o\dot{\upsilon}}{o\dot{\upsilon}}$  μή A, D, W, f1, f13, 157, 565, Maj (not in NA, but in SQE)

 $\mu \acute{\eta}^2$  by: A, D, W, 118, 1582(=f1), f13, 565, 700, 892, 1241, 2542, Maj,

πρὶν ἢ τρίς ἀπαρνήση μή εἰδέναι με A, W, 565, 700, 1424, Maj πρὶν ἢ τρίς ἀπαρνήση μή εἰδέναι 118, 1582

πρὶν ἢ τρίς ἀπαρνήση με εἰδέναι Ψ, 1 πρὶν τρίς ἀπαρνήση με εἰδέναι  $Q^{sic}$ 

<u>ἕως ὅτου τρίς με ἀπαρνήση μή εἰδέναι με</u> D, pc <u>ἕως οὖ τρίς ἀπαρνήση μή εἰδέναι με</u> K, 1241, al ἕως τρίς ἀπαρνήση μή εἰδέναι με Bal

ξως τρίς με ἀπαρνήση μή εἰδέναι f13, 2542, NA<sup>25</sup>, Weiss ξως τρίς με ἀπαρνήση μή εἰδέναι με 892

 $\check{\epsilon}$ ως ο $\check{v}$  τρίς ἀπαρνήση  $\check{\epsilon}$ ἰδ $\acute{\epsilon}$ ναι μ $\check{\epsilon}$  Μ, Π, pc

 $\frac{\dot{\epsilon}\omega\varsigma}{\dot{\epsilon}\omega\varsigma}$  τρίς με ἀπαρνήση εἰδέναι P75 $^{vid}$ , 01, B, L, T,  $\Theta$ , 579,  $\frac{WH}{\dot{\epsilon}\omega\varsigma}$  τρίς ἀπαρνήση με εἰδέναι 157

Lacuna: 33

B: no umlaut

ἀπαρνέομαι "reject, disown"

Compare:

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 20:27 Προσελθόντες δέ τινες τῶν Σαδδουκαίων, οἱ [ἀντι]λέγοντες ἀνάστασιν μὴ εἶναι, ἐπηρώτησαν αὐτὸν ἀντιλέγοντες by: A, W, f13, Maj, Sy-H

#### Parallels:

 $NA^{27}$  Matthew 26:34 ἔφη αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἀμὴν λέγω σοι ὅτι ἐν ταύτῃ τῇ νυκτὶ πρὶν ἀλέκτορα φωνῆσαι τρὶς ἀπαρνήσῃ με.

 $NA^{27}$  Mark 14:30 καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἀμὴν λέγω σοι ὅτι σὺ σήμερον ταύτῃ τῇ νυκτὶ <u>πρὶν ἢ δὶς ἀλέκτορα φωνῆσαι τρίς με</u> ἀπαρνήση.

NA<sup>27</sup> John 13:38 ἀποκρίνεται Ἰησοῦς· τὴν ψυχήν σου ὑπὲρ ἐμοῦ θήσεις; ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω σοι, οὐ μὴ ἀλέκτωρ φωνήσῃ ἕως οὧ ἀρνήσῃ με τρίς.

As in Lk 20:27 and 22:16 we have here the problem of a double negation. In both cases it is the Byzantine textform that has the double negation. This addition of  $\mu\dot{\eta}$  is probably intended to intensify the negation as in  $0\dot{0}$   $\mu\dot{\eta}$ .

One additional problem is that  $\mu\dot{\eta}$  and  $\mu\epsilon$  sound identical. Since both make sense it was probably the origin of several readings. E.g. the variant by  $\Psi$ , 1 is probably one.

Weiss (Lk Com.) thinks that the  $0\mathring{\upsilon}$   $\mu\mathring{\eta}$  comes from Jo, but the  $\Tilde{\varepsilon}\omega\zeta$  has been changed into  $\pi\rho\grave{\iota}\nu$   $\mathring{\eta}$  from (Mt)/Mk. The  $\mu\mathring{\eta}$  has been omitted accidentally after  $\mathring{\alpha}\pi\alpha\rho\nu\mathring{\eta}\sigma\mathring{\eta}$  and the  $\mu\varepsilon$  has been moved to the end to supply an object for  $\varepsilon\mathring{\iota}\delta\acute{\varepsilon}\nu\alpha\iota$ .

Rating: - (indecisive)

External Rating: 2? (NA probably original) (after weighting the witnesses)

# 109. Difficult variant

Minority reading:

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 22:36  $\epsilon$ ἶπ $\epsilon$ ν δ $\epsilon$  αὐτοῖς ἀλλὰ νῦν ὁ ἔχων βαλλάντιον ἀράτω, ὁμοίως καὶ πήραν, καὶ ὁ μὴ ἔχων πωλησάτω τὸ ἱμάτιον αὐτοῦ καὶ ἀγορασάτω μάχαιραν.

Not in NA but in SQE!

 $\dot{\alpha}\rho\in\hat{\iota}$  D, d

<u>πωλῆσαι</u> D

 $\pi\omega\lambda\eta\sigma\epsilon\iota$  E, G, H, N, S, V, Δ, Γ, Λ, Ω, 047, 0211, f13, 2, 565, 700, 1342,

2766, pm

<u>ἀγορασάσει</u> D,

E, F, H, N, S, U, V, Y,  $\Gamma$ ,  $\Lambda$ ,  $\Omega$ , 047, 0211, f13, 2, 157, 565, 700,

1342, 2766, pm

Lacuna: 33

B: no umlaut

 $\mathring{\alpha}\rho \mathring{\alpha}\tau \omega$  imperative agrist active 3rd person singular  $\mathring{\alpha}\rho \in \hat{\iota}$  indicative future active 3rd person singular

 $\mathring{\alpha}$ γορασ $\mathring{\alpha}$ τω imperative acrist active 3rd person singular  $\mathring{\alpha}$ γορ $\mathring{\alpha}$ σει indicative future active 3rd person singular

πωλήσαι infinitive agrist active πωλήσει indicative future active 3rd person singular

βαλλάντιον "purse"

# No parallel.

Nestle (Intro) notes a comment by Basilides (4<sup>th</sup> CE): ἀράτω ἤτοι ἀρεῖ· οὕτω γὰρ καὶ τὰ πολλὰ τῶν ἀντιγράφων ἔχει ... ὡς μὴ εἶναι πρόσταγμα ἀλλὰ προφητείαν προλέγοντος τοῦ κυρίου·

= " $\mathring{\alpha}\rho \acute{\alpha} \tau \omega$  or  $\mathring{\alpha}\rho \in \hat{\iota}$ : Because so [ $\mathring{\alpha}\rho \in \hat{\iota}$ ] the majority of copies have it. ... as it is not an order, but a prophesy said in advance by the Lord."

It makes quite good sense if it is not an order ("Take it!" - "Buy one!"), but a future prediction: "he will take it" - he will buy one".

The meaning of  $\pi\omega\lambda\hat{\eta}\sigma\alpha\iota$  in D is not clear, possibly it is just an error.

Rating: - (indecisive)

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 22:37 λέγω γὰρ ὑμῖν ὅτι τοῦτο τὸ γεγραμμένον δεῖ τελεσθῆναι ἐν ἐμοί, τό καὶ μετὰ ἀνόμων ἐλογίσθη καὶ γὰρ τὸ περὶ ἐμοῦ τέλος ἔχει.

BYZ Luke 22:37 λέγω γὰρ ὑμῖν ὅτι ἔτι τοῦτο τὸ γεγραμμένον δεῖ τελεσθῆναι ἐν ἐμοί τὸ Καὶ μετὰ ἀνόμων ἐλογίσθη· καὶ γὰρ τὰ περὶ ἐμοῦ τέλος ἔχει

Byz K,  $\Pi$ , N,  $\Theta$ ,  $\Psi$ , f13, 565, 700, 1071, 1342, 1424, Maj, Lat, Sy

txt 01, A, B, D, H, L, Q, T, W, X, f1, 157, 579, 892, 1241, 2542 $^{c}$ , L844, pc $^{8}$ , b, d, f, r $^{1}$ , Co

Lacuna: 33

B: no umlaut

## No parallel.

Compare:

 $NA^{27}$  Mark 8:17 καὶ γνοὺς λέγει αὐτοῖς τί διαλογίζεσθε ὅτι ἄρτους οὐκ ἔχετε; οὕπω νοεῖτε οὐδὲ συνίετε; πεπωρωμένην ἔχετε τὴν καρδίαν ὑμῶν;

BYZ Mark 8:17 καὶ γνοὺς ὁ Ἰησοῦς λέγει αὐτοῖς Τί διαλογίζεσθε ὅτι ἄρτους οὐκ ἔχετε οὔπω νοεῖτε οὐδὲ συνίετε ἔτι πεπωρωμένην ἔχετε τὴν καρδίαν ὑμῶν

Byz A, K, Π, 157, 700, 1071, Maj, f, I, vg, Sy-S, Sy-P, Sy-H

txt P45<sup>vid</sup>, O1, B, C, D, L, N, W,  $\Delta$ , ( $\Theta$ ), O143<sup>vid</sup>, f1, f13, 28, 33, (565), 579, 892\*, 1241, pc, it, Co

NA<sup>27</sup> John 4:35 οὐχ ὑμεῖς λέγετε ὅτι <u>ἔτι</u> τετράμηνός ἐστιν καὶ ὁ θερισμὸς ἔρχεται;

 $\underline{\text{omit:}}$  P75, D, L, S,  $\Pi,\,\Omega,\,\text{O86}^{\text{vid}},\,\text{118},\,\text{f13},\,\text{28},\,\text{1241},\,\text{L844*},\,\text{pm},\,\text{Sy-}\mathcal{C}$ 

NA<sup>27</sup> Romans 5:8 συνίστησιν δὲ τὴν ἑαυτοῦ ἀγάπην εἰς ἡμᾶς ὁ θεός, ὅτι <u>ἔτι</u> ἁμαρτωλῶν ὄντων ἡμῶν Xριστὸς ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν ἀπέθανεν.

omit: 131, 460, 618, 1836\*, 2147

It is possible that  $\xi\tau\iota$  fell out accidentally after  $\delta\tau\iota$ , or that it has been omitted for stylistic reasons to avoid the awkward  $\delta\tau\iota$   $\xi\tau\iota$ . Note similar omissions at Jo 4:35 and Ro 5:8.

It might have been added to make clear that the fulfilment of the prophecy has yet to come (suggested by Weiss).

Note the addition of  $\tilde{\epsilon} \tau \iota$  at Mk 8:17 with similar support.

Usage  $\tilde{\epsilon}\tau\iota$ : Mt: 8 times, Mk 5 times, Lk 16 times, Jo 8 times.

Rating: 2? (NA probably original)

External Rating: 2 (NA clearly original) (after weighting the witnesses)

# 110. Difficult variant

Minority reading:

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 22:43-44 [[ὤφθη δὲ αὐτῷ ἄγγελος ἀπ' οὐρανοῦ ἐνισχύων αὐτόν. 44 καὶ γενόμενος ἐν ἀγωνίᾳ ἐκτενέστερον προσηύχετο καὶ ἐγένετο ὁ ἱδρὼς αὐτοῦ ώσεὶ θρόμβοι αἵματος καταβαίνοντες ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν.]]

T&T #45

# omit completely:

P75, 01<sup>C1</sup>, A, B, N, R, T, W, 0211, 579, 1071\*, pc<sup>4</sup>, f, Sy-S, sa, bo, Hier<sup>mss</sup>, arm, geo, Cl?, Or?, Weiss

pc = 158, 512\*, 552, 1128

P69 also omits v. 42 and 45a (see below)!

 $01^{C1}$ : the words are cancelled by curved marks AND by dots.

A omits the words, but has the Eusebian numerals for the passage in the margin.

WH, NA<sup>25</sup> both have the words in double brackets.

**Bal** has the words in single brackets

omit verses 42-45a: P69(3<sup>rd</sup> CE)

add after Lk 22:42:  $01^{*,C2}$ , D, K,  $\Pi$ , L, Q, X,  $\Delta^*$ ,  $\Theta$ ,  $\Psi$ , f1, 174, 230(=f13), 157,

565, 700, 892\*, 1071<sup>mg</sup>, 1241, Maj, Lat, Sy-C, Sy-P,

Sy-H\*\*, Sy-Pal, bo<sup>mss</sup>,

Jus, Ir, Julian, Chrys, Did, Hipp, Eus, Hier<sup>mss</sup>, <u>Bois</u>, <u>Trg</u>

with obeli:  $\Delta^{c}$ ,  $\Pi^{c}$ , 230(=f13), 0171, 892<sup>mg</sup>, 1424, pc<sup>34</sup>, bo<sup>mss</sup>

Harnack adds: E, S, V,  $\Gamma$ , pc

The 0171 fragment contains only the end of verse 44, with a dot at the end.

add after Mt 26:39 only: C<sup>C3</sup>, 713, f13 (13\*, 69, 124, 346\*, 543, 788, 826)

# add after Mt 26:39 and after Lk 22:42:

E,  $M^{mg}$ , S, V,  $\Gamma$ ,  $\Delta$ ,  $\Pi$ ,  $\Omega$ ,  $118^{\it C}$ , 131(=f1), 1241,  $pc^{26}$ , Sy-Pal f13:  $13^{mg}$ ,  $346^{mg}$ , 828, 983, 1689 C has a lacuna in Lk.

- C has a lacuna in Lk, but adds the words at Mt 26:39 in the margin!
- Note that the verses in Lk originally stood in 01.
- One Sy-P MS has in the margin: "Haec pericope non reperitur in evangeliis apud Alexandrinos."

Lacuna: C, 33
B: no umlaut

# f13:

The situation for f13 is rather complicated (check Clivaz):

- All f13 MSS, except 174 and 230, have the text in Mt! But 174 has a reference to Lk in Mt and 230 has a reference to Mt in the margin of Lk. 174 and 230 are probably just displaying the standard Byzantine text here.
- 124, 543 do not have the text or a note on it in Lk at all, but have a link to Lk in Mt.
- 13\*, 69, 788 and 826 have  $\mathring{\omega}\phi\theta\eta$   $\delta \dot{\epsilon}$  either in the text or in the margin of Lk.
- 13 and 346 have the verses in the margin of Lk. 13 unfortunately has a lacuna in Mt. 346 has the verses in the text of Mt.
- 828, 983 and 1689 have the verses in the text of Lk without signs of doubt, but all three have also a reference to Mt (828 in Mt and 983 in Lk).

So the f13 reading is to have the text in Mt. But all f13 MSS show and note some knowledge that the verses also belong to Lk. Five MSS actually have the full text in Lk ( $13^{mg}$ ,  $346^{mg}$ , 828, 983, 1689). The simple statement in NA "f13 om. hic et pon p. Mt 26:39" is therefore misleading.

f13 shows other signs of such textual variations for liturgical purposes, e.g. the trasnfer of the PA from John to Lk 21:38.

#### MS C/04:

C unfortunately has a lacuna in Lk. A corrector notes the verses in Mt in the margin with a reference to Lk. The beginning is unreadable: ... [ $\Lambda$ ]ουκα κφ. σπγ· ωφθι δε αυτω αγελος ... και αναστας απο της προσευχεις ερχετε· ζτι. ις κφ. ματθ. ση~.

Clivaz writes: "The scribe even indicates the Eusebian number of the Lukan passage, and quotes from Lk 22:43 to 22:45a ... Three little crosses can be seen in this marginal note ..."

Regarding the date Clivaz writes: "This marginal note in C has not been dated by NA. Returning to Tischendorf's remarks, we can learn that the little crosses are a reminder of the text's use in liturgical readings, and can be traced to the second corrector, who lived in Constantinople in the  $9^{th}$  CE (C3)."

## Lectionary usage:

The reason for the inclusion of the verses in Mt is clearly lectionary usage. Raymond E. Brown writes ("The Death of the Messiah" p. 181, n. 4):

"Luke 22:43-45a was read on Holy Thursday (between Mt 26:21-39 and Mt 26:40-27:2); when it became customary to read Lk 22:39-23:1 as a pericope on Tuesday of the last week before Lent, Lk 22:43-44 was omitted from it to avoid duplication."

It is thus clear that the transfer of the verses between Mt and Lk has no impact on the textual problem of the originality of these verses. This variation is secondary and is due to liturgical influences.

Aland is wrong if he assigns f13 a strategic role here for the solution of the problem: "This kind of fluctuation in the NT manuscript tradition is one of the surest evidences for the secondary character of a text."

This may be true in other cases, but here it has no relevance.

It is possible that the omission in later witnesses has to do with this lectionary usage. Hoskier (Codex B, I, p. 407ff.) thinks that the passage was labeled with certain marks either to indicate transfer to Mt or simply to indicate the passage for lectionary use. These marks then misled some scribes to omit.

# <u>P69:</u>

P69 probably reads:

In P69 (3<sup>rd</sup> CE, POxy 2383) also verse 42 and 45a is omitted. The reading is not really clear at the transition. It continues probably with  $\kappa\alpha i \ \epsilon\lambda\theta\dot{\omega}\nu \ \pi\rho\dot{\delta}\varsigma \ \tau\sigma\dot{\delta}\varsigma$   $\mu\alpha\theta\eta\tau\dot{\alpha}\varsigma$ . Possibly this indicates a secondary deletion in the exemplar of P69?

1 05 probably 1 caas.	
41	
KAI OEIC TA	TONATA NPOC]HYXETO
[45 KAJ EAOWN	ΠΡΟς ΤΟΥĆ ΜΑΘΙΉΤ[Ας
EYPENAYT	ΟΥ C ΚΑΘΕΥ]ΔΟΝΤΑ C ΚΟΙ C ΑΠΟ ΤΗ] C ΑΥΠΗ C ΚΑΙ
Μώμενόγο	Ε ΑΠΟ ΤΗ]Ε΄ ΑΥΠΗΕ ΚΑΙ
ΕΙΠΕΝ ΑΥΤ	τοις] ΤΙΚΑΘΕΎΔΕ ΑΝΤΕς πρ]ΟCEΥΧΕCΘΕ
TE ANAĆT	λΝΤΕC ΠΡ]ΟCΕΫ́ΧΕCΘΕ
	<b>)</b> -

The first line is quite clear, but the second is very difficult to make out and of the third line almost nothing is extant. But I think the reconstruction is basically correct.

## P69: Luke 22:41-45

41 καὶ αὐτὸς ἀπεσπάσθη ἀπ' αὐτῶν ώ<u>σεὶ λίθου β</u>ολὴν καὶ θεὶς τὰ γόνατα προσ<u>ηύχετο</u> 42 λέγων πάτερ, εἰ βούλει παρένεγκε τοῦτο τὸ ποτήριον ἀπ' ἐμοῦ πλὴν μὴ τὸ θέλημά μου ἀλλὰ τὸ σὸν γινέσθω.

[[43 ὤφθη δὲ αὐτῷ ἄγγελος ἀπ' οὐρανοῦ ἐνισχύων αὐτόν. 44 καὶ γενόμενος ἐν ἀγωνίᾳ ἐκτενέστερον προσηύχετο καὶ ἐγένετο ὁ ἱδρὼς αὐτοῦ ώσεὶ θρόμβοι αἵματος καταβαίνοντες ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν.]]

45 καὶ ἀναστὰς ἀπὸ τῆς προσευχῆς καὶ ἐλθῶν πρὸς τοὺς μαθητὰς εὖρεν κοιμωμένους αὐτοὺς ἀπὸ τῆς λύπης, 46 καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς τί καθεύδετε; ἀναστάντες προσεύχεσθε, ἵνα μὴ εἰσέλθητε εἰς πειρασμόν.

P69 omits the red parts.

#### Discussion of P69:

According to Aland (Festschrift Ramon Roca-Puig, 1987) this omission points to a deliberate excision of the prayer. When verses 42-44 are not present, there is no need to add  $\kappa\alpha \hat{\iota}$   $\alpha\nu\alpha\sigma\tau\hat{\iota}$   $\alpha\tau\hat{\iota}$   $\alpha\tau$ 

In the ed. princeps (POxy 2383) it is suggested that this omission is a parablepsis case with the scribe having written  $\pi\rho\sigma\sigma\eta\dot{\nu}\chi\epsilon\tau\sigma$ , then went to  $\pi\rho\sigma\sigma\epsilon\nu\chi\dot{\eta}\zeta$  in verse 45 and continued with  $\kappa\alpha\dot{\iota}\ \dot{\epsilon}\lambda\theta\dot{\omega}\nu$ . The  $\kappa\alpha\dot{\iota}$  is not in txt but within the lacuna, but note that 0171, pc, Sy (which have the full text) also add a  $\kappa\alpha\dot{\iota}$  before  $\dot{\epsilon}\lambda\theta\dot{\omega}\nu$ .

# There are several possibilities:

- 1. The P69 reading is original. This is basically possible, but it requires a two-step process, first P75, A, B et al. add verse 42 and καὶ ἀναστὰς ἀπὸ τῆς προσευχῆς to create a smoother transition. Then later the addition of verses 43-44. Or, first the full 42-45a reading and later the partial excision of 43-44. Overall, rather improbable.
- 2. The P75, A, B et al. reading is original. Then the scribe of P69 deleted verses 42+45a, either due to parablepsis ( $\pi\rho\sigma\eta\dot{\nu}\chi\epsilon\tau\sigma$   $\pi\rho\sigma\sigma\epsilon\nu\chi\dot{\eta}\varsigma$ ) or deliberately to get rid of the equally problematic saying of the cup to pass from him.
- 3. The 01\*, D et al. reading (inclusion of the verses) is original. Then the scribe of P69 deleted the words either accidentally or deliberately, similar to point 2.

Points 2 and 3 are equally possible and probable. Therefore one cannot assign P69 as a witness for the omission of verses 43-44, but only, as a "third way", for the omission of 42-45a.

Clivaz suggests that P69 could be "a fragment of Marcion's redaction of the Gospel of Luke". The excison only makes sense "in a type of Christianity that preserved a single Gospel, as did Marcion", because the sentence of the cup is present also in Mt 26:39 and in Mk 14:36. We don't know for certain, but there is no evidence that these verses were in Marcion's gospel (compare Clivaz for references).

P69 is not noted in NA and incorrectly (for the omission of 43-44 only) in SQE.

# Fathers evidence:

Justin (2nd CE): Dialogue with Trypho, ch. 103

 $\epsilon \nu$  γαρ τοις απομνημονευμασιν - [γεγραπται] οτι  $\underline{ιδρως}$  ωσει  $\underline{θρομβοι}$  κατέχειτο αυτου  $\epsilon$ υχομένου και  $\lambda \epsilon$ γοντές παρέλθετω,  $\epsilon$ ι δυνατον, το ποτέριον τουτο.

"For in the memoirs - [it is recorded] that with sweat like drops he was covered, while He was praying, and saying, 'If it be possible, let this cup pass.'

It is noteworthy that Justin does not mention blood, he only says: "sweat like drops".

Irenaeus (2<sup>nd</sup> CE): Against Heresies, III, ch. 22

"... nor would he have wept over Lazarus, nor have sweated great drops of blood  $(o\upsilon\delta'\ \alpha\nu\ \iota\delta\rho\omega\sigma\epsilon\ \theta\rhoo\mu\betao\upsilon\varsigma\ \alpha\iota\mu\alpha\tauo\varsigma)$ ; nor have declared, 'My soul is exceeding sorrowful' nor, when his side was pierced, would there have come forth blood and water. For all these are tokens of the flesh which had been derived from the earth, which he had recapitulated in himself, bearing salvation to his own handiwork."

Hilarius (ca. 350 CE), De Trinitate X:41 (text from CCSL 62A as found in CLCST):

"Nec sane ignorandum a nobis est, et in graecis et in latinis codicibus conplurimis uel de adueniente angelo uel de sudore sanguinis nihil scribtum repperiri. Ambigentes, utrum hoc in libris uariis aut desit aut superfluum sit incertum enim hoc nobis relinquitur de diuersitate librorum;

Certe si quid sibi ex hoc heresis blanditur, ut infirmum adfirmet cui opus fuerit angeli confortantis auxilio, meminerit creatorem angelorum creationis suae non eguisse praesidio; tum deinde necessario eo modo eum

confortari, quo modo et tristem esse. Nam si nobis tristis est, id est propter nos tristis est, necesse est ut et propter nos sit confortatus et nobis: quia qui de nobis tristis est et de nobis confortatus est, ea confortatus est condicione qua tristis est. Sudorem uero nemo infirmitati audebit deputare: quia et contra naturam est sudare sanguinem, nec infirmitas est, quod potestas non secundum naturae consuetudinem gessit.

Neque ad heresim infirmitatis pertinere ullo modo poterit, quod aduersum heresim fantasma mentientem proficiat per sudorem sanguinis ad corporis ueritatem."

"Certainly we cannot overlook that in very many Greek and Latin manuscripts nothing is recorded of the angel's coming and the sweat like blood. So, someone may have doubt, if this, in different books, is either missing or considered redundant - this is left undetermined, because of the differences in the books.

Some heresy utilizes the words, to assert Jesus weakness, who needed the help of an angel, but please consider that the creator of the angels does not need this protection. [...] The bloody sweat is a witness against the heresy, which speaks mendaciously of an illusion [of Jesus body, docetism], the sweat manifests the truth of the body."

Epiphanius, "Ancoratus" 31.5 and 37.1 (374 CE) writes (from Harnack, NT Textkritik, 1931):

ἀλλὰ καὶ "ἔκλαυσεν" κεῖται ἐν τῷ Λουκᾶν εὐαγγελίῳ ἐν τοῖς ἀδιορθώτοις ἀντιγράφοις, καὶ κέχρηται τῇ μαρτυρία ὁ ἄγιος Εἰρηναῖος ἐν τῷ κατὰ αἰρέσεων πρὸς τοὺς δοκήσει τὸν Χριστὸν πεφηνέναι λέγοντας. ὀρθόδοξοι δὲ ἀφείλαντο τὸ ἡητὸν φοβηθέντες καὶ μὴ νοήσαντες αὐτοῦ τὸ τέλος καὶ τὸ ἰσχυρότατον.

"καὶ γενόμενος ἐν ἀγωνία ἰδρωσεν, καὶ ἐγένετο ὁ ἱδρώς αὐτοῦ ώς θρόμβοι αἵματος καὶ ὤφθη ἄγγελος ἐνισχύων αὐτόν."

NA for comparison:

44 καὶ γενόμενος ἐν ἀγωνία ἐκτενέστερον προσηύχετο· καὶ ἐγένετο ὁ ἱδρὼς αὐτοῦ ώσεὶ θρόμβοι αἵματος καταβαίνοντες ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν.

43 <u>ἄφθη</u> δὲ αὐτῷ <u>ἄγγελος</u> ἀπ' οὐρανοῦ <u>ἐνισχύων αὐτόν.</u>

Harnack thinks that Epiphanius has read the words in reversed order, but this might simply be due to inaccurate quoting.

#### Jerome:

"In quibusdam ["certain"] exemplaribus tam Graecis quam Latinis invenitur scribente Luca: *Apparuit illi angelus ...*"

Testament of Abraham 20:5 (original probably Jewish,  $1^{\text{st}}$  or  $2^{\text{nd}}$  CE):  $\kappa\alpha\tau\eta\lambda\theta\epsilon\ \delta\ \underline{\delta}\ \underline{\delta}\rho\omega\zeta\ \dot{\epsilon}\kappa\ \tau\eta\zeta\ \ddot{\delta}\psi\epsilon\omega\zeta\ \alpha\dot{\upsilon}\tau\sigma\dot{\upsilon}\ \underline{\omega}\sigma\epsilon\dot{\iota}\ \theta\rho\dot{\delta}\mu\beta\sigma\iota\ \alpha\dot{\iota}\mu\alpha\tau\sigma\zeta$  "the sweat came down from his eyes like drops of blood"

This is the closest verbal parallel to Lk 22:44, perhaps a Christian interpolation? The Testament also presents the theme of the cup (as "bitter cup of death"), the confrontation between the will of Abraham and the will of God, and Abraham's triple request to Death for going away.

Justin the Apostate (331-363 CE) is quoted by Theodore of Mopsuestia, possibly from the (now lost) Emperor's  $2^{nd}$  book against the Galilaeans (= Christians):

άλλὰ καὶ τοιαῦτα προσεύχεται ὁ Ἰησοῦς, οἷα ἄνθρωπος ἄθλιος συμφορὰν φέρειν εὐκόλως οὐ δυνάμενος, καὶ ὑπ' ἀγγέλου ὢν ἐνισχύεται.

"And even such things Jesus prays, such as a wretched man unable to bear misfortune calmly, and from an angel being strengthened."

Historia passionis Domini (Latin, 14th CE): cited from Clivaz/SQE

"Sequitur Luc. 22. Apparuit autem ei angelus de celo confortans eum. Qualiter autem angelus Christum in agonia sue oracionis confortaverit dicitur in Evangelio Nazareorum. Et idem ponit Anselmus in planctu suo. Constans esto domine modo enim venit tempus quo per tuam passionem redimendum est genus humanum in Adam venditum."

"According to Luke 22. So an angel appeared to him, strengthening him. And the words by which the angel strengthened Christ in his struggle in prayer, are reported in the Gospel of the Nazarenes. And the same is also adduced by Anselm in his lamentation: Be constant, Lord, for now comes the time in which through thy passion mankind sold in Adam will be ransomed."

#### Variants in the text:

43 [[ὤφθη δὲ αὐτῷ ἄγγελος  $\frac{-1}{2}$  ἀπ'  $\frac{-2}{2}$  οὐρανοῦ ἐνισχύων αὐτόν. 44 καὶ γενόμενος ἐν ἀγωνίᾳ ἐκτενέστερον προσηύχετο  $\frac{(καὶ ἐγένετο)^1}{100}$  ὁ ἱδρὼς αὐτοῦ  $\frac{-1}{2}$  θρόμβοι αἵματος  $\frac{-2}{2}$ καταβαίνοντες ἐπὶ  $\frac{(τὴν γῆν)^2}{2}$ .]]

WH: "These verses and the first sentence of 23:34 may be safely called the most precious among the remains of this evangelic tradition which were rescued from oblivion by the scribes of the second century." They also write: "Notwithstanding the random suggestions of rash or dishonest handling thrown out by controversialists there is no tangible evidence for the excision of a substantial portion of narrative for doctrinal reasons at any period of textual history."

Metzger writes: "Nevertheless, while acknowledging that the passage is a later addition to the text, in view of the evident antiquity and its importance in the textual tradition, a majority of the Committee decided to retain the words in the text but to enclose them within double square brackets."

Nestle: Not original, but from an early time.

# Vocabulary and Style:

Harnack (and also Blass) think that the words are original: They have a typical Lucan flavor. Compare:

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 1:11 ἄφθη δὲ αὐτῷ ἄγγελος κυρίου ...

 $\ddot{\omega} \theta^*$  appears 10 times in Lk/Act, but only once in Mk (9:4) and once in the parallel Mt (17:3).

Hapax legomena: ἀγωνία, ἱδρὼς, θρόμβοι appear only here in the NT. But this is not really surprising, Luke has an extensive vocabulary.

R. Brown (Death) writes: "in style and vocabulary this passage is closer to Lk than to any other NT author."

Hoskier notes that the use of  $\gamma$ ίνομαι in  $\gamma$ ενόμενος ἐν ἀγωνία and καὶ ἐγένετο ὁ ἱδρώς αὐτοῦ might be medical language, at least language typical for Luke. Compare:

NA<sup>27</sup> Acts 10:4 ἔμφοβος γενόμενος "becoming afraid" (again 24:25) NA<sup>27</sup> Acts 12:11 ἐν ἑαυτῷ γενόμενος "came to himself" NA<sup>27</sup> Acts 16:27 ἔξυπνος δὲ γενόμενος "having come out of sleep"

NA<sup>27</sup> Acts 16:29 ἔντρομος γενόμενος "trembling"

NA<sup>27</sup> Acts 15:25  $\gamma$ ενομένοις ὁμοθυμαδὸν "come together with one accord" NA<sup>27</sup> Acts 28:8 ἐγένετο δὲ ... πυρετοῖς καὶ δυσεντερίω

"lay sick with fever and dysentery"

This indicates that the wording in this passage appears to be typical for Luke.

On the other hand  $\mathring{\alpha}\gamma\gamma\in\lambda\circ\zeta$   $\mathring{\alpha}\pi'$   $\circ\mathring{\upsilon}\rho\alpha\nu\circ\hat{\upsilon}$  appears nowhere else in Lk nor the NT. Lk uses  $\mathring{\alpha}\gamma\gamma\in\lambda\circ\zeta$  kurio $\hat{\upsilon}$  etc.

## Compare also John 12:27-30:

"Now my soul is troubled. And what should I say 'Father, save me from this hour'? No, it is for this reason that I have come to this hour. 28 Father, glorify your name." Then a voice came from heaven ( $\varphi\omega\nu\dot{\eta}$  ÉK  $\tau\sigma\dot{v}$   $\sigma\dot{v}$   $\sigma\dot{v}$ 

According to Harnack these words were adapted from Lk. But John changed them considerably: the angel and the blood have been removed, the strengthening is not for Jesus, but for the others.

So, if John was inspired from Luke, he must have read the verses in his edition of Luke.

Luke parallels several accounts of his passion narrative in Acts. It has been suggested (Tuckett), that the Agony story is paralleled by Paul's shipwreck:

Acts 27:23-25 For last night there stood by me an angel of the God to whom I belong and whom I worship, 24 and he said, 'Do not be afraid, Paul; you must stand before the emperor; and indeed, God has granted safety to all those who are sailing with you.' 25 So keep up your courage, men, for I have faith in God that it will be exactly as I have been told.

The parallelism seems clear.

R. Brown (Death of the Messiah, p. 186-7) notes that there might be an allusion to the LXX version of Deu 32:43:

LXX Deuteronomy 32:43 εὐφράνθητε οὐρανοί ἄμα αὐτῷ καὶ προσκυνησάτωσαν αὐτῷ πάντες υἱοὶ θεοῦ εὐφράνθητε ἔθνη μετὰ τοῦ λαοῦ αὐτοῦ καὶ ἐνισχυσάτωσαν αὐτῷ πάντες ἄγγελοι θεοῦ ὅτι τὸ αἷμα τῶν υἱῶν αὐτοῦ ἐκδικᾶται καὶ ἐκδικήσει καὶ ἀνταποδώσει δίκην τοῖς ἐχθροῖς καὶ τοῖς μισοῦσιν ἀνταποδώσει καὶ ἐκκαθαριεῖ κύριος τὴν γῆν τοῦ λαοῦ αὐτοῦ

"Rejoice, ye heavens, with him, and <u>let all the angels of God worship him;</u> rejoice ye Gentiles, with his people, and <u>let all the sons of God strengthen themselves</u> in him; for he will avenge the <u>blood</u> of his sons, and he will render vengeance, and recompense justice to his enemies, and will reward them that hate him; and the Lord shall purge the land of his people."

### Discussion:

The words were known from the earliest times on. Justin and Irenaeus ( $2^{nd}$  CE) quote them and they appear, already in an expanded form, in the Gospel of the Nazarenes ( $2^{nd}$  CE).

The wording apears to be typically Lukan.

It is possible that the verses had been edited out, because it was felt inappropriate for Jesus to show such human weakness ( $\mathring{\alpha}\gamma o\nu \acute{\iota}\alpha$  and strengthening by an angel). Elsewhere in Lk Jesus is always calm and in control. This is supported by Epiphanius, who thinks that the passage was suppressed by anxious orthodox (anti-ebionitic). Also Hilarius hints at this (see above).

On the other hand it has been suggested that the words have been added to show that Jesus was a real human being and not a super-human God (anti-docetic, ebionitic).

See Ehrman, Orthodox Corruption, p. 187 - 194: "...three writers of the 2<sup>nd</sup> century: Justin, Irenaeus and Hippolytus. Remarkably, in all three cases the verses are cited to the same end, to counter any notion that Jesus was not a real flesh and blood human being."

But is a strengthening by an angel really necessary to show that? The agony and sweat would have been sufficient.

#### So, either

- a) someone omitted the words because they possibly indicated a not fully divine Jesus, or
- b) someone added the words to show that Jesus was a real flesh and blood human being.

It is noteworthy that the equally shocking word from the passing of the cup, which was so offensive to Celsus, has not been eddited out in the same way. We only know this omission from P69.

Both, addition and omission are explicable on doctrinal grounds, so not decisive. In favor of the omission is the note by Epiphanius. Hilarius notes both arguments (ebionitic and docetic). Very early patristic support and stylistic reasons support the originality of the words.

Against this stands strong external support for the omission:

But the support in favor of the words is also not bad:

Very difficult! Overall, I think there is a slight edge in favor of the words.

Compare also the variant Lk 23:34, where the external evidence is similar.

## Compare:

- A. Harnack "Probleme im Texte der Leidensgeschichte Jesu, I. Zu Lk 22:43-44" in "Studien zur Geschichte de NT und der Alten Kirche, I: Zur Neutestamentlichen Textkritik", 1931, p. 86-91
- L. Brun "Engel und Blutschweiß Lk 22:43-44" ZNW 32 (1933) 265-276 [argues for the inclusion of the words with the argument that Lk nowhere else shortens the account of Mk without adding some replacement.]
- J.H. Neyrey "The Ansence of Jesus' Emotions the Lucan Redaction of Lk 22:39-46" Biblica 61 (1980) 153 171
- B.D. Ehrman and M.A.Plunkett "The angel and the agony: The textual problem of Lk 22:43-44" CBQ 45 (1983) 401-16 [argues for the short text]
- M. Patella "The death of Jesus: The diabolic force and the ministering angel", dissertation, Paris, 1999, esp. p. 9-15, 64-73
- CM Tuckett "Luke 22, 43-44, The Agony in the Garden ..." in "Festschrift Delobel, Leuven 2002, p. 131 144
- Claire Clivaz " 'A Sweat like Drops of Blood' at the crossing of Intertextual reading and textual criticism", SBL contribution 2004.
- Claire Clivaz "The Angel and the Sweat Like 'Drops of Blood' (Lk 22:43-44): P69 and f13" HTR 98 (2005) 419-440

Rating: 17 or - (NA probably wrong or indecisive) in single brackets in the text.

# Minority reading:

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 22:47 "Ετι αὐτοῦ λαλοῦντος ἰδοὺ ὄχλος, καὶ ὁ λεγόμενος Ἰούδας εἷς τῶν δώδεκα προήρχετο αὐτοὺς καὶ ἤγγισεν τῷ Ἰησοῦ φιλῆσαι αὐτόν  $^{\mathsf{T}}$ .

Τ τοῦτο γὰρ σημεῖον δεδώκει αὐτοῖς ὃν ἂν φιλήσω αὐτός ἐστιν D, E, H, X,  $\Theta$ , 0211, f13, 2, 700, 1071, 2766, pm, it(aur, b, c, d,  $r^1$ ), Sy-P, Sy-H, arm, geo, aeth

f13: 174, 230 omit

Lat(a, f,  $ff^2$ , i, l, q, vg) omit.

Lacuna: 33

B: no umlaut

#### Parallels:

NA<sup>27</sup> Matthew 26:48 ὁ δὲ παραδιδοὺς αὐτὸν <u>ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς σημεῖον</u> λέγων ενροιον ενροιον

NA<sup>27</sup> Mark 14:44  $\underline{\delta\epsilon\delta\omega\kappa\epsilon\iota}$   $\underline{\delta\epsilon}$   $\underline{\delta}$   $\underline{\delta}$   $\underline{\delta}$  παραδιδούς αὐτὸν σύσσημον αὐτοῖς λέγων  $\underline{\delta}$ ν  $\underline{\delta}$ ν

Probably added from the Mt/Mk parallels. There is no reason for an omission. The diverse supporting witnesses indicate an early date of origin.

D. Parker (Living Text) writes: "The harmonization is interesting, in that it is not simply a verbatim transference of the material, but a slight revision, or rather a number of independent revisions, so that Matthew's words will fit the Lukan context better."

For the exact wording of the various witnesses check the IGNTP volume.

Rating: 2 (NA clearly original)

Minority reading:

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 22:51 ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν· ἐᾶτε ἕως τούτου· καὶ ἁψάμενος τοῦ ἀτίου ἰάσατο αὐτόν.

D, it(a, d, e, f, ff<sup>2</sup>, r<sup>1</sup>), arm<sup>ms</sup>:

καὶ ἐκτείνας τὴν χεῖρα ἡψατο αὐτοῦ καὶ ἀπεκατεστάθη τὸ οὖς αὐτοῦ from Mt?

Lat(aur, b, c, q, vg) read txt.

omit verse: 0171, Marcion<sup>E</sup>

Marcion omitted 22:49-51 according to Epiph.

Lacuna: 33
B: no umlaut

έκτείνω "stretch out, extend"

Compare previous verse 50:

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 22:50 καὶ ἐπάταξεν εἷς τις ἐξ αὐτῶν τοῦ ἀρχιερέως τὸν δοῦλον καὶ ἀφεῖλεν τὸ οὖς αὐτοῦ τὸ δεξιόν.

#### Parallel:

NA<sup>27</sup> Matthew 26:51 Καὶ ἰδοὺ εἷς τῶν μετὰ Ἰησοῦ ἐκτείνας τὴν χεῖρα ἀπέσπασεν τὴν μάχαιραν αὐτοῦ καὶ πατάξας τὸν δοῦλον τοῦ ἀρχιερέως ἀφεῖλεν αὐτοῦ τὸ ἀτίον.

Compare also:

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 5:13 καὶ ϵκτϵίνας τὴν χϵῖρα ἡψατο αὐτοῦ λϵγων θέλω, καθαρίσθητι καὶ ϵὐθέως ἡ λϵπρα ἀπῆλθϵν ἀπ' αὐτοῦ.

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 6:10 καὶ περιβλεψάμενος πάντας αὐτοὺς εἶπεν αὐτῷ  $\frac{\dot{\epsilon}}{\dot{\epsilon}\kappa\tau\epsilon\iota\nuο\nu}$  τὴν χεῖρά σου. ὁ δὲ ἐποίησεν καὶ ἀπεκατεστάθη ἡ χεὶρ αὐτοῦ.

Weiss (Lk Com.) suggests that the rephrasing is due to a supposed discrepancy: In verse 50 the ear is cut off, so, how can he touch it and heal it? This then has been changed by D into:

"And reaching out his hand he touched him and restored his ear."

Rating: 2? (NA probably original)

	Difficult variant Luke 22:61 πρὶν ἀλέκτορα φωνῆσαι <u>σήμερον</u>	ἀπαρνήση με τρίς.
BYZ I	_uke 22:61 Πρὶν ἀλέκτορα φωνῆσαι	ἀπαρνήση με τρίς
Byz	A, D, W, Θ, Ψ, 0250, f1, 565, 700, Maj, Lat, Sy-	P, sa <sup>mss</sup>
txt	P69(3 <sup>rd</sup> CE) <sup>vid</sup> , P75, O1, B, K, Π, L, M, T, X, O70, f al, b, $ff^2$ , I, Sy-S, Sy-H**, sa, bo f13 has $\underline{\sigma\eta}\mu$ ερον $\underline{\phi}\omega\nu$ $\underline{\eta}\sigma\alpha\iota$	13, 157, 579, 892, 1241,
δὶς	Sy-C	
Lacur B: no	na: 33 umlaut	
σήμ∈	ρον "today"	
Parall NA <sup>27</sup> NA <sup>27</sup>	els: Matthew 26:75 ὅτι πρὶν ἀλέκτορα φωνῆσαι _ Mark 14:72 πρὶν ἀλέκτορα φωνῆσαι δὶς	τρὶς ἀπαρνήση με τρίς με ἀπαρνήση
έν το NA <sup>27</sup> σὺ <u>στ</u> NA <sup>27</sup>	are: Matthew 26:34 αύτη τῆ νυκτὶ πρὶν ἀλέκτορα φωνῆσαι Mark 14:30 <u> μερον</u> ταύτη τῆ νυκτὶ πρὶν ἢ δὶς ἀλέκτορα φωνῆ Luke 22:34 ωνήσει σήμερον ἀλέκτωρ ἕως τρίς με ἀπαρ	ὴσαι τρίς με ἀπαρνήση.

σήμ $\in$ ρον appears in the Jesus prediction in Mk and Lk, but not in Mt. In the exact parallels σήμ $\in$ ρον does not appear in Mt and Mk.

On the one hand it is possible that  $\sigma \acute{\eta} \mu \varepsilon \rho o \nu$  has been added from the prediction accounts.

On the other hand it could have been omitted as a harmonization to Mt/Mk (so Weiss).

Rating: - (indecisive)

External Rating: 2? (NA probably original) (after weighting the witnesses)

Minority reading:

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 22:62 καὶ ἐξελθών ἔξω ἔκλαυσεν πικρώς.

omit verse: 0171<sup>vid</sup>, it (a, b, e, ff<sup>2</sup>, i, l, r<sup>1</sup>)

WH have the verse in single brackets.

Lat(aur, c, d, f, q, vg) read txt.

Lacuna: 33

B: no umlaut

Western non-interpolation

# Parallel:

NA<sup>27</sup> Matthew 26:75 καὶ ἐμνήσθη ὁ Πέτρος τοῦ ῥήματος Ἰησοῦ εἰρηκότος ὅτι πρὶν ἀλέκτορα φωνῆσαι τρὶς ἀπαρνήση με καὶ ἐξελθών ἔξω ἔκλαυσεν πικρώς.

 $NA^{27}$  Mark 14:72 καὶ εὐθὺς ἐκ δευτέρου ἀλέκτωρ ἐφώνησεν. καὶ ἀνεμνήσθη ὁ Πέτρος τὸ ῥῆμα ὡς εἶπεν αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς ὅτι πρὶν ἀλέκτορα φωνῆσαι δὶς τρίς με ἀπαρνήση: καὶ ἐπιβαλὼν ἔκλαιεν.

Compare next verse 63:

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 22:63 Καὶ οἱ ἄνδρες οἱ συνέχοντες <u>αὐτὸν</u> ἐνέπαιζον αὐτῷ δέροντες, BYZ Luke 22:63 Καὶ οἱ ἄνδρες οἱ συνέχοντες <u>τὸν Ἰησοῦν</u> ἐνέπαιζον αὐτῷ δέροντες

It is basically possible that the verse has been added as a harmonization to Mt (so actually the NEB!). But the support is just too weak for that. It is therefore more probable that the words have been omitted accidentally (the next verse 63 also begins with  $\kappa\alpha i$ ).

The text of fragment 0171 has been carefully reconstructed by J. N. Birdsall: J. Neville Birdsall, "A fresh examination of the fragments of the Gospels of St. Luke in MS 0171 and an attempted reconstruction with special reference to the recto)" in: "Philologia Sacra", Festschrift for Frede/Thiele, Freiburg 1993. He concludes: "We have confidence that the study of the extant fragments have laid a sure foundation for our contention that, ...the whole of verse 62 was not found in the folium when still undamaged."

D. Parker writes (Living Text): "There is no obvious reason why a scribe should deliberately omit the reference, and the likelihood is that the words are a later addition from Matthew."

A serious objection to the originality of the verse comes from the fact that the  $\alpha \mathring{\upsilon} \tau \grave{\diamond} \nu$  in the next verse 63 does not refer to Peter, but to Jesus. In verse 62 Peter is the subject. So the  $\alpha \mathring{\upsilon} \tau \grave{\diamond} \nu$  would naturally refer to Peter in verse 63, too. This has been felt from early on and the Byzantine text replaces  $\tau \grave{\diamond} \nu$  'I $\eta \sigma o \hat{\upsilon} \nu$  for  $\alpha \mathring{\upsilon} \tau \grave{\diamond} \nu$ .

61 The Lord turned and looked at Peter. Then Peter remembered the word of the Lord, how he had said to him, "Before the cock crows today, you will deny me three times."

62 And he went out and wept bitterly.

63 Now the men who were holding him began to mock him and beat him;

On the other hand without verse 62 the situation is not much better. In verse 61 still Peter could be seen as the last mentioned subject.

CM Tuckett (in G. Strecker "Minor Agreements", p. 134) writes: "The theory of a textual corruption of the text of Luke, with a harmonizing addition being made fairly early, still seems to be the best solution. Such a theory can claim (little) support in the manuscript tradition; it eases the problem of the Lukan narrative sequence; it makes the gospel texts differ; and moreover, when coupled with a theory of Matthew's text is a secondary attempt to explain and ease the very hard Markan text, it provides a reasonably coherent explanation of the manuscript evidence of all three synoptic texts."

Rating: 2? (NA probably original)

## 112. Difficult variant

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 22:64 καὶ περικαλύψαντες αὐτὸν έπηρώτων λέγοντες προφήτευσον, τίς ἐστιν ὁ παίσας σε;

BYZ Luke 22:64 καὶ περικαλύψαντες <u>αὐτὸν ἔτυπτον αὐτοῦ τὸ πρόσωπον</u>, καὶ ἐπηρώτων αὐτὸν, λέγοντες Προφήτευσον τίς ἐστιν ὁ παίσας σε

"and having blindfolded him, (they were striking him on the face)"

Byz A, D, W, Θ, Ψ, f13, 157, 579, 700, 1071, Maj, Lat(aur, f, ff², i, l, q, vg), Sy-H αὐτοῦ τὸ πρόσωπον ἔτυπτον αὐτὸν D, d

αὐτοῦ τὸ πρόσωπον 063, 070, f1, pc, Sy-S, Sy-C, Sy-P, sa (063 acc. to Gregory, Textkritik, III, p. 1059 and IGNTP)

txt P75, 01, B, K, Π, M, L, T, 1241, pc, it(b, c, e,  $r^1$ ), bo  $\frac{\dot{\epsilon}}{\pi}$ ηρώτων αὐτὸν 01

063 not in NA! Lacuna: 33 B: no umlaut

## Parallels:

NA<sup>27</sup> Matthew 26:67-68 Τότε <u>ἐνέπτυσαν εἰς τὸ πρόσωπον αὐτοῦ</u> καὶ ἐκολάφισαν αὐτόν, οἱ δὲ ἐράπισαν 68 λέγοντες προφήτευσον ἡμῖν, χριστέ, τίς ἐστιν ὁ παίσας σε;

NA<sup>27</sup> Mark 14:65 Καὶ ἤρξαντό τινες  $\frac{\dot{\epsilon}μπτύειν}{αὐτοῦ}$  καὶ περικαλύπτειν αὐτοῦ τὸ πρόσωπον καὶ κολαφίζειν αὐτὸν καὶ λέγειν αὐτῷ προφήτευσον, καὶ οἱ ὑπηρέται ῥαπίσμασιν αὐτὸν ἔλαβον.

## Compare previous verse 63:

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 22:63 Καὶ οἱ ἄνδρες οἱ συνέχοντες αὐτὸν ἐνέπαιζον αὐτῷ δέροντες, δέρω "beat, strike, hit"

The Byzantine reading adds the striking in verse 64 a second time. It could have been omitted therefore as being redundant.

The words could have been added as a harmonization to the parallels, but the words are not identical.

Weiss (Lk Com.) suggests that the words have been added, because of the following  $\pi\alpha\acute{\iota}\sigma\alpha\varsigma.$ 

Rating: - (indecisive)

External Rating: 2? (NA probably original) (after weighting the witnesses)

## 113. Difficult variant

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 22:68 έὰν δὲ έρωτήσω, οὐ μὴ ἀποκριθῆτε.

BYZ Luke 22:68 έὰν δὲ καὶ ἐρωτήσω οὐ μὴ ἀποκριθῆτε μοι, ἢ ἀπολύσητε.

T&T #46

Byz A, D, N, W, Ψ, 0211, f13, 700, 1278<sup>c</sup>, 2786, Maj, Latt, Sy, <u>Weiss</u>, [<u>Trg</u>] η ἀπολύσητε 892, pc<sup>39</sup> η ἀπολύσητε μοι/με pc<sup>5</sup>, a ἐὰν δὲ ἐρωτήσω, οὐ μὴ ἀπολύσητε. 2542

txt P75, O1, B, L, T, 1241, 1278\*, bo  $\mu o \iota \Theta$ , f1, 22, 157, 579, 1612,  $p c^{14}$ ,  $v g^{ms}$ , sa

omit verse: pc2 (901, 2729), e, vqms

T&T has  $\Theta$  and  $\Psi$  wrong (interchanged).

Lacuna: 33

B: no umlaut

"you will not answer me or send me away"

## No parallel.

It is possible that the words have been omitted due to h.t. (HTE - HTE, so Weiss). Note the evidence of 1278! It appears that the personal pronoun has been added independently.

It is possible that the words have been added to give some kind of explanation as to what the question might be.

The whole verse is slightly strange, so it is no surprise that some witnesses omitted it altogether.

Weiss (Lk Com.) thinks that the words are too difficult to have been added secondarily, note the missing object!

Rating: - (indecisive)

External Rating: 2? (NA probably original) (after weighting the witnesses)

Minority reading:

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 23:2 "Ηρξαντο δὲ κατηγορεῖν αὐτοῦ λέγοντες τοῦτον εὕραμεν διαστρέφοντα τὸ ἔθνος ἡμῶν  $_{-}^{-1}$  καὶ κωλύοντα φόρους Καίσαρι διδόναι  $_{-}^{-2}$  καὶ λέγοντα ἑαυτὸν χριστὸν βασιλέα εἶναι.

 $\frac{\mathsf{T}^1}{\mathsf{K}\alpha\mathsf{L}}$  καταλύοντα τὸν νόμον και τοῦς προφητᾶς  $\mathsf{it}(\mathsf{b},\mathsf{c},\mathsf{e},\mathsf{ff}^2,\mathsf{i},\mathsf{l},\mathsf{q}),\mathsf{vg}^{\mathsf{mss}},\mathsf{Marcion}^\mathsf{E}$ 

 $\frac{\tau^2}{c}$  καὶ ἀποστρέφοντα τὰς γυναῖκας καὶ τὰ τέκνα c. e. Marcion  $\epsilon$ 

but c, e have it at the end of verse 23:5:

et filios nostros et uxores avertit a nobis;

non enim baptizantur sicut et nos, nec se mundant.

"and our sons and wives he turns away from us"

"for they do not receive baptism in the same way as we do, nor do they purify themselves."

Lat(a, aur, d, f,  $r^1$ , vg) read txt.

Lacuna: 33
B: no umlaut

Compare:

 $NA^{27}$  Matthew 5:17 Mη νομίσητε ὅτι ηλθον καταλῦσαι τὸν νόμον ἢ τοὺς προφήτας:

Possibly omitted as conflicting with Jesus teaching, e.g. Mt 5:17.

On the other hand the first insertion fits perfectly to Marcion's doctrine. JR Harris (Codex Bezae, p. 230f.) also sees these as Latin Marcionite corruptions. Both these accusations are the same as those presented against Marcion and his followers, "who do not hold to the perfunctory method of baptism, but demand a severe ascetic preparation for the rite."

Rating: 2 (NA clearly original)

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 23:6 Πιλᾶτος δὲ ἀκούσας \_\_\_\_ ἐπηρώτησεν εἰ ὁ ἄνθρωπος Γαλιλαῖός ἐστιν,

BYZ Luke 23:6 Πιλᾶτος δὲ ἀκούσας  $\underline{\Gamma \alpha \lambda \iota \lambda \alpha \iota \alpha \nu}$  ἐπηρώτησεν εἰ ὁ ἄνθρωπος  $\Gamma \alpha \lambda \iota \lambda \alpha \iota \delta \varsigma$  ἐστιν

"And Pilate having heard of 'Galilee' ..."

Byz A, D, R, W,  $\Theta$ ,  $\Psi$ , f1, f13, 157, 579, 700, 1071, Maj, Latt, Sy, sa,  $\underline{\text{Trg}}$  txt P75, 01, B, L, T, 070, 1241, bo

Tregelles has additionally  $[\Gamma \alpha \lambda \iota \lambda \alpha \iota \alpha \nu]$  in brackets in the margin.

Lacuna: 33

B: no umlaut

No parallel.

A natural addition of the missing object.

On the other hand the word could have been omitted as redundant.

Rating: 2? (NA probably original)

External Rating: 2 (NA clearly original) (after weighting the witnesses)

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 23:8 Ὁ δὲ Ἡρῷδης ἰδὼν τὸν Ἰησοῦν ἐχάρη λίαν, ἦν γὰρ ἐξ ἱκανῶν χρόνων θέλων ἰδεῖν αὐτὸν διὰ τὸ ἀκούειν \_\_\_\_ περὶ αὐτοῦ καὶ ἤλπιζέν τι σημεῖον ἰδεῖν ὑπ' αὐτοῦ γινόμενον.

BYZ Luke 23:8 ὁ δὲ Ἡρῷδης ἰδὼν τὸν Ἰησοῦν ἐχάρη λίαν ἦν γὰρ θέλων ἐξ ἱκανοῦ ἰδεῖν αὐτὸν διὰ τὸ ἀκούειν <u>πολλὰ</u> περὶ αὐτοῦ καὶ ἤλπιζέν τι σημεῖον ἰδεῖν ὑπ αὐτοῦ γινόμενον

Byz A, W, R, Ψ, f13, 892, Maj, Lat, Sy-P, Sy-H περὶ αὐτοῦ πολλὰ f13

txt P75, 01, B, D, K,  $\Pi$ , L, M, T,  $\Theta$ , 070, f1, 157, 579, 1241, al, d, Sy-S, Sy-C, Co

Lacuna: 33

B: no umlaut

No parallel.

Compare:

 $NA^{27}$  Matthew 14:1 Έν ἐκείνῳ τῷ καιρῷ <u>ἤκουσεν Ἡρῷδης</u> ὁ τετραάρχης τὴν ἀκοὴν Ἰησοῦ,

 $NA^{27}$  Mark 6:20 ὁ γὰρ Ἡρῷδης ἐφοβεῖτο τὸν Ἰωάννην, εἰδὼς αὐτὸν ἄνδρα δίκαιον καὶ ἄγιον, καὶ συνετήρει αὐτόν, καὶ ἀκούσας αὐτοῦ πολλὰ ἡπόρει, καὶ ἡδέως αὐτοῦ ἤκουεν.

A natural addition. There is no reason for an omission.

Rating: 2 (NA clearly original)

## 114. Difficult variant

## Minority reading:

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 23:11 έξουθενήσας δὲ <u>αὐτὸν [καὶ] ὁ</u> Ἡρῷδης σὺν τοῖς στρατεύμασιν αὐτοῦ <u>καὶ</u> ἐμπαίξας περιβαλὼν ἐσθῆτα λαμπρὰν ἀνέπεμψεν αὐτὸν τῷ Πιλάτῳ.

αὐτὸν ὁ A, B, D, K, Π, R, Θ, f1, 174, 230, 983, 1689(=f13), 157, Maj, Lat, Sy, bo<sup>pt</sup>, sa, <u>WH</u>, <u>NA<sup>25</sup></u>, <u>Weiss</u>, <u>Trg</u> W, 063, 1241, 2542, al

αὐτὸν καὶ ὁ P75, 01, L, N, T, X, Ψ, f13, 579, pc, a, d(!), Sy-H<sup>mg</sup>, bo<sup>pt</sup>, <u>WH<sup>mg</sup></u>, <u>Bois</u>, <u>Tis</u>, <u>Bal</u>, <u>Gre</u>

# omit 2<sup>nd</sup> καὶ: P75

IGNTP does additionally list 13 (against NA, Geerlings and Swanson), but omits 2542 for the W reading.

Lacuna: 33
B: no umlaut

ϵξουθενϵω "despise, treat with contempt"

## Compare:

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 22:63  $K\alpha$ ὶ οἱ ἄνδρες οἱ συνέχοντες αὐτὸν ἐνέπαιζον αὐτῷ δέροντες, "And the men who were holding Jesus were mocking him, beating him;"

## No parallel.

 $\kappa\alpha$ i here with the meaning "even, also".

The  $\kappa\alpha$ i could have been added as a connection to the previous verse:

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 23:10 εἱστήκεισαν δὲ οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς εὐτόνως κατηγοροῦντες αὐτοῦ.

- 10 The chief priests and the scribes stood by, vehemently accusing him.
- 11 But having treated him with contempt <u>also</u> Herod with his soldiers, <u>and</u> having mocked, having dressed him in a bright robe, he did send him back to Pilate."

On the other hand it could have been omitted because an explicit rejection is not mentioned. Both arguments are not very probable.

It is possible that it has been added to intensify the expression, "even he". It is also possible that the word has been omitted because of the rare meaning. Weiss (Textkritik, p. 165) thinks that the  $\kappa\alpha i$  has been added (in view of the following  $\epsilon \mu \pi \alpha i \xi \alpha \zeta$ ) in retrospect at verse 22:63.

Rating: - (indecisive)

External Rating: 2? (NA probably original = tendency to omit brackets) (after weighting the witnesses)

Minority reading:
NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 23:12

<u>ἐγένοντο δὲ φίλοι ὅ τε</u>

<u>Ἡρώδης καὶ ὁ Πιλᾶτος ἐν αὐτῆ τῆ ἡμέρα μετ' ἀλλήλων</u>
προϋπῆρχον γὰρ ἐν ἔχθρα ὄντες πρὸς αὐτούς.

<u>ὄντες δὲ ἐν ἀηδία ὁ</u> Πιλᾶτος καὶ ὁ Ἡρώδης ἐγένοντο φίλοι ἐν αὐτῆ τῆ ἡμέρα D, c, d

<u>Cum essent autem in dissensionem (d: lite) Pilatus et Herodes facti sunt amici in illa (d: ipso) die.</u>

Note that in the text version there is a word order variant of the names, as in the D-reading:

ΥΕρώδης καὶ ὁ Πιλᾶτος
 P75, 01, B, L, T, Ψ, 070, 124, 579, 892, 1071, 1241, 1424, 1675, Lat, sa, bo<sup>ms</sup>
 Πιλᾶτος καὶ ὁ Ἡρώδης
 Α, D, K, Π, N, W, Θ, f1, f13, 28. 157, 565, 700,

Maj, Sy

Lacuna: 33
B: no umlaut

προϋπάρχω = "be or exist previously"  $\xi \chi \theta \rho \alpha$  = "hostility, ill will, hatred"

οντες εν αηδία = "being at odds"

No parallel.

Strange variation.

The D reading contains the rare word  $\mathring{\alpha}\eta\delta \acute{\iota}\alpha$  which appears nowhere else in the NT and only once in the LXX (Prov. 23:29).

The only reasonable explanation is that the verse has been changed to improve style.

Rating: 2 (NA clearly original)

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 23:15 άλλ' οὐδὲ Ἡρώδης, <u>ἀνέπεμψεν γὰρ αὐτὸν πρὸς ἡμᾶς</u>, καὶ ἰδοὺ οὐδὲν ἄξιον θανάτου ἐστὶν πεπραγμένον αὐτῷ·

BYZ Luke 23:15 άλλ οὐδὲ Ἡρῷδης ἀνέπεμψα γὰρ ὑμᾶς πρὸς αὐτὸν καὶ ἰδοὺ οὐδὲν ἄξιον θανάτου ἐστὶν πεπραγμένον αὐτῷ·

Byz A, D, W, Ψ, f1, 124, 174, 230, 346(=f13), 700, Maj, Lat, Sy-H, <u>Trg</u>

txt P75, 01, B, K, Π, L, M, T, Θ, 070, 157, 579, 892, 1071, 1241, al, aur, f,  $vg^{mss}$ , Co,  $\underline{Trg^{mg}}$   $\underline{ανέπεμψαν...}$  070

 $\frac{\dot{\alpha}\nu\dot{\epsilon}\pi\epsilon\mu\psi\epsilon\nu}{\dot{\alpha}\nu\dot{\epsilon}m\epsilon\mu\psi\alpha}$  γὰρ αὐτὸν πρὸς ὑμᾶς f13, pc, vg<sup>mss</sup>, Sy-H<sup>mg</sup>  $\frac{\dot{\alpha}\nu\dot{\epsilon}\pi\epsilon\mu\psi\alpha}{\dot{\alpha}\nu\dot{\epsilon}m\epsilon\mu\psi\alpha}$  γὰρ αὐτὸν πρὸς ὑμᾶς 788, al, vg<sup>mss</sup>

ανέπεμψα γὰρ αὐτὸν πρὸς αὐτὸν Sy-S, Sy-C, Sy-P, arm, geo<sup>2</sup>

Lacuna: 33
B: no umlaut

Neither has Herod [found this man guilty]

txt "for he sent him back to us"
070 "for they sent him back to us"

Byz "for I sent you back to him"

f13 "for he sent him back to you"

788 "for I sent him back to you"

Sy "for I sent him back to him"

# Compare verse 7 and 11:

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 23:7 [  $\Pi$ ιλᾶτος] ἀνέπεμψεν αὐτὸν πρὸς Ἡρώδην,  $NA^{27}$  Luke 23:11 [ Ἡρώδης] ἀνέπεμψεν αὐτὸν τῷ  $\Pi$ ιλάτῳ.

Metzger writes: "In the transmission of this clause, copyists became hopelessly confused..."

The txt reading makes the best sense. First Pilate sent Jesus to Herod, Herod sent him back to Pilate. So the natural answer of Pilate would be: "Herod has not found this man guilty, for he sent him back to us."

The Byzantine reading seems to mean: "I have examined him in your presence and have not found this man guilty - nor has Herod - for I sent you back to him." The Byzantine reading does not deal with the Herod clause at all. The other readings are probably just errors.

Rating: 2? (NA probably original)

External Rating: 2 (NA clearly original) (after weighting the witnesses)

## 115. <u>Difficult variant</u>

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 23:17

BYZ Luke 23:17 ἀνάγκην δέ εἶχεν ἀπολύειν αὐτοῖς κατὰ ἑορτὴν ἕνα.

T&T #47

Byz 01, (D), W, Θ, Ψ, f1, f13, 131, 157, 1071, Maj, Lat, Sy, bo<sup>pt</sup>, [Trg<sup>mg</sup>]

ἀνάγκην δέ εἶχεν κατὰ ἑορτὴν ἀπολύειν αὐτοῖς ἕνα.

D, Θ, Ψ, 579, 892<sup>mg</sup>, 1424, 1675, pc<sup>14</sup>

add ἕνα δέσμιον:

συνήθειαν for ἀνάγκην N, Sy-S, Sy-C, Sy-P, sa<sup>mss</sup> (from Jo)

add after verse 19 D, pc<sup>2</sup>, d, Sy-S, Sy-C, aeth (not noted in T&T)!

txt P75, A, B, K,  $\Pi$ , L, T, 070, 0211, 892\*, 1241, pc<sup>23</sup>, a, vg<sup>ms</sup>, sa, bo<sup>pt</sup>

Lacuna: 33
B: no umlaut

#### Parallels:

NA<sup>27</sup> Matthew 27:15  $\underline{K}$ ατὰ δὲ ἑορτὴν εἰώθει ὁ ἡγεμὼν ἀπολύειν ἕνα τῷ ὄχλῳ δέσμιον ὃν ἤθελον.

 $NA^{27}$  Mark 15:6  $\underline{K}$ ατὰ δὲ ξορτὴν ἀπέλυεν αὐτοῖς  $\underline{\tilde{\epsilon}}$ να δέσμιον  $\tilde{\delta}$ ν παρητοῦντο.

 $NA^{27}$  John 18:39 ἔστιν <u>δὲ</u> συνήθεια ὑμῖν ἵνα <u>ἕνα</u> <u>ἀπολύσω</u> ὑμῖν ἐν τῷ πάσχα·

## Compare next verse:

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 23:18 Aνέκραγον δὲ παμπληθεὶ λέγοντες ...

It is possible that the verse has been omitted very early due to homoioarcton  $(\mathring{\alpha}\nu\mathring{\alpha}\gamma\kappa\eta\nu\ \delta\acute{\epsilon}$  -  ${}^{\prime}A\nu\acute{\epsilon}\kappa\rho\alpha\gamma\sigma\nu\ \delta\acute{\epsilon}$ ). Later some witnesses inserted it at the wrong place. But the insertion after verse 19 could also be explained as D having an exemplar that was originally without the verse. Possibly the words were written in the margin and then inserted at the wrong place.

On the other hand it is possible that the sentence has been added as an early attempt to harmonize the text with Mt/Mk (so Weiss).

Problematic with this view is that the harmonization is not exactly like the Mt/Mk wording. Especially  $\mathring{\alpha}\nu\mathring{\alpha}\gamma\kappa\eta$  does not appear here.  $\mathring{\alpha}\nu\mathring{\alpha}\gamma\kappa\eta$  appears 3 times in Lk and once in Mt. Note that some witnesses have  $\sigma\upsilon\nu\mathring{\eta}\theta\varepsilon\iota\alpha\nu$  here from John.

It has also been suggested that without the words the story is rather difficult to understand.

Rating: - (indecisive)

External Rating: 2? (NA probably original) (after weighting the witnesses)

## 116. Difficult variant

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 23:23 οἱ δὲ ἐπέκειντο φωναῖς μεγάλαις αἰτούμενοι αὐτὸν σταυρωθῆναι, καὶ κατίσχυον αἱ φωναὶ αὐτῶν.

BYZ Luke 23:23 οἱ δὲ ἐπέκειντο φωναῖς μεγάλαις αἰτούμενοι αὐτὸν σταυρωθῆναι καὶ κατίσχυον αἱ φωναὶ αὐτῶν καὶ τῶν ἀρχιερέων.

#### T&T #48

"And they were pressing with loud voices asking him to be crucified, and prevailing were the voices of them, and those of the chief priests."

Byz A, D, N, P, W, Θ, Ψ, 0250, f1, f13, 131, 157, 579, 892, 1071, 2786, Maj, c, d, f, Sy, [Trg]
 καὶ τῶν ἀρχόντων 1253
 καὶ τῶν ἀρχόντων καὶ τῶν ἀρχιερέων 1424
 καὶ τῶν πρεσβυτέρων 2680

txt P75, 01, B, L, 070, 130, 755, 1241, Lat, Co

Lacuna: 33

**B**: umlaut! (1346 B 40 L) φωναὶ αὐτῶν. 24 Καὶ Πιλᾶτος ἐπέκρινεν

## No parallel.

Sounds like an afterthought.

It is possible that the words have been omitted to improve style. It is also possible that they have been omitted due to h.t. (..WN - ..WN).

On the other hand the words could have been added to specify those who were responsible for Jesus death.

Rating: - (indecisive)

External Rating: 2? (NA probably original) (after weighting the witnesses)

## 117. Difficult variant:

BGT Luke 23:27 ἸΗκολούθει δὲ αὐτῷ πολὺ πλῆθος τοῦ λαοῦ καὶ γυναικῶν <u>αἳ</u> ἐκόπτοντο καὶ ἐθρήνουν αὐτόν.

BYZ Luke 23:27 ἸΗκολούθει δὲ αὐτῷ πολὺ πλῆθος τοῦ λαοῦ, καὶ γυναικῶν αι και ἐκόπτοντο καὶ ἐθρήνουν αὐτόν.

No noted in NA, but in SQE (Byz only)!

Byz 
$$C^{C3}$$
, K,  $\Pi$ , P, W,  $\Theta$ , f1, f13, 157, 565,  $700^{c}$ , Maj, Sy-H

txt P75, A, B, C\*, D, N, X, Ψ, 0124, 0211, 33, 700\*, 892, 1071, 1241, 1424, 1675, 2542, 2766, Lat(a, aur, b, d, e, f, ff², g¹, l, vg), Co, arm

omit 01, L,  $r^1$  but L reads αἰκόπτοντο for αἳ ἐκόπτοντο

## Compare:

NA<sup>27</sup> Mark 15:41 
$$\underline{\alpha}$$
 ὅτε ἦν ἐν τῆ Γαλιλαίᾳ ἠκολούθουν αὐτῷ BYZ Mark 15:41  $\underline{\alpha}$  καί, ὅτε ἦν ἐν τῆ Γαλιλαίᾳ, ἠκολούθουν αὐτῷ,  $\underline{\alpha}$  01, B, Ψ, 083, 33, 892, 1424, pc, it, Sy-S, Sy-P, Co  $\underline{\kappa}$  καί  $\underline{\kappa}$   $\underline$ 

Regarding the Syriac Pete Williams comments:

"In Mark 15:41, while NA27 is right that it is unlikely that the wording of SP could have been produced from a text reading  $\kappa\alpha i$  for txt's  $\alpha i$ , the outside possibility that S or P were produced from a text reading  $\alpha i$   $\kappa\alpha i$  as D  $\Theta$   $f^{1.13}$   $\mathfrak M$  should not be overlooked, when full consideration is made of the tendency of Syriac translations to overlook  $\kappa\alpha i$  in the meaning of 'also'."

P. Williams "Early Syriac Translation Technique and the textual criticism of the Greek Gospels", Gorgias Press, 2004, p. 146.

It is probable that the variation here is due to the similarity of the letters. The question is if it's an omission or an addition.

On the one hand it is possible that  $\kappa\alpha\hat{\iota}$  has been omitted to improve style (omitting a redundant word) or due to parablepsis. On the other hand  $\kappa\alpha\hat{\iota}$  could have been added to avoid an error like that in L, mixing up the two e-sounds.

Bill Warren suggests on the textualcriticism list (13. Sept 2006) that the  $\kappa\alpha\acute{\iota}$  has been added to get the meaning "both ... and" or "not only ... but also": "and among them were women who were both lamenting and wailing for him." Warren writes: "Clarity is added that the women (professional or customary social mourners?) were the ones doing both acts of lamenting him and singing/wailing a funeral dirge for him (and not the large multitude of the people, although such an understanding would be awkward anyway).  $\kappa\alpha\acute{\iota}$  could have been added for both clarity and as a fairly common way to unite the two participles with a common subject."

It is possible that  $\kappa\alpha i$  has been added for this reason. On the other hand  $\alpha i$   $\kappa\alpha i$  could already be the original reading with this meaning.

The support for  $\kappa\alpha$ i without  $\alpha$ i is just too slim, otherwise one could presume that  $\alpha$ i  $\kappa\alpha$ i is a conflation.

Rating: - (indecisive)

External Rating: 27 (NA probably original) (after weighting the witnesses)

NA $^{27}$  Luke 23:32 "Ηγοντο δὲ καὶ ἕτεροι κακοῦργοι δύο σὺν αὐτῷ ἀναιρεθῆναι.

BYZ Luke 23:32 "Ηγοντο δὲ καὶ ἕτεροι δύο κακοῦργοι σὺν αὐτῷ ἀναιρεθῆναι

Byz A, C, D, L, P, Q, W, Θ, Ψ, 070, 0250, f1, f13, 33, Maj, Lat, Sy-P, Sy-H, Sy-C, <u>Gre</u>, <u>Trq</u>, <u>Bal</u>

txt P75, 01, B

δύο 1071

omit έτεροι: e, c, Sy-S, Co

Tis printed δύο κακοῦργοι but wrote in the corrections: "text eodem modo voluit Tischendorfius κακοῦργοι δύο"

B: no umlaut

txt "Also other criminals, two, were led with him"

Byz "Also others, two criminals, were led with him"

## Compare:

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 10:1 Μετὰ δὲ ταῦτα ἀνέδειξεν ὁ κύριος <u>ἐτέρους ἑβδομήκοντα</u>

The txt version could be read as describing Jesus as a criminal.

Rating: 2? (NA probably original)

Minority reading:

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 23:32 "Ηγοντο δὲ καὶ ἕτεροι κακοῦργοι δύο σὰν αὐτῷ  $_{-}^{-1}$  ἀναιρεθῆναι  $_{-}^{-2}$  .

 $^{-1}$  Ioathas et Maggatras

 $r^2$  ... et Capnatas  $r^1$  (having a lacuna before)

## B: no umlaut

Codex Rehdigerianus, I (8<sup>th</sup> CE) reads in full:

"ducebantur autem et alii duo latrones cum illo Ioathas et Maggatras crucifigerentur

Codex Usserianus, I ( $7^{th}$  CE) reads in full:

"duceba]ntur autem et alii duo m[aligni] cum illo

ut crucifiqere[ntur ...] et Capnatas

(the MS suffered damage from fire and water, so only one name is left.)

## Compare:

NA<sup>27</sup> Matthew 27:38 Τότ $\epsilon$  σταυροῦνται σὺν αὐτ $\hat{\varphi}$  δύο λησταί,  $\epsilon$ ἷς  $\dot{\epsilon}$ κ δ $\epsilon$ ξι $\hat{\omega}$ ν  $\frac{\tau^{-1}}{2}$ καὶ  $\epsilon$ ἷς  $\dot{\epsilon}$ ξ  $\dot{\epsilon}$  εὐωνύμων  $\frac{\tau^{-2}}{2}$ .

 $\frac{^{\top 1}}{^{\top 2}}$  nomine Zoatham c

The same addition occurs in Mk 15:27 by the same MS c. NA<sup>27</sup> Mark 15:27  $K\alpha$  ουν αυτώ σταυρούσιν δύο ληστάς, ένα έκ δεξιών  $^{T1}$  καὶ ένα έξ εὐωνύμων  $^{T2}$  αὐτοῦ.

 $\frac{^{\top 1}}{^{\top 2}}$  nomine Zoathan  $\frac{^{\top 2}}{^{1}}$  nomine Chammatha

See "Names for the Nameless in the NT" in B. Metzger "New Testament Studies", Leiden 1980

Rating: 2 (NA clearly original)

## 118. Difficult variant

Minority reading:

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 23:34 [[ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἔλεγεν· πάτερ, ἄφες αὐτοῖς, οὐ γὰρ οἴδασιν τί ποιοῦσιν.]] διαμεριζόμενοι δὲ τὰ ἱμάτια αὐτοῦ ἔβαλον κλήρους.

#### T&T #49

omit: P75,  $01^{C1}$ , B, D\*, W,  $\Theta$ , 070, 579, 1241,  $pc^7$ , a,  $b^C$ , d, Sy-S, sa, bo, Weiss  $NA^{25}$ , WH both have the words in double brackets.  $0\dot{i}$   $\delta\dot{c}$  579  $pc = 31^*$ , 38, 435, 597\*, 1808\*, 2622<sup>L</sup>, 2633

txt  $01^{*,2}$ , A, C,  $D^{C2}$ , K,  $\Pi$ , L, Q, X,  $\Psi$ , 0250, f1, f13, 33, 131, 157, 700, 892, 1071, Maj, Lat, Sy-C, Sy-P, Sy-H, bo<sup>mss</sup>, arm, Diatess,  $Ir^{Lat}$ , Cl, Or, Eus, Chrys, Cyr, etc., Bois,  $\underline{Trg}$ ,  $\underline{Tis}$ ,  $\underline{Bal}$  In E with asteriscus. A omits  $\pi \acute{\alpha} \tau \in \rho$ 

 $01^{C1}$ : The words are deleted by curved marks, similar to 22:43-44

D<sup>C2</sup>: Scrivener: "not earlier than the 9<sup>th</sup> CE." I am not so sure, I think that they could be earlier. The words were added at the bottom margin where verse 33 ends and the Section number TK has been added after the words have been added. Also TKA has been added within the last line before  $\delta\iota\alpha\mu\in\rho\iota\zeta\acuteo\mu\in\nuo\iota$ .

#### B: no umlaut

Gospel of the Nazarenes (2<sup>nd</sup> CE): for the Latin texts see SQE to the passage

- "As it is said in the Gospel of the Nazarenes: Due to this word [Lk 23:34a], Thousands of Jews who were standing around the cross became believers." (found in Haimo (of Auxerre, 9<sup>th</sup> CE) Halberstatensis, Comm. in Isa 53:12)
- "Note that in the Gospel of the Nazarenes one can read that due to this word, 8000 have been converted later, namely 3000 on Pentecost (Acts 2) and later 5000 (Acts 4)." (found in Historia passionis Domini f. 55r, also quoted in Chronicon Salernitanum, see Flusser)

Gospel of the Hebrews (possibly, quoted by Jerome in epistle 120, 8, 9):

But so much loved the Lord Jerusalem, that he wept and lamented over
the city and, hanging on the cross, he said: "Father, forgive them, for

they know not what they do." And he achieved what he begged for, and immediately many thousands of Jews believed, and up to the 42nd year they had time to repent. (see SQE for the Latin).

Marcion (2<sup>nd</sup> CE), acc. to Epiphanius Haer 42.11.6, lemma 0α' (71), reads: 23:33 Καὶ ἠλθόντες εἰς τόπον λεγόμενον Κρανίου τόπος, ἐσταύρωσαν αὐτὸν 34 καὶ διεμερίσαντο τὰ ἱμάτια αὐτοῦ ἔβαλον κλήρους, 45 καὶ ἐσκοτίσθη ὁ ἥλιος.

# Tatian (2<sup>nd</sup> CE): Arabic Diatessaron:

SECTION 52: 1 And after that, Jesus knew that all things were finished; and that the scripture 2 might be accomplished, he said, I thirst. And there was set a vessel full of vinegar: and in that hour one of them hasted, and took a sponge, and filled it with that 3 vinegar, and fastened it on a reed, and brought it near his mouth to give him a 4 drink. And when Jesus had taken that vinegar, he said, Everything is finished. 5 But the rest said, Let be, that we may see whether Elijah cometh to save him. 7 And Jesus said, My Father, forgive them; for they know not what they do. And Jesus cried again with a loud voice, and said, My Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit. He said that, and bowed his head, and gave up his spirit.

## Fathers evidence:

No early father can be found for the omission in the  $2^{nd}$ ,  $3^{rd}$  or  $4^{th}$  CE, except possibly Marcion.

For the full record compare IGNTP Lk vol. 2, p. 217-18.

# Ignatius (2<sup>nd</sup> CE), to the Ephesians, ch. 11

He threatened not, but prayed for His enemies, "Father, forgive them, they know not what they do."

# <u>Irenaeus</u> (2<sup>nd</sup> CE), Against Heresies Book III

- 16.9 and when He underwent tyranny, He prayed His Father that He would forgive those who had crucified Him.
- 18.5 He exclaimed upon the cross, "Father, forgive them, for they know not what they do,"

# Clement of Alexandria (around 200 CE)

Recognitions book VI, ch. 5

Wherefore, in short, the Master Himself, when He was being led to the cross by those who knew Him not, prayed the Father for His murderers, and said, "Father, forgive their sin, for they know not what they do!"

Homily XI

For the Teacher Himself, being nailed to the cross, prayed to the Father that the sin of those who slew Him might be forgiven, saying, "Father, forgive them their sins, for they know not what they do."

Origen Lat (early 3rd CE), Homily on Leviticus 2,1

Hippolytus (early 3<sup>rd</sup> CE), Zahn quotes Hippolytus c. Judaeos 3:

Christ, talking in Psalm 69, is saying: ἔλεγον· "πάτερ, ἄφες αὐτοῖς" τοις ἔθνεσιν

Expository Treatise against the Jews: David the son of Jesse. He, singing a certain strain with prophetic reference to the true Christ ... in which (strain) the Christ who humbled Himself and took unto Himself the form of the servant Adam, ... speaks thus in the  $\underline{69th\ Psalm:}$  ... Wherefore "they that sit in the gate spoke against me," for they crucified me without the gate. "And they that drink sang against me," that is, (they who drink wine) at the feast of the passover. "But as for me, in my prayer unto Thee, O Lord,  $\underline{\mathbf{I}}$  said, Father, forgive them," namely the Gentiles, because it is the time for favour with Gentiles. "Let not then the hurricane (of temptations) overwhelm me ...

also "Benedictions of Jacob" (Eig tag eulogiag tou Iakwb):

καὶ γὰρ ὁ σωτὴρ δεόμενος ὑπὲρ αὐτῶν ἔλεγεν πάτερ, ἄφες αὐτοῖς, οὐ γὰρ οἴδασιν ὁ ποιοῦσιν.

(compare: Texte und Untersuchungen 38.1: C. Diobouniotis "Hippolyts Schrift über die Segnungen Jakobs")

## <u>Didascalia Apostolorum</u> (3rd CE), ch. 6, II.16:

For our Saviour Himself also was pleading with His Father for sinners, as it is written in the Gospel: My Father, they know not what they do, neither what they speak: but if it be possible, do Thou forgive them.

Apostolic Constitutions (4th CE), an adaptation of the Didascalia Apostolorum

Book II, ch. 16 For our Saviour Himself entreated His Father for those who had sinned, as it is written in the Gospel: "Father, forgive them; for they know not what they do."

Book V, ch. 14 And a little afterward, when He had cried with a loud voice, "Father, forgive them, for they know not what they do,"

<u>Hilarius</u> (ca. 350 CE) quotes the word several times in refuting Arian misinterpretations, De Trinitate I: 32, X:48, X:71.

<u>Pseudo-Justin</u> (ca. 400 *CE*), Quaestiones et Responsiones ad Orthodoxos, no. 119 (Some manuscripts ascribe this work to Justin Martyr (about 150), but it is generally recognized as a much later work. It has been ascribed to Theodoret (who died about 458), to Diodorus of Tarsus (about 370), and left as an anonymous work of about 400.)

ποτε μεν λεγων ο κυριος πατερ αφες αυτοις ου γαρ οιδασι τι ποιουσι (see Harnack for full quote).

**Jerome** (ca. 400 CE), epistle 120, 8, 9

He quotes 23:34 as a prove for Jesus' love for Jerusalem and adds:

"Itaque inpetravit quod petierat multaque statim de Judaeis milia crediderunt." (compare the Hebrew Gospels above)

## Cyril Alex.

(ca. 425 CE) considered the words an interpolation in his book XIII of 'Contra Julianum' (lost, but cited by Arethas in his "Commentary on Revelation",  $9^{th}$  CE):

"πάτερ, ἄφες αὐτοῖς, οὐ γὰρ οἴδασι τί ποιοῦσιν." εἰ καὶ Κυρίλλω τῷ Αλεξανδρεῖ ἐν ιγ' τῶν κατὰ Ιουλιανοῦ ἐλέγχω πρὸς νόθον τοῦτο τὸ ρητὸν ἔδοξεν ἀποσκυβαλίσαι ἀλλ' εἰ ἐκεῖνος οὕτως, ἡμῖν οὐ τοῦτο δοκεῖ. ὅτι μηδὲ πάντες οἱ παρόντες Ἰουδαῖοι τῆς τόλμης τῶν ἀρχιερέων ἐκοινώνουν, οῦς πάντας εἰκὸς ὕστερον σφραγισθῆναι τῆ πίστει, καθὸ καὶ δούλους αὐτοὺς Θεοὺ ὁ Ἄγγελος καλεῖ. (from: J. A. Cramer "Catenae Graecorum Patrum in Novum Testamentum VIII", Oxford 1840, p. 287 on Rev 7:4-8)

No Gospel parallel.

## Other parallels:

The stoning of James the Just, transmitted by Hegesipp (ca. 180 CE):

Eusebius Church History book 2, chapter 23

"And they began to stone him, for he was not killed by the fall; but he turned and knelt down and said, 'I entreat you, Lord God our Father, forgive them, for they know not what they do.'"

K. Haines-Eitzen notes that the words can be seen as a reminiscence to Isa 53:12:

LXX Isaiah 53:12 καὶ διὰ τὰς ἁμαρτίας αὐτῶν παρ $\epsilon$ δόθη

"and for their sins he was given over"

Haines-Eitzen notes Luke's fondness for Isa 53 and verse 12 (compare Lk 11:22 and 22:37): "Each time, the reference cites a portion of the Isaiah verse in chronological order."

K. Haines-Eitzen notes also the following interesting parallel: NA<sup>27</sup> Acts 3:17  $\,$  Kαὶ  $\,$  νῦν, ἀδελφοί, οἶδα ὅτι κατὰ ἄγνοιαν ἐπράξατε

ώσπερ καὶ οἱ ἄρχοντες ὑμῶν·

"And now, brothers, I know that you acted in ignorance, as did also your rulers."

Compare also: The Stoning of Stephen

 $NA^{27}$  Acts 7:60  $\theta \in i \zeta$   $\delta \in i$  τὰ γόνατα ἔκραξεν φωνῆ μεγάλη κύριε, μὴ στήσης αὐτοῖς ταύτην τὴν ἁμαρτίαν. καὶ τοῦτο εἰπὼν ἐκοιμήθη. Then he knelt down and cried out in a loud voice, "Lord, do not hold this sin against them."

It is possible that the words have been omitted, because

- 1. of anti-Judaic tendencies in the post-apostolic church. The words could be interpreted as Jesus forgiving the Jews. The discussion in the early church shows that this word was very offensive to Christians in light of the strong anti-Judaism.
- 2. they might contradict Jesus previous pronouncement of judgement (23:29-31).

The words basically fit Luke's thinking and motives. The vocabulary is typically Lukan. It can also be noted that Luke uses  $\pi \acute{\alpha} \tau \in \rho$  as an address in prayer several times, two more times in the passion narrative (22:42, 23:46).

Blass, Zahn and Harnack consider the words genuine.

Note the similar support for the verses 22:43-44!

## 23:34

omit: P75, O1<sup>C1</sup>, B, D\*, W,  $\Theta$ , 579, 1241, Sy-5, sa, bo<sup>pt</sup> txt  $O1^{\star,2}$ , A, C, D<sup>C2</sup>, K,  $\Pi$ , L, Q, X,  $\Psi$ , f1, f13, 33, 892, Maj, Lat, Sy-C, Sy-P, Sy-H, bo<sup>pt</sup>, Diatess

## 22:43-44:

omit: P75, 01<sup>c1</sup>, A, B, N, R, W, 579, 1071\*, pc<sup>4</sup>, f, Sy-S, sa, bo<sup>pt</sup> txt 01\*, C2, D, K, Π, L, Q, X, Θ, Ψ, f1, 174, 230(=f13), 892\*, 1241, Maj, Lat, Sy-C, Sy-P, Sy-H\*\*, bo<sup>pt</sup> C has a lacuna. f13 has txt at Mt 26:39.

Of the important MSS only A, D,  $\Theta$  and 1241 read different in both verses. Especially interesting is that 01 has been corrected in both verses by C1, obviously from a different source! (This has already been noted by Streeter: "Four Gospels" p. 123)

This looks very much like an intentional deletion ('recensional activity'). Both words are clearly problematic on doctrinal grounds. But the deletion must have happened very early, because the support is early, widespread and good.

But these arguments were not convincing to all textual critics:

Hort wrote: "Its omission, on the hypothesis of its genuineness, cannot be explained in any reasonable manner. Willful excision, on account of the love and forgiveness shown to the Lord's own murderers, is absolutely incredible: no various reading in the NT gives evidence of having arisen from any such cause. [...] Few verses of the Gospels bear in themselves a surer witness to the truth of what they record than this first of the Words from the Cross: but it need not therefore have belonged originally to the book in which it is now included. ... Nevertheless ... it has exceptional claims to be permanently retained, with the necessary safeguards, in its accustomed place."

Nestle: "ganz merkwürdig" (quite peculiar).

Weiss: "schlechterdings nicht [zu] erklären" (= [secondary omission] quite impossible).

The problem is to come up with a good explanation for a secondary addition of the words.

It has been suggested that the words have been added in reminiscence of Act 7:60. It is also possible that the words come from Hegesippus (Stoning of James the Just, see above). This has been suggested by D. Flusser. But why only in Lk and not also in Mt and Mk, which are very similar at this point? And why with a different wording?

## The words do not fit very good into the context:

33 When they came to the place that is called The Skull, they crucified Jesus there with the criminals, one on his right and one on his left. 34 <u>Then Jesus said, "Father, forgive them; for they do not know what they are doing."</u> And they cast lots to divide his clothing. 35 And the people stood by, watching; but the leaders scoffed at him, saying, "He saved others; let him save himself if he is the Messiah of God, his chosen one!"

This might indicate a secondary interpolation.

It should be noted that from a narrative point of view, Jesus words are probably not directed to the Jews, but to the Roman soldiers. They do not understand what is happening. Nevertheless the words have been taken as directed to the Jews (compare the Jewish Christian Gospels above).

Whitlark and Parsons give another argument by pointing out that with these words, the number of sayings spoken by Jesus from the cross is now Seven. Seven is a symbol for completeness. When the four Gospels were collected into a single collection, it was realized that one saying was 'missing' to make up a

complete Seven. This lead to the addition of the saying from some "floating tradition". Perhaps it was Tatian, our first witness to the saying, who originally added the words?

Whitlark and Parsons also point out that the support for the reading prior to the  $4^{th}$  CE is limited to the Western texttype. This is interesting, because such an addition fits the character of the texttype.

## Peter Head comments on this (ETC Blog, Aug. 2006):

"To me this argument is interesting, even somewhat clever, but not actually convincing. To be fair I don't accept the starting point about the four-gospel collection, so never really get on board with the basic assumptions, but for me the whole approach seems a little problematic. Basically to accept this argument you have to be able to envisage a scribe in the mid-to-late second century, familiar with a four-gospel collection, interested in counting the sayings of Jesus, finding something problematic in the resultant number six, having access to a "floating" saying (perhaps through the Diatessaron) and adding this in order to make up the number to seven, not after the other six but at this point in Luke. I find most of these steps fairly problematic myself. They certainly haven't shown any evidence that a scribe is likely to count sayings like this."

## Very difficult!

## Compare:

- E. Graf "Über die Echtheit und die Bedeutung der Worte in Lk 23:34: Vater, vergib ihnen etc." TSK 34 (1861) 749-64
- A. Harnack "Probleme im Texte der Leidensgeschichte Jesu, I. Zu Lk 23:33.34" in "Studien zur Geschichte de NT und der Alten Kirche, I: Zur Neutestamentlichen Textkritik", 1931, p. 91-98
- D. Daube "For they know not what they do: Lk 23:34", Studia Patristica 4.2 (1961-2) 58-70
- D. Flusser "Sie wissen nicht, was sie tun" in: Kontinuität und Einheit, Festschrift Franz Mussner, Freiburg, 1981, p. 404-7
- J.H.Petzer "Eclecticism and the text of the NT" in "Text and Interpretation" Brill, Leiden 1991, p. 47-62, esp. 54-60
- T.M. Bolin "A Reassessment of the textual problem of Lk 23:34a" Proceedings: Eastern Great Lakes and Midwestern Biblical ociety 12 (1992) 131-44
- J. Delobel "Luke 23:34a: A Perpetual Text-Critical Crux?" in Festschrift T. Baarda, 1997, p. 25 36 [where he argues that the parallelism with Acts 7:60 is intended and typical for Luke.]
- K. Haines-Eitzen "Luke 23:34a" in "Guardians of Letters", Oxford, 2000, p. 119-124

• J.A. Whitlark and M.C. Parsons "The 'Seven' Last Words: A Numerical Motivation for the Insertion of Luke 23:34a." NTS 52 (2006) 188-204

Rating: 1? or - (NA probably wrong or indecisive) put the words in single brackets

External Rating: - (indecisive)
(after weighting the witnesses)

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 23:35 Καὶ εἱστήκει ὁ λαὸς θεωρῶν. ἐξεμυκτήριζον δὲ καὶ οἱ ἄρχοντες λέγοντες·

BYZ Luke 23:35 καὶ εἱστήκει ὁ λαὸς θεωρῶν. ἐξεμυκτήριζον δὲ καὶ οἱ ἄρχοντες σὺν αὐτοῖς, λέγοντες

Byz A, W,  $\Theta$ , f1, f13, Maj, Lat(a, aur, f, vg), Sy-S, Sy-C, Sy-H, Eus

txt P75, 01, B, C, (D), L, Q, X, Ψ, 070, 69, 788(=f13<sup>b</sup>), 33, 157, 579, 892, 1241, pc, it, Sy-P, Sy-Pal, Co

D: καὶ εἰστήκει ὁ λαὸς ὀρῶν. ἐμυκτήριζον αὐτὸν καὶ ἔλεγαν αὐτῷ·
B: no umlaut

έκμυκτηρίζω "make fun of, ridicule"

## Parallels:

 $NA^{27}$  Matthew 27:41 <u>ὁμοίως καὶ οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς</u> ἐμπαίζοντες μετὰ τῶν γραμματέων καὶ πρεσβυτέρων ἔλεγον·

NA<sup>27</sup> Mark 15:31 <u>ὁμοίως καὶ οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς</u> ἐμπαίζοντες πρὸς ἀλλήλους μετὰ τῶν γραμματέων ἔλεγον·

There is no reason for an omission, but also not for an addition.

There is a slight redundancy with the words, because the  $\kappa\alpha i$  = "also" already indicates that they do it together:

"and the rulers  $\underline{\text{also}}$  were sneering  $\underline{\text{with them}}\text{"}$ 

But it is also possible to read the  $\kappa\alpha \hat{\iota}$  as "even":

"And the people stood by (silent), but the leaders even scoffed at him"

Possibly the  $\sigma \grave{\upsilon} \nu ~\alpha \acute{\upsilon} \tau o \hat{\iota} \zeta$  has been added to blame all the Jews more clearly.

Rating: 2? (NA probably original)

External Rating: 2 (NA clearly original) (after weighting the witnesses)

## 119. Difficult variant

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 23:35 Καὶ εἱστήκει ὁ λαὸς θεωρῶν. ἐξεμυκτήριζον δὲ καὶ οἱ ἄρχοντες λέγοντες ἄλλους ἔσωσεν, σωσάτω ἑαυτόν, εἰ οὖτός ἐστιν ὁ χριστὸς τοῦ θεοῦ ὁ ἐκλεκτός.

BYZ Luke 23:35 καὶ εἱστήκει ὁ λαὸς θεωρῶν ἐξεμυκτήριζον δὲ καὶ οἱ ἄρχοντες σὺν αὐτοῖς, λέγοντες "Αλλους ἔσωσεν σωσάτω ἑαυτόν εἰ οὖτός ἐστιν ὁ Χριστὸς ὁ τοῦ θεοῦ ἐκλεκτός

Only incomplete in NA and SQE!

B: no umlaut

Byz εἰ οὖτός ἐστιν ὁ χριστὸς ὁ τοῦ θεοῦ ἐκλεκτός  $A, C, K, \Pi, M, N, Q, \Theta, \Psi, 33, 700, 892, 1241, Maj, Lat, Trg$ 

01\*: εἰ οῧτός ἐστιν ὁ χριστὸς ὁ τοῦ θεοῦ ὁ ἐκλεκτός

txt εἰ οὖτός ἐστιν ὁ χριστὸς  $\underline{\text{τοῦ θεοῦ ὁ}}$  ἐκλεκτός.  $01^{c1}$ , L, W, f1, WH,  $NA^{25}$ ,  $\text{Trg}^{mg}$ 

εἰ οὖτός ἐστιν ὁ χριστὸς ὁ υἱός τοῦ θεοῦ ὁ ἐκλεκτός P75, 070(omit ο), f13, 157, 1071, L844, pc, I, r1, Sy-H, Sy-Pal, Co, arm, Eus

 $\underline{\epsilon \hat{i}} \ \underline{v \hat{i} \acute{o} \acute{c}} \ \underline{\epsilon \acute{o}} \ \underline{v \acute{o}} \ \underline{v$ 

omit ὁ ἐκλεκτός: 047, e

Sy-S, Sy-C do not support υίός.

K. Witte from Muenster confirms that 892 reads Byz here.

#### Parallels:

NA<sup>27</sup> Matthew 27:40 σῶσον σεαυτόν, εἰ υἱὸς εἶ τοῦ θεοῦ, [καὶ] κατάβηθι ἀπὸ τοῦ σταυροῦ.

 $NA^{27}$  Mark 15:30 σώσον σεαυτὸν καταβὰς ἀπὸ τοῦ σταυροῦ.

 $NA^{27}$  Mark 15:32 <u>ὁ χριστὸς ὁ βασιλεὺς Ἰσραὴλ</u> καταβάτω νῦν ἀπὸ τοῦ σταυροῦ,

Compare:

NA<sup>27</sup> Matthew 16:16 ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ Σίμων Πέτρος εἶπεν σὺ εἶ ὁ χριστὸς ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ θεοῦ τοῦ ζῶντος.

NA<sup>27</sup> Matthew 26:63 καὶ ὁ ἀρχιερεὺς εἶπεν αὐτῷ· ἐξορκίζω σε κατὰ τοῦ θεοῦ τοῦ ζώντος ἵνα ἡμῖν εἴπης εἰ σὺ εἶ ὁ χριστὸς ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ θεοῦ.

 $NA^{27}$  Mark 14:61 σὺ  $\epsilon$ ἶ  $\delta$  χριστὸς  $\delta$  υἱὸς τοῦ  $\epsilon$ ὐλογητοῦ;

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 4:34  $\tilde{\epsilon}\alpha$ , τί ἡμῖν καὶ σοί, Ἰησοῦ  $N\alpha\zeta\alpha\rho\eta\nu\dot{\epsilon}$ ; ἦλθες ἀπολέσαι ἡμᾶς; οἶδά σε τίς εἶ, ὁ <u>ἄγιος</u> τοῦ θεοῦ.

<u>υίὸς</u> 579

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 9:20  $\epsilon$ ἶπεν δὲ αὐτοῖς ὑμεῖς δὲ τίνα με λέγετε  $\epsilon$ ἶναι; Πέτρος δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς  $\epsilon$ ἶπεν τὸν χριστὸν  $^{\top}$  τοῦ θεοῦ.

 $\frac{}{}^{\top}$   $\dot{\upsilon}$   $\dot{\upsilon}$   $\dot{\upsilon}$  D, it, bo<sup>ms</sup>  $\frac{}{}^{\top}$   $\dot{\upsilon}$   $\dot{\upsilon}$   $\dot{\upsilon}$   $\dot{\upsilon}$  28, 892, pc

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 9:35 καὶ φωνὴ ἐγένετο ἐκ τῆς νεφέλης λέγουσα· οὖτός ἐστιν ὁ υἱός μου ὁ ἐκλελεγμένος, αὐτοῦ ἀκούετε.

NA<sup>27</sup> John 11:27 έγ $\dot{\omega}$  πεπίστευκα ὅτι σ $\dot{\upsilon}$  εἶ  $\dot{\underline{\upsilon}}$  χριστὸς  $\dot{\underline{\upsilon}}$  υἱὸς το $\dot{\underline{\upsilon}}$  θεο $\dot{\underline{\upsilon}}$  ὁ εἰς τὸν κόσμον ἐρχόμενος.

NA<sup>27</sup> John 20:31 ταῦτα δὲ γέγραπται ἵνα πιστεύ[σ]ητε ὅτι Ἰησοῦς ἐστιν  $\dot{\delta}$  χριστὸς  $\dot{\delta}$  υἱὸς τοῦ θεοῦ,

Clearly  $\dot{\delta}$   $\upsilon\dot{\iota}\dot{\delta}\varsigma$   $\tau\sigma\hat{\upsilon}$   $\theta\epsilon\sigma\hat{\upsilon}$  is secondary, a well known phrase from Gospel context.

Is it possible that the B reading is a misreading/hearing of  $o\tilde{\upsilon}\tau\acute{o}\varsigma$  /  $\upsilon\acute{\iota}\acute{o}\varsigma$  ?

Note that this phrase is a <u>Minor Agreement</u> of Mt and Lk against Mk, who does not have it.

Rating: - (indecisive)

Minority reading:  $NA^{27}$  Luke 23:37 <u>καὶ λέγοντες</u> εἰ σὺ εἶ ὁ βασιλεὺς τῶν Ἰουδαίων, σῶσον σεαυτόν.

λέγοντες χαῖρε ὁ βασιλεὺς τῶν Ἰουδαίων, περιτιθέντες αὐτῷ καὶ ἀκάνθινον στέφανον D, c,

λέγοντες χαῖρε εἰ σὰ εἶ ὁ βασιλεὰς τῶν Ἰουδαίων, σῶσον σεαυτόν. περιτιθέντες αὐτῷ καὶ ἀκάνθινον στέφανον

Sy-S, Sy-C

B: no umlaut

#### Parallels:

NA<sup>27</sup> Matthew 27:29 καὶ πλέξαντες στέφανον ἐξ ἀκανθῶν ἐπέθηκαν ἐπὶ τῆς κεφαλῆς αὐτοῦ καὶ κάλαμον ἐν τῆ δεξιῷ αὐτοῦ, καὶ γονυπετήσαντες ἔμπροσθεν αὐτοῦ ἐνέπαιξαν αὐτῷ λέγοντες χαῖρε, βασιλεῦ τῶν Ἰουδαίων,

NA<sup>27</sup> Mark 15:17-18 καὶ ἐνδιδύσκουσιν αὐτὸν πορφύραν καὶ περιτιθέασιν αὐτῷ πλέξαντες ἀκάνθινον στέφανον 18 καὶ ἤρξαντο ἀσπάζεσθαι αὐτόν χαῖρε, βασιλεῦ τῶν Ἰουδαίων:

NA<sup>27</sup> John 19:2-3 καὶ οἱ στρατιῶται πλέξαντες <u>στέφανον ἐξ ἀκανθῶν ἐπέθηκαν αὐτοῦ τῆ κεφαλῆ</u> καὶ ἱμάτιον πορφυροῦν περιέβαλον αὐτὸν 3 καὶ ἤρχοντο πρὸς αὐτὸν καὶ ἔλεγον· χαῖρε ὁ βασιλεὺς τῶν Ἰουδαίων· καὶ ἐδίδοσαν αὐτῷ ῥαπίσματα.

It seems to be a harmonization to the other Gospels, but in a strange way. It appears that the first part of the verse is nearest to John and the second part is nearest to Mark. Also the order of the events is interchanged: The  $\chi\alpha\hat{\iota}\rho\epsilon$  comes before the crowning.

Rating: 2 (NA clearly original)

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 23:38 ἦν δὲ καὶ ἐπιγραφὴ <u>ἐπ' αὐτῷ</u>· ὁ βασιλεὺς τῶν Ἰουδαίων οὖτος.

BYZ Luke 23:38 ἦν δὲ καὶ ἐπιγραφὴ <u>γεγραμμένη ἐπ αὐτῷ</u> γράμμασιν Ἑλληνικοῖς, καὶ Ρωμαικοῖς καὶ Ἑβραικοῖς, οὖτος ἐστὶν ὁ βασιλεὺς τῶν Ἰουδαίων

txt P75, 01<sup>C1</sup>, B, L, 070, 1241, a, sa, bo<sup>pt</sup>

 ἐπ' αὐτῷ γεγραμμένη C\*, a, Sy-S, Sy-C, sa<sup>ms</sup>
 αὕτη γεγραμμένη 579\*
 [ἐπιγεγραμμένη] ἐπ' αὐτῷ Trg (no MS support)

B: no umlaut

## Parallels:

NA<sup>27</sup> Matthew 27:37 Καὶ ἐπέθηκαν ἐπάνω τῆς κεφαλῆς αὐτοῦ τὴν αἰτίαν αὐτοῦ <u>γεγραμμένην οὖτός ἐστιν Ἰησοῦς ὁ βασιλεὺς τῶν Ἰουδαίων.</u> NA<sup>27</sup> Mark 15:26 καὶ ἦν ἡ ἐπιγραφὴ τῆς αἰτίας αὐτοῦ <u>ἐπιγεγραμμένη ὁ βασιλε</u>ὺς τῶν Ἰουδαίων.

NA<sup>27</sup> John 19:20 καὶ ἦν γεγραμμένον Ἑβραϊστί, Ῥωμαϊστί, Ἑλληνιστί. BYZ John 19:20 καὶ ἦν γεγραμμένον Ἑβραϊστί, Ἑλληνιστί, Ῥωμαϊστί.

There is no reason for an omission. A secondary cause is indicated by the different introductory words in early witnesses and the different order of the languages. On the other hand the diversity is limited. It is interesting that the wording and order of the languages is not identical to that in Jo. This seems to indicate a recollection from memory (compare  $\epsilon \pi \iota \gamma \epsilon \gamma \rho \alpha \mu \mu \epsilon \nu \eta$  by A, D, Q from Mk).

It is also interesting to mention that in John f13 and 579 add the words not in verse 20, but in verse 19, the position where they are in Lk (579 has them again in verse 20):

NA<sup>27</sup> John 19:19 ἔγραψεν δὲ καὶ τίτλον ὁ Πιλᾶτος καὶ ἔθηκεν ἐπὶ τοῦ σταυροῦ· ἦν δὲ γεγραμμένον  $\frac{}{}$ . Ἰησοῦς ὁ Ναζωραῖος ὁ βασιλεὺς τῶν Ἰουδαίων.

```
Τ΄ Ἑβραϊστί, Ῥωμαϊστί, Ἑλληνιστί f13

Ἑβραϊστί, Ἑλληνιστί, Ῥωμαϊστί 69,579
```

This indicates that scribes felt this to be an appropriate place for the words.

Rating: 2? (NA probably original)

External Rating: 2 (NA clearly original) (after weighting the witnesses)

## 120. Difficult variant

Minority reading:

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 23:39 Eίς δὲ τῶν κρεμασθέντων κακούργων ἐβλασφήμει αὐτὸν <u>λέγων</u> οὐχὶ σὺ εἶ ὁ χριστός; σῶσον σεαυτὸν καὶ ἡμᾶς.

omit λέγων: B, L, 1241, <u>WH</u>, <u>NA<sup>25</sup></u>, <u>Weiss</u>, <u>Tis</u>, <u>Bal</u>

omit λέγων ... ἡμᾶς D, d, e

Tregelles has  $\lambda \in \gamma \omega \nu$  in brackets.

B: no umlaut

#### Parallels:

NA<sup>27</sup> Matthew 27:39-40 Οἱ δὲ παραπορευόμενοι ἐβλασφήμουν αὐτὸν κινοῦντες τὰς κεφαλὰς αὐτῶν 40 καὶ λέγοντες ὁ καταλύων τὸν ναὸν καὶ ἐν τρισὶν ἡμέραις οἰκοδομῶν, σῶσον σεαυτόν, εἰ υἱὸς εἶ τοῦ θεοῦ, [καὶ] κατάβηθι ἀπὸ τοῦ σταυροῦ.

NA<sup>27</sup> Mark 15:29-30 Καὶ οἱ παραπορευόμενοι ἐβλασφήμουν αὐτὸν κινοῦντες τὰς κεφαλὰς αὐτῶν καὶ λέγοντες οὐὰ ὁ καταλύων τὸν ναὸν καὶ οἰκοδομῶν ἐν τρισὶν ἡμέραις, 30 σῶσον σεαυτὸν καταβὰς ἀπὸ τοῦ σταυροῦ.

In the parallels they are the passers-by who insulted him. One Old Latin (1) replaced the words omitted by D, e, with the words from Mt/Mk.

Rating: - (indecisive)

Minority reading:

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 23:43 καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ· ἀμήν σοι <u>λέγω, σήμερον</u> μετ' ἐμοῦ ἔσῃ ἐν τῷ παραδείσῳ.

A punctuation issue!

# $B^{C}$ reads: AEFWCHMEPON.METEMOY

This is also the interpretation of Sy-C for which Burkitt has: "I say to thee today, that with me thou shalt be in the Garden of Eden." (Sy-S has the normal text, in this respect.)

λέγω ὅτι, σήμερον L, 892, L1627, b, c, Co, Sy

μετ' ἐμοῦ ἔση ἐν τῷ παραδείσῳ <u>σήμερον</u> ΑΜ 118 Ps 8, 11 (1.8) μετ' ἐμοῦ ἔση <u>σήμερον</u> ἐν τῷ παραδείσῳ Αρο, Hil

D: ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν τῷ ἐπιπλήσσοντι, Θάρσει σήμερον μετ' ἐμοῦ ἔση ἐν τῷ παραδείσῳ.

B p. 1347 A 39: There is a brown dot, a low point squeezed between the N and the M. I would term it "of unknown origin". There is no extra space between the letters which one would expect if this is a comma. It is at least clear, that this is not from the original scribe. First, he did not use such dots and even if he did, he would have added an extra space, but there is none. So, it is either a blot, or someone for whatever reason added a dot later. The ink looks similar to that of the letters, so it is either enhanced or has been added later with a similar ink. If it is deliberate, it is unusual, the enhancer did not add such things.

Those dots appear elsewhere. I have not looked into this systematically, but have been pointed to p. 1452 (Rom 7-8) in B. Here those dots appear quite often. There are high and low points. B uses high points elsewhere, probably at least in part by the original scribe. This should be investigated in more detail!

If the dot in B is deliberate one could interpret this as:

"Truly I tell <u>you today, you</u> will be with me in Paradise." against txt:

"Truly I tell <u>you, today you</u> will be with me in Paradise."

Note also the Gospel of Nicodemus (4-5th CE, compiled from older sources): cited from Tischendorf

ο δε ειπεν αυτω· σημερον λεγω σοι αληθειαν ινα σε εχω εις τον παραδεισον μετ' εμου. (Part 1: Acts of Pilate)

"And he said to him: 'Today I tell you the truth, that I should have you in Paradise with me.'"

και ευθυς ειπεν μοι οτι αμην αμην σημερον λεγω σοι, μετ' εμου εση εν το παραδεισω. (Part 2: Descent of Christ into Hades)

"And immediately he said to me: Amen, amen, today I tell you, You will be with me in Paradise.'"

The question has also been discussed by church fathers:

Makarius of Magnesia (ca. 400 CE): Zahn writes in his commentary on Lk: "Makarius agitates against those who, unable to believe in Christs ability to reach the paradise, punctuate after  $\sigma \dot{\eta} \mu \in \rho o \nu$ ."

Hesychius of Jerusalem (5th CE), Patrologia Graeca, Vol. 93, columns 1432-33.

Πως η υποσχέσις του Κυριου προς τον ληστην πεπληρωται, οτι Σημέρον μετ' έμου έση έν τω παραδείσω; Μετα γαρ τον σταυρον ο Χρίστος εις αδού έπι ελευθέρια των νέκρων παραγινέται. Εδεί δε και τον ληστην, υπευθύνον οντα τω νομώ της φυσέως. Τίνες μεν ουτος αναγινωσκουσίν. Αμην λέγω σοι σημέρον, και υποστίζουσιν είτα επιφέρουσιν, ότι ετ' έμου έση έν το παραδείσω. ["Some indeed read this way: 'Truly I tell you today,' and put a comma: then they add: 'You will be with me in Paradise.'"] Ως αν είποι τις, ότι Αμην λέγω σοι σημέρον έν τω σταυρού ων, Εση μετ' έμου έν τω παραδείσω. Ει δε και αναγινωσκείν δεί, ως τη συνήθεια δοκεί, ουδέν εναντιουται. του Σωτηρός ημών, τη απεριγραπτώ αυτού θεότητι, ουκ έν αδη μονόν παραγεγοντός, αλλά και έν παραδείσω αμά τω ληστή, και έν αδού, και μετά Πατρός, και έν τω ταφώ ατέ τα παντά πληρούντος.

Theophylact (12th CE), Edition: Patrologia Graeca, Vol. 123, column 1104.

Αλλοι δε εκβιαζονται το ρημα, στιξοντες εις το Σημερον ιν' ε το λεγομενον τοιουτον. Αμην εγω σοι σημερον ειτα το μετ' εμου εση εν το παραδεισω επιφεροντες.

"But others press upon the saying, putting a punctuation mark after 'today,' so that it would be said this way: 'Truly I tell you today'; and then they add the expression: 'You will be with me in Paradise.'"

Scholia 237, 239, 254. found in Tischendorf

αλλοι - το ρητον εκβιαζονται· λεγουσι γαρ δειν υποστιζοντας αναγινωσκειν· αμην λεγω σοι σημερον, ειτ ουτος επιφερειν το· μετ εμου εση etc.

"Others press upon what is spoken; for they say it must read by putting a comma thus: 'Truly I tell you today,' and then adding the expression this way: 'You will be with me' etc."

## Burkitt comments on the Syriac:

"Ephraim quotes the words of Jesus three times and each time without the prefixed 'To-day', as in C and in A 437. But he says also 'Our Lord shortened his distant liberalities and gave a near promise, To-day and not at the End ... Thus through a robber was Paradise opened.' The punctuation attested by C is referred to but not approved by Barsalibi, who says (in his Commentary on S. Matthew): 'Some hold that when he said Today, it was not of that Friday that he said that in it the robber should be in Paradise, but at the end of the world; and they read the passage Amen, amen (sic), to-day, adding a colon, and afterwards With me thou shalt be in Paradise, i.e. at the end of the world.' But possibly this is an extract from some Greek commentator, for in Greek no change would be required in the text if this view were addopted, while in Syriac it involves [a] transposition." [Burkitt Evangelion Da-Mepharreshe, Vol. 2, p. 304]

It might also be interesting that already Origen (185-254 CE) writes: "It belongs to the resurrection that one should be on the first day in the paradise of God" (Comm. John, book 10, 21). But this is only a general statement, not focussing on this verse and should be read in context.

This punctuation is a relevant issue for Jehovah's witnesses, because they have the comma after "today" in the NWT, which suits their beliefs.

If we accept the dot in B to be deliberate, then the only thing we can safely say is that one person at one time found it useful to place a comma here. It was certainly NOT the original scribe.

The dot in B is not of much relevance because the punctuation question exists independent of it. The punctuation, if there was any at all, was, like spelling, very irregular in the early MSS. Any punctuation in ancient MSS is VERY doubtful. The punctuation in Nestle-Aland or GNT is NEVER based on a punctuation in a MS. It is ALWAYS a decision based on grammar, syntax, linguistics and exegesis.

Some MSS added a  $\delta \tau \iota$ , to make clear that  $\sigma \eta \mu \epsilon \rho o \nu$  has to be taken with the following. D adds  $\theta \alpha \rho \sigma \epsilon \iota$ .

This is not really a textcritical issue, but one that has to be decided by exegetes and translators. An immediate thought is that it would be banal, to note that Jesus is saying this today, when else should he be saying it? It would be rather awkward. On the other hand it is not clear that Jesus entered the paradise on that day. Was he not in Hades for three days?

Interestingly B. Weiss concludes ("Die Vier Evangelien"), that the  $\pi\alpha\rho\acute{\alpha}\delta\epsilon\iota\sigma\sigma$  must therefore be within the Hades.

## Carl Conrad wrote on the Bgreek mailing list (Jan 15 2000):

"I have personally come around to think that associating the SHMERON with AMHN LEGW SOI is not only likely but that Jesus-saying here cited in Luke's narrative seems better suited to its context. I'll add too, that while some may have theological reasons for wanting to understand SHMERON with ESHi MET' EMOU ..., my own thinking here has more to do with a judgment of historical probability in the context.

I should add also that one thing about this text that's always struck me as fascinating is that, IF one assumes that SHMERON belongs with ESHi (as I have until now thought preferable), this Jesus-saying is surely inconsistent with the generally-consistent futuristic eschatology of a delayed Parousia which we find set forth in Luke. And while one may occasionally find items in any one NT book that are hard to square with other data in the same NT book, yet this is jarringly inconsistent, and the more I've thought about it, the more unlikely the meaning derived from understanding SHMERON with ESHi seems to me."

Rating: - (indecisive)

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 23:45 <u>τοῦ ἡλίου ἐκλιπόντος</u>, ἐσχίσθη δὲ τὸ καταπέτασμα τοῦ ναοῦ μέσον.

BYZ Luke 23:45 καὶ ἐσκοτίσθη ὁ ἥλιος, καί ἐσχίσθη τὸ καταπέτασμα τοῦ ναοῦ μέσον

T&T 50

Byz A,  $C^{C3}$ , D, Q, R, W,  $\Theta$ ,  $\Psi$ , f1, f13, 157, Maj, Latt, Sy,  $Or^{mss}$ , Marcion<sup>E</sup>,  $\underline{Trq}$ 

txt P75, 01, B, C\*, L, 070, 579, 2542, pc<sup>7</sup>, Sy-H<sup>mg</sup>, Co, Or<sup>mss</sup>
 P75 and B have ἐκλειπόντος, which could be Present or Itacism.
 2542 has ἐκλάμποντος
 pc = 597, 968, 1012, 1451, 1626, 2528, 2705

Origen: Byz: "most copies", txt: "some copies"

τοῦ ἡλίου ἐκλιπόντος καὶ ἐσκοτίσθη ὁ ἥλιος 22,  $pc^{18}$ 

omit:  $C^{C2}$ , 33, pc<sup>5</sup>, vg<sup>ms</sup> (homoioarcton? KAI ES.. - KAI ES..) pc = 159, 443\*, 1137, 1195\*, 1373\* IGNTP notes also 1424 for the omission against NA and Swanson.

## Sy-Pal adds at the end of the verse:

"and the moon hid its light and the stars fell and the rocks split and graves were opened and the bodies of many saints arose and were seen by many."

#### B: no umlaut

έκλιπόντος έκλείπω participle agrist active genitive masculine singular "fail, give out; cease, end"

έσκοτίσθη σκοτίζομαι indicative agrist passive 3rd person singular "be or become darkened"

No parallel.

Compare:

LXX Job 31:26 η οὐχ ὁρῶ μὲν ἡλιον τὸν ἐπιφαύσκοντα ἐκλείποντα σελήνην δὲ φθίνουσαν οὐ γὰρ ἐπ' αὐτοῖς ἐστιν "do we not see the shining sun eclipsed, and the moon waning?"

LXX Isaiah 60:20 οὐ γὰρ δύσεται ὁ ἥλιός σοι καὶ ἡ σελήνη σοι οὐκ ἐκλείψει "or your moon (shall not) withdraw itself"

LXX Isaiah 13:10 οἱ γὰρ ἀστέρες τοῦ οὐρανοῦ καὶ ὁ Ὠρίων καὶ πᾶς ὁ κόσμος τοῦ οὐρανοῦ τὸ φῶς οὐ δώσουσιν καὶ σκοτισθήσεται τοῦ ἡλίου ἀνατέλλοντος καὶ ἡ σελήνη οὐ δώσει τὸ φῶς αὐτῆς

"For the stars of heaven, and Orion, and all the host of heaven, shall not give their light; and it shall be dark at sunrise, and the moon shall not give its light."

LXX Amos 8:9 καὶ ἔσται ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ λέγει κύριος ὁ θεός καὶ δύσεται ὁ ἥλιος μεσημβρίας καὶ συσκοτάσει ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς ἐν ἡμέρᾳ τὸ Φῶς

"And it shall come to pass in that day, says the Lord God, that the sun shall go down at noon, and the light shall be darkened on the earth by day"

LXX Psalms of Solomon 17:31 τί φωτεινότερον ἡλίου καὶ τοῦτο ἐκλείπει "What is brighter than the sun? Yet it can be eclipsed."

The txt reading is a Genitivus Absolutus. The meaning is not entirely clear. It could mean "the sun's light failed" or "the sun was eclipsed".

The Byzantine reading is the easier reading. It is possible that the prophesies of Isa 13:10 and Amos 8:9 provide a basis for reading the verb  $\sigma \kappa \sigma t \zeta \sigma \mu \alpha t$ .

33 omits probably due to homoioarcton (KAI ES.. - KAI ES..).

It is possible that the txt reading indicates an (at full moon impossible) eclipse. Then a change is only natural.

[Jews and others in the ancient Near East followed a lunar calendar in which each month averaged 29.5 days in length. They had twelve months in most years, each month beginning with a new moon. The Old Testament specifies that the Passover/Pascha is to be observed on the  $14^{th}$  day of the first month (alternately known as Abib or Nisan, see Deuteronomy 16:1-7).]

Zahn (Comm. Lk) thinks that the txt reading is an attempt to explain the darkening in a physical way as an eclipse. He tends to adopt the Byz reading.

According to him it is not the sun which caused the darkening, but that the darkness was so complete that also the sun was dark.

Rating: - (indecisive)

External Rating: 2? (NA probably original)

(after weighting the witnesses)

Minority reading:

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 23:49 Εἱστήκεισαν δὲ πάντες οἱ γνωστοὶ αὐτῷ ἀπὸ μακρόθεν καὶ γυναῖκες <u>αἱ συνακολουθοῦσαι</u> αὐτῷ ἀπὸ τῆς Γαλιλαίας ὁρῶσαι ταῦτα.

"the wives who followed him"

<u>τῶν συνακολουθησάντων</u> Dura-Europos fragment (0212)

"the wives of those who had followed him"

et mulieres eorum c (interpolated, noted in W. Petersen "Diatessaron")

"and their wives"

B: no umlaut

Plooij suggested that the difference in the Dura fragment originated by a mistranslation from a Syriac vorlage (see Petersen's "Diatessaron").

## Compare:

D. Plooij "A Fragment of Tatian's Diatessaron in Greek" Exp.Tim. 46 (1934-35), 471-476

Minority reading:

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 23:53 καὶ καθελών ἐνετύλιξεν αὐτὸ σινδόνι καὶ ἔθηκεν αὐτὸν ἐν μνήματι λαξευτῷ οὖ οὐκ ἦν οὐδεὶς οὔπω κείμενος  $^{-1,2}$ .

 $\frac{\tau^{1}}{\tau^{1}}$  καὶ προσεκύλισεν λίθον μέγαν ἐπὶ τὴν θύραν τοῦ μνημείου. U, f13, 700, al, bo<sup>mss</sup>, aeth

f13: 69, 788 don't have the addition

T2 D, 070, (1071), c, d, sa

D: καὶ θέντος αὐτοῦ ἐπέθηκεν τῷ μνημείῳ λίθον ὄν μόγις εἴκοσι εκυλίον

1071: καὶ τε θέντος αὐτοῦ ἐπέθηκεν τῷ μνημείῳ λίθον

070(=0124): καὶ θέντος αὐτοῦ ἐπέθηκαν τῷ μνημείῳ λίθον μέγαν ὄν μόγις εἴκοσι ἄνδρας εκυλίον

d: "et posito eo inposuit in monumento lapidem quem vix viginti movebant"

c: "et cum positus esset in monumento, posuerunt lapidem quem vix viginti volvebant"

Note also that D, d add  $t\grave{o}$   $\sigma\hat{\omega}\mu\alpha$   $to\hat{\upsilon}$  'Insov for  $\alpha\mathring{\upsilon}t\grave{o}$ , probably a repetition from the previous verse.

B: no umlaut

#### Parallels:

 $NA^{27}$  Matthew 27:60 καὶ προσκυλίσας λίθον μέγαν τῆ θύρα τοῦ μνημείου ἀπῆλθεν.

 $NA^{27}$  Mark 15:46 καὶ προσεκύλισεν λίθον ἐπὶ τὴν θύραν τοῦ μνημείου.

 $NA^{27}$  Mark 16:3 τίς ἀποκυλίσει ἡμῖν τὸν λίθον ἐκ τῆς θύρας τοῦ μνημείου;

NA<sup>27</sup> John 20:1 Τῆ δὲ μιῷ τῶν σαββάτων Μαρία ἡ Μαγδαληνὴ ἔρχεται πρωϊ σκοτίας ἔτι οὕσης εἰς τὸ μνημεῖον καὶ βλέπει τὸν λίθον ἠρμένον ἐκ τοῦ μνημείου.

#### Context:

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 24:2  $\epsilon$   $\hat{b}$ ρον δ $\hat{\epsilon}$  τον λίθον ἀποκεκυλισμένον ἀπὸ τοῦ μνημείου,

1. The additions by f13 et al. are from the Mt/Mk parallel. There is no reason for an omission.

## 2. The addition by D et al.:

This is thought to be a Latin verse which was translated into Greek by the scribe of D (so J. Rendel Harris) and which Scrivener has traced back to Homer's Odyssey (IX. 240).

Odyssey IX. 240: The part is from the Cyclops story: ἀτὰρ ἔπειτα ἐπέθηκεν θυρεὸν μέγαν ὑψόσε ἀείρας ὄβριμον. But then he put a door-stone large high lift up strong. οὐκ ἀνὰ τόν γε δύο καὶ εἴκοσι ἄμαξαι ἐσθλαὶ τετράκυκλοι Not up it at least two and twenty wagons good four-wheeled ἀπὸ οὕδεος ὀχλίσσειαν τόσσην ἠλίβατον ἐπέθηκεν θύρησιν.

from the earth move so great high he put the door.

"Then he [the cyclops] rolled a huge stone to the mouth of the cave, so huge that two and twenty strong four-wheeled wagons would not be enough to draw it from its place against the doorway."

#### Compare also:

Vergil "Aeneid" 12.899:

"Nec plura effatus saxum circumspicit ingens, saxum antiquum ingens, campo quod forte iacebat, limes agro positus, litem ut discerneret arvis. Vix illud lecti bis sex cervice subirent, qualia nunc hominum producit corpora tellus."

"Then, as he rolled his troubled eyes around, an antique stone he saw, the common bound of neighboring fields, and barrier of the ground; So vast, that twelve strong men of modern days The enormous weight from earth could hardly raise."

#### And note also:

Josephus' Wars of the Jews, Book 6, chapter 5, paragraph 3

"Moreover, the eastern gate of the inner [court of the] temple, which was of brass, and vastly heavy, and HAD BEEN WITH DIFFIFULTY SHUT BY TWENTY MEN, and rested upon a basis armed with iron, and had bolts fastened very deep into the firm floor, which was there made of one entire stone, WAS SEEN TO BE OPENED OF ITS OWN ACCORD about the sixth hour of the night."

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 23:55 Κατακολουθήσασαι δὲ <u>αί</u> γυναῖκες, αἵτινες ἦσαν συνεληλυθυῖαι ἐκ τῆς Γαλιλαίας αὐτῷ,

BYZ Luke 23:55 Κατακολουθήσασαι δέ \_\_\_ γυναῖκες αἵτινες ἦσαν συνεληλυθυῖαι αὐτῷ ἐκ τῆς Γαλιλαίας ἐθεάσαντο τὸ μνημεῖον καὶ ὡς ἐτέθη τὸ σῶμα αὐτου

Byz 01, A, C, W, 063, 2, 700, 2766, Maj, Tis, Bal

txt P75, B, L, P, X,  $\Theta$ ,  $\Psi$ , 070, f1, f13, 22, 33, 157, 579, 892, 1071, 1241, al, Sy,  ${\it Co}$ 

one of the above: Lat(aur, c, f, vg)

 $\kappa\alpha$ i TR (Tischendorf: "cum minusc VIX mu"), probably an error by Erasmus.

 $\underline{\delta \dot{v} o}$  D, it(a, b, d, e, ff<sup>2</sup>, q, r<sup>1</sup>),  $vg^{ms}$ ,  $\underline{Trg^{mg}}$ B: no umlaut

#### Parallels:

NA<sup>27</sup> Matthew 27:61  $^{\circ}$ Ην δὲ ἐκεῖ  $\underline{M}$ αριὰμ ἡ  $\underline{M}$ αγδαληνὴ καὶ ἡ ἄλλη  $\underline{M}$ αρία καθήμεναι ἀπέναντι τοῦ τάφου.

 $NA^{27}$  Mark 15:47 ἡ δὲ  $\underline{M}$ αρία ἡ  $\underline{M}$ αγδαληνὴ καὶ  $\underline{M}$ αρία ἡ  $\underline{I}$ ωσῆτος ἐθεώρουν ποῦ τέθειται.

#### Compare:

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 23:49 καὶ γυναῖκες αἱ συνακολουθοῦσαι αὐτῷ

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 24:10 ἦσαν δὲ ἡ Μαγδαληνὴ Μαρία καὶ Ἰωάννα καὶ Μαρία ἡ Ἰακώβου καὶ αἱ λοιπαὶ σὺν αὐταῖς. ἔλεγον πρὸς τοὺς ἀποστόλους ταῦτα,

It is possible that  $\alpha \hat{\iota}$  and  $\delta \acute{\upsilon}o$  are attempts to specify that known women are meant. The names are given in Lk 24:10 (more than two!).  $\delta \acute{\upsilon}o$  possibly comes from the parallels, which have the two Marias at the tomb.

On the other hand it is equally possible that the word has been omitted because it is not clear which women are meant.

Weiss (Textkritik, p. 121) thinks that the omission is a thoughtless conformation to verse 49. He further notes that L writes  $\Delta \in \Gamma \gamma N \lambda I K \in C$ , which could then easily result in an omission.

Regarding the proposed Erasmus error  $\kappa\alpha i$   $\gamma \nu \nu \alpha i \kappa \epsilon \zeta$  it might be interesting to check the actual MS 2, which contained printer notes. The only other MS besides MSS 1 and 2 Erasmus did use (for the Gospels) is MS 817. He did know 69 also.

Rating: 2? (NA probably original)

External Rating: 2 (NA clearly original) (after weighting the witnesses)

## 121. <u>Difficult variant</u>

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 24:1 Τῆ δὲ μιᾳ τῶν σαββάτων ὄρθρου βαθέως ἐπὶ τὸ μνῆμα ἦλθον φέρουσαι ἃ ἡτοίμασαν ἀρώματα.

BYZ Luke 24:1 τῆ δὲ μιῷ τῶν σαββάτων ὄρθρου βαθέος ἦλθον ἐπὶ τὸ μνῆμα φέρουσαι ἃ ἡτοίμασαν ἀρώματα καί τινές σύν αὐταῖς

Byz A,  $C^{C3}$ , W,  $\Theta$ ,  $\Psi$ , f1, f13, 157, 579, 700, 1071, 1241, Maj, f, q,  $r^1$ , Sy, sa, bo<sup>mss</sup>

txt P75, 01, B, C\*, L, 124\*(=f13), 33, Lat, Sy-Pal<sup>ms</sup>, bo

καί τινές σύν αὐταῖς ἐλογίζοντο δὲ ἐν ἑαυταῖς· τὶ ἄρα ἀποκυλίσει τὸν λίθον D, c, d, sa (they omit ἀρώματα)

ἀρώματα. καί τινές σύν αὐταῖς ἐλογίζοντο δὲ ἐν ἑαυταῖς· τὶ ἄρα ἀποκυλίσει ἡμῖν τὸν λίθον 070

B: no umlaut

#### Parallel:

 $NA^{27}$  Mark 16:3 καὶ ἔλεγον πρὸς ἑαυτάς· τίς ἀποκυλίσει ἡμῖν τὸν λίθον ἐκ τῆς θύρας τοῦ μνημείου;

Compare verse 10:

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 24:10 ἦσαν δὲ ἡ Μαγδαληνὴ Μαρία καὶ Ἰωάννα καὶ Μαρία ἡ Ἰακώβου καὶ αἱ λοιπαὶ σὺν αὐταῖς.

## Compare:

Lk 23:53  $^{\top}$  D, 070, (1071), c, sa

καὶ θέντος αὐτοῦ ἐπέθηκεν τῷ μνημειῳ λίθον ὅν μόγις εἴκοσι εκυλίον·

The Byzantine addition is strange. In 23:55 only "women" are noted. So why is it needed to add here "and certain others with them"? Is it possible that it is inspired from the similar term in verse 10?

The addition by D et al. is a harmonization to Mk. Note that the same witnesses also have the addition of the large stone at 23:53. Possibly Tatianic (see JR Harris, Codex Bezae, p. 188f.).

Rating: - (indecisive)

## 122. Difficult variant

Minority reading:

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 24:3 εἰσελθοῦσαι δὲ οὐχ εὖρον τὸ σῶμα τοῦ κυρίου Ἰησοῦ.

τοῦ Ἰησοῦ 579, 1071, 1241, pc², Sy-S, Sy-C, Sy-P, bo<sup>ms</sup>

omit: D, it(a, b, d, e,  $ff^2$ , l,  $r^1$ )

WH have the term in double brackets.

txt P75, 01, A, B, C, L, W,  $\Delta$ ,  $\Theta$ ,  $\Psi$ , 070, f1, f13, 33, 157, 892, Maj, Lat(aur, c, f, q, vg), Sy-H, Sy-Pal, Co, arm, geo

Tregelles reads txt, but has additionally  $[\tau o \hat{\upsilon} \ \kappa \upsilon \rho \acute{\iota} o \upsilon]$  in brackets in the margin.

B: no umlaut

Western non-interpolation

No parallel.

Compare:

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 23:52

οῦτος προσελθών τῷ Πιλάτῳ ἠτήσατο τὸ σῶμα τοῦ Ἰησοῦ 53 καὶ καθελών ἐνετύλιξεν <u>αὐτὸ</u> σινδόνι καὶ ἔθηκεν αὐτὸν ἐν μνήματι λαξευτῷ οῦ οὐκ ἦν οὐδεὶς οὔπω κείμενος.

for αὐτὸ: τὸ σῶμα τοῦ Ἰησου D, d

NA<sup>27</sup> Mark 16:19 Ὁ μὲν οὖν <u>κύριος Ἰησοῦς</u> μετὰ τὸ λαλῆσαι αὐτοῖς ἀνελήμφθη εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν καὶ ἐκάθισεν ἐκ δεξιῶν τοῦ θεοῦ.

WH: "the combination of  $\dot{\delta}$   $\kappa \dot{\nu} \rho \iota \sigma \zeta$  is not found in the genuine text of the Gospels, though perhaps in Mk 16:19".

But the term is found in Acts 15 times! In the epistles it appears 37 times and twice in the Revelation, in sum 54 times. So, actually it is rather surprising that the term is NOT in the Gospels, except here. It is possible that the title  $\kappa \acute{\nu}\rho \iota o \varsigma$  'I $\eta \sigma o \acute{\nu} \varsigma$  was intended only for the resurrected Jesus and has therefore been omitted here.

If the term is not original here, it must be a very early addition. Why should it have been omitted? See Ehrman, Orthodox Corruption, p. 219: It might be an

"orthodox corruption" to make sure that it was indeed the body of the Lord Jesus that was in the tomb. When the verse ends with  $\sigma\hat{\omega}\mu\alpha$ , it could mean that the heavenly Christ has left the (physical) body of Jesus before he died.

D. Parker (Living Text) speculates of "a three-stage development of this text, from:

'And entering they did not find the body' to:

' ... the body of Jesus' to:
' ... the body of the Lord Jesus'".

But it is also quite possible that the variant by 579 et al. is probably influenced

Note that D alone adds  $\tau \grave{o}$   $\sigma \hat{\omega} \mu \alpha \ \tau o \hat{\upsilon}$  'In  $\sigma o \upsilon$  in 23:53. Probably this is simply a repetition from verse 52, but it shows that the scribe seems not too concerned with this issue.

Rating: - (indecisive)

from 23:52.

External Rating: 2? (NA probably original) (after weighting the witnesses)

## 123. Difficult variant

Minority reading:

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 24:6 οὐκ ἔστιν ὧδε, ἀλλὰ ἠγέρθη. μνήσθητε ὡς ἐλάλησεν ὑμῖν ἔτι ὢν ἐν τῇ Γαλιλαία

omit:

D, it, arm<sup>mss</sup>, geo<sup>II</sup>, <u>Bois</u>, <u>Weiss</u>

 $η \gamma \epsilon \rho \theta η$  Marcion<sup>E</sup>

 $η \gamma \epsilon \rho \theta η \epsilon \kappa \nu \epsilon \kappa \rho \hat{\omega} \nu$  c ("resurrexit a mortuis")

οὐκ ἔστιν ὧδε, ἡγέρθη

C\*, Sy-P

οὐκ ἔστιν ὧδε, ἀλλὰ ἀνέστη W

Lat(aur, f, q, vg) read txt.

NA<sup>25</sup>, WH both have the phrase in double brackets.

B: no umlaut

Western non-interpolation

#### Parallel:

NA<sup>27</sup> Matthew 28:6 <u>οὐκ ἔστιν ὧδε, ἠγέρθη γὰρ</u> καθὼς εἶπεν NA<sup>27</sup> Mark 16:6 <u>ἠγέρθη, οὐκ ἔστιν ὧδε·</u> ἴδε ὁ τόπος ὅπου ἔθηκαν αὐτόν.

The problem is that without the words, the text does not really make sense:

5 The women were terrified and bowed their faces to the ground, but the men said to them, "Why do you look for the living among the dead? <u>He is not here, but has risen.</u> 6 Remember how he told you, while he was still in Galilee, 7 that the Son of Man must be handed over to sinners, and be crucified, and on the third day rise again."

The wording is not the same as in the parallels. Nevertheless  $0\mathring{\upsilon}\kappa$   $\xi\sigma\tau\iota\nu$   $\mathring{\omega}\delta\varepsilon$  could be a harmonization to the parallels (so Weiss).

The reading of  $C^*$  is clearly a harmonization to Mt.

The words could have been added to clarify and strengthen the reality of the Resurrection.

Weiss in his Lk Com. notes that the words are not needed, because already in verse 3 the women noted that he is not there:

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 24:3  $\epsilon$ ίσ $\epsilon$ λθοῦσαι δὲ οὐχ  $\epsilon$ ὕρον τὸ σῶμα τοῦ κυρίου Ἰησοῦ.

A good suggestion came from Jim Snapp (on the TC list, 6 Dec. 2002). If the reading by it-c was the original (Western) reading, then the omission could be due to h.t.:

verse 5: ... τί ζητεῖτε τὸν ζῶντα μετὰ τῶν νεκρῶν verse 6: ἠγέρθη ἐκ νεκρῶν. μνήσθητε ὡς ἐλάλησεν ...

Rating: - (indecisive)

Minority reading:

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 24:9 Καὶ ὑποστρέψασαι <u>ἀπὸ τοῦ μνημείου</u> ἀπήγγειλαν ταῦτα πάντα τοῖς ἕνδεκα καὶ πᾶσιν τοῖς λοιποῖς.

omit: D, it, arm, geo

Lat(aur, f, q, vg) read txt.

WH have the term in single brackets

B: no umlaut

Western non-interpolation

#### Parallels:

NA<sup>27</sup> Matthew 28:8 Καὶ ἀπελθοῦσαι ταχὺ <u>ἀπὸ τοῦ μνημείου</u> μετὰ φόβου καὶ χαρᾶς μεγάλης ἔδραμον ἀπαγγεῖλαι τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ. NA<sup>27</sup> Mark 16:8 καὶ ἐξελθοῦσαι ἔφυγον <u>ἀπὸ τοῦ μνημείου</u>, εἶχεν γὰρ αὐτὰς τρόμος καὶ ἔκστασις καὶ οὐδενὶ οὐδὲν εἶπαν ἐφοβοῦντο γάρ.

Compare verse 2:

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 24:2  $\epsilon$   $\hat{b}$ ρον δ $\hat{\epsilon}$  τον λίθον ἀποκεκυλισμένον  $\hat{\alpha}$ πο το $\hat{b}$  μνημείου,

The words could be a harmonization to Mt/Mk, but it is more probable that they are an accidental omission due to homoioarcton (AP... - AP...). It is also possible that the words are omitted as superfluous (so Weiss).

Rating: 2? (NA probably original)

Minority reading:

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 24:9 Καὶ ὑποστρέψασαι ἀπὸ τοῦ μνημείου ἀπήγγειλαν ταῦτα πάντα τοῖς ἕνδεκα καὶ πᾶσιν τοῖς λοιποῖς.

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 24:10 <u>ἦσαν δὲ</u> ἡ Μαγδαληνὴ Μαρία καὶ Ἰωάννα καὶ Μαρία ἡ Ἰακώβου καὶ αἱ λοιπαὶ σὺν αὐταῖς. Τέλεγον πρὸς τοὺς ἀποστόλους ταῦτα.

omit: A, D, W, Γ, 788(=f13), 1241, al, Lect<sup>22</sup>, d, e, Sy-S, Sy-C, Sy-H\*\*

 $\eta \nu \delta \epsilon$  K,  $\Pi$ , U,  $\Psi$ , f1, 69(=f13), 2, 22, pc, Lat, Co

txt P75, 01, B, L, Θ, 070, f13, 33, 157, 579, 700, 1071, Maj

 $^{\mathsf{T}}$   $\alpha$ î  $01^{c2}$ , K,  $\Theta$ ,  $\Psi$ , 700, Maj

Tregelles has  $\eta \sigma \alpha \nu$   $\delta \epsilon$  in brackets.

B: no umlaut

The sentence  $\tilde{\eta}\sigma\alpha\nu$  δε ... αὐταῖς breaks the continuation from verse 9 to the following έλεγον ... It looks like an editorial gloss. Note especially the double καὶ πᾶσιν τοῖς λοιποῖς - καὶ αἱ λοιπαὶ σὺν αὐταῖς.

By omission of the  $\mathring{\eta}\sigma\alpha\nu$   $\delta\grave{\epsilon}$  it is possible to continue the sentence from verse 9 and to supply a subject for  $\mathring{\alpha}\pi\mathring{\eta}\gamma\gamma\epsilon\iota\lambda\alpha\nu$ . It is also possible to start a new sentence with  $\mathring{\eta}$   $M\alpha\gamma\delta\alpha\lambda\eta\nu\mathring{\eta}$   $M\alpha\rho\acute{\iota}\alpha$  though. In that case a  $\alpha\grave{\iota}$  is not allowed before  $\mathring{\epsilon}\lambda\epsilon\gamma\sigma\nu$ .

 $\mathring{\eta}\sigma\alpha\nu$  δè without a αὶ could mean that a new sentence starts with καὶ αἱ λοιπαὶ. In that case the curious situation is that it were the unnamed αἱ λοιπαὶ who report the events to the disciples. To avoid that interpretation a αὶ was added.

## 124. Difficult variant

Minority reading:

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 24:12 <u>Ὁ δὲ Πέτρος ἀναστὰς ἔδραμεν ἐπὶ τὸ μνημεῖον καὶ παρακύψας βλέπει τὰ ὀθόνια μόνα, καὶ ἀπῆλθεν πρὸς ἑαυτὸν θαυμάζων τὸ γεγονός.</u>

omit verse: D, it (a, b, d, e, I, r<sup>1</sup>), NA<sup>25</sup>, Weiss, Tis, Bal WH have the verse in double brackets. Tregelles has the verse in single brackets.

Lat(aur, c, f,  $ff^2$ , vg) have the verse.

B: no umlaut

Western non-interpolation.

#### Parallel:

NA<sup>27</sup> John 20:3-6 Ἐξῆλθεν οὖν ὁ Πέτρος καὶ ὁ ἄλλος μαθητὴς καὶ ἤρχοντο εἰς τὸ μνημεῖον. 4 ἔτρεχον δὲ οἱ δύο ὁμοῦ· καὶ ὁ ἄλλος μαθητὴς προέδραμεν τάχιον τοῦ Πέτρου καὶ ἦλθεν πρῶτος εἰς τὸ μνημεῖον, 5 καὶ παρακύψας βλέπει κείμενα τὰ ὀθόνια, οὐ μέντοι εἰσῆλθεν. 6 ἔρχεται οὖν καὶ Σίμων Πέτρος ἀκολουθῶν αὐτῷ καὶ εἰσῆλθεν εἰς τὸ μνημεῖον, καὶ θεωρεῖ τὰ ὀθόνια κείμενα, NA<sup>27</sup> John 20:10 ἀπῆλθον οὖν πάλιν πρὸς αὐτοὺς οἱ μαθηταί.

Luke	Joh	John	
Ὁ δὲ Πέτρος ἀναστὰς	3	δ Πέτρος	
<b>ἔ</b> δραμεν	4	προέδραμεν	
ἐπὶ τὸ μνημεῖον	3	είς τὸ μνημεῖον	
καὶ παρακύψας βλέπει	5	καὶ παρακύψας βλέπει	
τὰ ὀθόνια μόνα,	5/6	τὰ ὀθόνια	
καὶ ἀπῆλθεν πρὸς ἑαυτὸν	10	ἀπῆλθον οὖν πάλιν πρὸς αὐτοὺς	
θαυμάζων τὸ γεγονός.		·	

The verse could be a composition from Joh 20:3-6,10 (so Weiss). But this would be a rather creative composition, which was alien to later scribes. Luke is missing the other disciple. Also the reaction of the disciples is described differently: in John it is faith, in Luke it is astonishment. Luke 24:12 would be a clumsy summarization of John 20:3-10, for Luke 24:12 misses the essential point

of John 20:3-10. So either this verse in Lk is a *very* early addition or both evangelists drew from a common source. Aland (NT Papyri II) writes: "If there is a connection between Lk and Jo, then Lk is primary and Jo is secondary."

This verse has an un-Lukan feature, the historic present  $\beta\lambda\dot{\in}\pi\in\iota$ . Of the 93 occurrences of the historic present in Mk, Lk changed 92 (Ehrman, Orthodox Corruption, p. 212 - 217). Compare also the present in Lk 24:36:  $\lambda\dot{\in}\gamma\in\iota$ , another Western non-interpolation. Luke has 12 instances of the historic present in his Gospel, mainly verbs of speech.

Other words or phrases not used by Luke elsewhere are: παρακύψας, οθόνια, απηλθεν πρὸς ξαυτὸν.

All these features appear in the Johannine parallel.

On the other hand there are some typical Lukan features as well:

- 1. ἀναστὰς: appears 28 times in Lk/Acts. Elsewhere 2 times in Mt and 6 times in Mk.
- 2. θαυμάζω: Mt-Mk-Lk-Act: 7-4-13-5
- 3.  $\dot{\tau}\dot{o}$   $\gamma \in \gamma o \nu \dot{o} \varsigma$ : this term appears 5 times in Lk and 3 times in Acts, but elsewhere only once in Mk.

Neirynck: "the joining of the verb  $\theta \alpha \nu \mu \dot{\alpha} \zeta \in \nu$  and  $\tau \dot{o}$   $\gamma \in \gamma o \nu \dot{o} \zeta$  in one expression creates a valid example of Lukan style."

If the verse is a secondary addition based on John, its origin is difficult to explain. M. Matson ("In Dialogue with another Gospel, SBL 2001, p. 207) writes: "The scribe must have

- 1. turned to a copy of Jo 20:3-10, or known it fairly closely by heart
- 2. modified the account by deleting the reference to the other disciple (despite the presence of a reference to another disciple in 24:24)
- 3. added the Lukan stylistic form of a pleonastic  $\dot{\alpha}\nu\alpha\sigma\tau\dot{\alpha}\varsigma$
- 4. modified the term  $\pi\rho o \in \delta\rho\alpha\mu\in\nu$ , in which  $\pi\rho o$  must clearly refer to the race between Peter and the other disciple, to  $\delta\rho\alpha\mu\in\nu$ , yet
- 5. left the term  $\beta\lambda\acute{\epsilon}\pi\epsilon\iota$  uncorrected, and
- 6. added the Lukan terms  $\theta$ αυμάζω and τὸ γεγονός.

In other words, the interpolation would not have been a simple harmonization to a variant version in John. What is necessary to this reconstruction is a fairly sophisticated editor of text or traditions with an eye to Lukan style."

It is very difficult to find a reason for the omission of the verse, except accidental. In John there are two disciples, in Luke it is only one, perhaps this

discrepancy was a reason for deletion? Ehrman suggests that the verse has been omitted to avoid its Johannine flair within the Synoptics since there was a significant opposition to the Gospel of John in the 2<sup>nd</sup> and third CE.

Note what Ehrman writes in footnote 129 (page 254/55): "Franz Neirynck has convincingly shown that Marcion, the Diatessaron, and the Palestinian Syriac cannot be cited in support of the Western text here, despite their appearance in most of the apparatuses. See his "Lc xxiv 12: Les temoins du texte occidental. [Evangelica, p. 313-28, Leuven, 1982]"

Weiss (Lk Com.) notes that when the apostles in verse 11 found "these words ... an idle tale, and they did not believe them" it is not really logical for Peter getting up and running immediately to the tomb. Also the  $\dot{\epsilon}\xi$   $\alpha\dot{\upsilon}\tau\hat{\omega}\nu$  of verse 13 refers back directly to verses 10/11 ( $\alpha\dot{\upsilon}\tau\hat{\omega}\nu$ ).

## Compare:

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 24:10 ἦσαν δὲ ἡ Μαγδαληνὴ Μαρία καὶ Ἰωάννα καὶ Μαρία ἡ Ἰακώβου καὶ αἱ λοιπαὶ σὺν αὐταῖς. ἔλεγον πρὸς τοὺς ἀποστόλους ταῦτα, 11 καὶ ἐφάνησαν ἐνώπιον <u>αὐτῶν</u> ώσεὶ λῆρος τὰ ῥήματα ταῦτα, καὶ ἠπίστουν αὐταῖς.

12 Ὁ δὲ Πέτρος ἀναστὰς ἔδραμεν ἐπὶ τὸ μνημεῖον καὶ παρακύψας βλέπει τὰ ὀθόνια μόνα, καὶ ἀπῆλθεν πρὸς ἑαυτὸν θαυμάζων τὸ γεγονός.

13 Καὶ ἰδοὺ δύο <u>ἐξ αὐτῶν</u> ἐν αὐτῇ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ ἦσαν πορευόμενοι εἰς κώμην ἀπέχουσαν σταδίους ἑξήκοντα ἀπὸ Ἰερουσαλήμ, ῇ ὄνομα Ἐμμαοῦς,

The verse could be omitted without disrupting the sense and flow of the narrative.

It also seems that verse 24 is in contradiction to verse 12, because in verse 24 one is told that more than one went to the tomb:

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 24:24 καὶ ἀπῆλθόν τινες τῶν σὺν ἡμῖν ἐπὶ τὸ μνημεῖον καὶ εὖρον οὕτως καθώς καὶ αἱ γυναῖκες εἶπον, αὐτὸν δὲ οὐκ εἶδον.

"Some of those who were with us went to the tomb and found it just as the women had said; but they did not see him."

This contradiction could be an argument for the originality of the shorter reading, but could also be the cause for the omission of verse 12.

#### Compare:

F. Neirynck "Luke 24:12" in Festschrift Delobel 2002, p. 145 - 158

Rating: - (indecisive)

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 24:12 Ὁ δὲ Πέτρος ἀναστὰς ἔδραμεν ἐπὶ τὸ μνημεῖον καὶ παρακύψας βλέπει τὰ ὀθόνια μόνα, καὶ ἀπῆλθεν πρὸς ἑαυτὸν θαυμάζων τὸ γεγονός.

BYZ Luke 24:12 Ὁ δὲ Πέτρος ἀναστὰς ἔδραμεν ἐπὶ τὸ μνημεῖον καὶ παρακύψας βλέπει τὰ ὀθόνια κείμενα μόνα καὶ ἀπῆλθεν πρὸς ἑαυτὸν θαυμάζων τὸ γεγονός

κείμενα μόνα Θ, Ψ, f1, f13, 33, 157, 700, 1241, Maj, Lat(aur, c, f, ff², vg<sup>mss</sup>), Sy-P, Sy-H, Sy-Pal<sup>mss</sup>, bo<sup>ms</sup> μόνα κείμενα L
 κείμενα Α, Κ, Π, 063, 69(=f13), 579, 2542, al, vg
 μόνα P75, 01<sup>c2</sup>, B, W, 070, Sy-S, Sy-C, Co

omit: 01\*, sa<sup>mss2</sup>

<u>Weiss</u> omits the verse, but (as always) has it in the margin, which reads  $\kappa \in \iota \mu \in \nu \alpha$   $\mu \acute{o} \nu \alpha$ . Same <u>Bal</u>.

D, it  $(a, b, d, e, l, r^1)$  omit whole verse (see previous variant).

B: no umlaut

#### Parallel:

NA<sup>27</sup> John 20:5 καὶ παρακύψας βλέπει κείμενα τὰ ὀθόνια,

The Byzantine addition is probably a harmonization to Jo. There is no reason for an omission.

## Minority reading:

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 24:13 Καὶ ἰδοὺ δύο ἐξ αὐτῶν ἐν αὐτῆ τῆ ἡμέρα ἦσαν πορευόμενοι εἰς κώμην ἀπέχουσαν σταδίους <u>ἑξήκοντα</u> ἀπὸ Ἰερουσαλήμ, ἡ ὄνομα <u>Ἐμμαοῦς</u>,

Jerome, Or?, Eus(Onomastikon), Merck

έπτὰ e (from: 7 Roman miles = 60 stades)

txt P75, A, B, D, L, W, Ψ, 070, f1, f13, 28, 33, 157, 565, 579,

700, 892, 1071, 1241, 1342, 1424, Maj, Lat, Sy, Co

Scholium in MSS 34, 194: "[regarding 160:] so the accurate copies and Origen's confirmation of the truth."

## for Ἐμμαοῦς read:

<u>Οὐλαμμαοῦς</u> D Ulammaus d

"Cleofas et Ammaus" b, e, ff<sup>2</sup>, r<sup>1</sup>

B: no umlaut

## No parallel.

τό στάδιον: a distance of about 190 meters, almost a furlong stade, one-eighth mile, about 600 feet. 60 stadia = 12 km, 160 stadia = 30 km.

The village Emmaus cannot be determined with certainty. BDAG ( $3^{rd}$  ed, 2000) mentions 3 possibilities:

- 1. The old Emmaus of Maccabaean times, not infreq. mentioned by Josephus, later Nicopolis, and now Amwâs; so Eusebius, Jerome, Onomastikon. It is located rather far from Jerusalem for the 60 stades of vs. 13; but F-MAbel (RB 34, 1925, 347-67) prefers to take the v.l. 160 stades as the original (but s. Metzger).
- 2. Since the middle ages some have thought of present-day el-Kubêbe (65 stades from Jerusalem; Baedeker, Plummer, Zahn et al.

3. The military colony of Vespasian, about 34 stades west of Jerusalem, called  $A\mu\mu\alpha o\hat{\upsilon}\zeta$  in Jos. (Bell. 7, 217, where a v.l. has  $\xi\eta\kappa o\nu\tau\alpha$  for  $\tau\rho\iota\dot{\alpha}\kappa o\nu\tau\alpha$ : an assimilation to Lk 24:13?) and presumably identical w. present-day Kaloniye.

The distance must be short enough to go back to Jerusalem in the evening, see verses 29, 33:

- 29 But they urged him strongly, saying, "Stay with us, because it is almost evening and the day is now nearly over." So he went in to stay with them.
- 33 That same hour they got up and returned to Jerusalem; and they found the eleven and their companions gathered together.

It is possible to go from Amwas/Nikopolis to Jerusalem in 5 hours.

It is possible that the 60 stades have been changed to 160 to conform to the identification by Eusebius and Jerome.

V. Michel (in the Fleckenstein book, 2003) makes it quite clear that from local tradition and early fathers witnesses, only Amwas/Nikopolis can be the Emmaus of the Lukan story. There were two streets connecting Emmaus and Jerusalem, one 147 (27 km) stades long, the other 186 (35 km) stades long.

We have therefore two contradictory arguments: 60 stades is better attested in the MSS tradition, but Amwas/Nikopolis (160 stades) is better attested by early tradition.

It has also been suggested that what Luke originally meant was that they were still on the way to Emmaus and after walking 60 stades the narrated things happened (so actually the Peschitta!).

For the  $O\dot{\upsilon}\lambda\alpha\mu\mu\alpha\sigma\dot{\upsilon}\varsigma$  of D compare:

LXX Genesis 28:19 καὶ ἐκάλεσεν Ιακωβ τὸ ὄνομα τοῦ τόπου ἐκείνου Οἶκος θεοῦ καὶ Ουλαμλους ἦν ὄνομα τῇ πόλει τὸ πρότερον

# **Α**: <u>Ουλαμμαους</u>

"And Jacob called that place "house of God"; and the name of the city was Oulamlous at the first."

The Hebrew reads "Luz" for "Oulamlous": "Ancient place and seat of worship in Ephraim on border of Benjamin, identif. with Luz (former name); later important place of worship; abode of prophet; Jereboam set up one of the golden calves at Bethel." (Whittaker) - Bet-El is about 90 stades (17 km, 12 miles) south of Jerusalem. Today it is called El Bireh.

Is D preserving the original here or is it an independent correction to overcome the problem of the distance?

Eusebius in his "Onomasticon" writes: "Bethel is now a village twelve miles from Jerusalem to the right of the road going to Neapolis. It was formerly called

Oulamma and also Luza. It was given to the lot of the tribe of Benjamin, near Bethaven and Gai. Josue also fought there killing the king."

## Compare:

- K.H. Fleckenstein, M. Louhivuori, R. Riesner "Emmaus in Judäa", Giessen, 2003 (with interesting archaeological details and 10 pages bibliography)
- J. Read-Heimerdinger "Where is Emmaus? Clues in the text of Lk 24 in Codex Bezae" in Parker/Taylor "Studies in the early text of the Gospels and Acts", Birmingham, 1999, p. 229-244
- Sylvie Chabert d'Hyères: http://www.dammarilys.com/comm/oulam\_en.html

## 125. Difficult variant

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 24:17 εἶπεν δὲ πρὸς αὐτούς· τίνες οἱ λόγοι οῧτοι οὓς ἀντιβάλλετε πρὸς ἀλλήλους περιπατοῦντες; καὶ ἐστάθησαν σκυθρωποί.

BYZ Luke 24:17 εἶπεν δὲ πρὸς αὐτούς τίνες οἱ λόγοι οὗτοι οὓς ἀντιβάλλετε πρὸς ἀλλήλους περιπατοῦντες καὶ ἐστὲ σκυθρωποί;

Byz  $A^c$ , P, W, Θ, Ψ, f1, f13, 33, 157, Maj, Latt, Sy,  $\underline{\text{Trg}^{mg}}$  καὶ ἔσται  $A^c$ , P, W, Γ, Ω

txt P75, 01, A\*, B, L, 070, 579, Sy-Pal<sup>mss2</sup>, Co καὶ ἐστήσαν L

omit: D

καὶ ἐς τί ἐστὲ  $\frac{Bal}{a}$  (conj.)

B: no umlaut

σκυθρωποί "looking sad, gloomy, sullen, sour"

No parallel.

txt

"What are you discussing with each other while you walk along?" <u>They stood still, looking sour.</u> Byz

"What are you discussing with each other while you walk along **and looking sad?"** 

"What are you discussing with each other while you walk along sad?"

Metzger argues that they are "displeased on being interrupted in their conversation by a stranger", thus the meaning "gloomy, sour" would be fitting. In the Byzantine reading the question continues and the meaning "sad" would more be appropriate.

But it is also possible that also the txt meaning is "sad" and "they stood still, sad".

Rating: - (indecisive)

External Rating: 2? (NA probably original) (after weighting the witnesses)

## Minority reading:

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 24:18 ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ εἷς  $\underline{\phantom{a}}$  ὀνόματι Κλεοπᾶς εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτόν σὺ μόνος παροικεῖς Ἰερουσαλὴμ καὶ οὐκ ἔγνως τὰ γενόμενα ἐν αὐτῃ ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις ταύταις;

$$\Gamma = \frac{1}{2} \frac{\partial \xi}{\partial t} \frac{\partial U}{\partial t}$$
 P, Θ, f13, 28, 33, 157, 579, 1071, 1241, 2542\*, pc, it(a, b, d, f, ff², l, r¹), Sy, sa, bopt, arm, geo, aeth

f13: 174, 230 omit Lat(aur, c, vg) read txt.

B: no umlaut

A natural addition.

Several witnesses assign a name to the companion of Cleopas here. V/031 has "Nathanael" in the margin. S/028 has "Simon" in the margin. b, e,  $ff^2$ ,  $r^1$  have "Ammaus" (at 24:13). Ambrose called him "Amaon". (the last two are probably a corruption of Emmaus.)

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 24:21 ἡμεῖς δὲ ἠλπίζομεν ὅτι αὐτός ἐστιν ὁ μέλλων λυτροῦσθαι τὸν Ἰσραήλ· ἀλλά γε καὶ σὺν πᾶσιν τούτοις τρίτην ταύτην ἡμέραν ἄγει άφ' οὖ ταῦτα ἐγένετο.

BYZ Luke 24:21 ἡμεῖς δὲ ἠλπίζομεν ὅτι αὐτός ἐστιν ὁ μέλλων λυτροῦσθαι τὸν Ἰσραήλ ἀλλά γε \_\_\_ σὺν πᾶσιν τούτοις τρίτην ταύτην ἡμέραν ἄγει σήμερον, ἀφ οὖ ταῦτα ἐγένετο

Byz A, (D\*), P, W,  $\Theta$ ,  $\Psi$ , f13, 33, 157, Maj, Lat, Sy-H, Sy-Pal, sa, bo<sup>ms</sup>, [Trq]

$$D^*$$
, 22, pc,  $Lat^{pt}$   $\frac{\dot{\eta}\mu\dot{\epsilon}\rho\alpha\nu \ \sigma\dot{\eta}\mu\dot{\epsilon}\rho\alpha\nu \ \ddot{\alpha}\gamma\dot{\epsilon}\iota }{\dot{\eta}\mu\dot{\epsilon}\rho\alpha \ \ddot{\alpha}\gamma\dot{\epsilon}\iota }$ 

txt P75,  $01^{c2}$ , B,  $D^{c2}$ , L, 070, f1, 579,  $vg^{mss2}$ , Sy-S, Sy-C, Sy-P, bo ταύτην ἡμέραν 01\*

B: no umlaut

No parallel.

"and we were hoping that he it is who is about to redeem Israel, and also with all these things, this third day is passing today, since these things happened."

There is no reason for an omission, except that it might have been considered redundant after  $\tau \rho i \tau \eta \nu \tau \alpha i \tau \eta \nu \dot{\eta} \mu \dot{\epsilon} \rho \alpha \nu$ .

A natural addition. Possibly an idiomatic phrase?

Rating: 2? (NA probably original)

External Rating: 2 (NA clearly original) (after weighting the witnesses)

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 24:29 καὶ παρεβιάσαντο αὐτὸν λέγοντες μεῖνον μεθ' ἡμῶν, ὅτι πρὸς ἑσπέραν ἐστὶν καὶ κέκλικεν ἤδη ἡ ἡμέρα. καὶ εἰσῆλθεν τοῦ μεῖναι σὺν αὐτοῖς.

BYZ Luke 24:29 καὶ παρεβιάσαντο αὐτὸν λέγοντες Mεῖνον μεθ ἡμῶν ὅτι πρὸς ἑσπέραν ἐστὶν καὶ κέκλικεν ἡ ἡμέρα καὶ εἰσῆλθεν τοῦ μεῖναι σὺν αὐτοῖς

```
Byz A, D, P, W, Θ, f13, Maj, c, d, l, Sy-S, Sy-C, Sy-H, sa
txt P75, 01, B, L, T, Ψ, 0196, f1, 124, 22, 33, pc, Lat, Sy-P, bo
```

Tregelles reads txt, but has additionally  $[\mathring{\eta}\delta\eta]$  in brackets in the margin.

B: no umlaut

## No parallel.

It is probable that  $\eta\delta\eta$  has been omitted because of confusion over the many Etas, either accidentally or deliberately to make reading easier.

# нанннмера ннмера

On the doubtful Syriac attestation compare P. Williams:

P. Williams "Early Syriac Translation Technique and the textual criticism of the Greek Gospels", Gorgias Press, 2004, p. 166-67

## 126. Difficult variant

Minority reading:

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 24:32 καὶ εἶπαν πρὸς ἀλλήλους οὐχὶ ἡ καρδία ἡμῶν καιομένη ἦν [ἐν ἡμῖν] ὡς ἐλάλει ἡμῖν ἐν τῆ ὁδῷ, ὡς διήνοιγεν ἡμῖν τὰς γραφάς;

omit:

omit ώς ἐλάλει ἡμῖν

<u>omit</u>  $\dot{\epsilon}$ ν ἡμῖν ώς  $\dot{\epsilon}$ λάλ $\dot{\epsilon}$ ι ἡμῖν c, e, Sy-S, Sy-C (probably h.t.  $\dot{\epsilon}$ ν ...  $\dot{\epsilon}$ ν)

t×t 01, A, L, P, W, 33, Θ, Ψ, f1, f13, 28, 579, 700, 1071, 1241, Maj, WH<sup>mg</sup>, NA<sup>25</sup>

B: no umlaut

No parallel.

Possibly omitted as superfluous or to improve style (so Aland):  $\dot{\eta} \kappa \alpha \rho \delta i \alpha \dot{\eta} \mu \hat{\omega} \nu \dots \dot{\epsilon} \nu \dot{\eta} \mu \hat{\iota} \nu$ .

It is possible that the omission is at least in part accidental: ...  $\acute{\epsilon}\nu\eta$   $\mathring{\eta}\nu$   $\acute{\epsilon}\nu$   $\mathring{\eta}\mu\hat{\iota}\nu$ .

Rating: - (indecisive)

<sup>&</sup>quot;Was not our heart burning within us"

## Minority reading:

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 24:36 Ταῦτα δὲ αὐτῶν λαλούντων αὐτὸς ἔστη ἐν μέσω αὐτῶν καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς εἰρήνη ὑμῖν.

omit: D, it (a, b, e, ff<sup>2</sup>, l, r<sup>1</sup>), NA<sup>25</sup>, Gre, Bois, Weiss, Tis, Bal WH have the verse in double brackets.

add: G, P, W, 579, 1241, pc,

Lat(aur, c, f, vg), Sy-P, Sy-H, Sy-Pal, bo<sup>pt</sup>, arm, geo

καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς εἰρήνη ὑμῖν. ἐγώ εἰμι μὴ φοβεῖσθε. G. P. 1241

καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς έγώ εἰμι μὴ φοβεῖσθαι εἰρήνη ὑμῖν. W καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς εἰρήνη ὑμῖν μὴ φοβεῖσθαι έγώ εἰμι.

B: no umlaut

579

Western non-interpolation.

#### Parallel:

 $NA^{27}$  John 20:19 ἦλθεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ ἔστη εἰς τὸ μέσον καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς εἰρήνη ὑμῖν.

 $NA^{27}$  John 20:21  $\epsilon$ ἶπ $\epsilon$ ν οὖν αὐτοῖς [ὁ Ἰησοῦς] πάλιν  $\epsilon$ ἰρήνη ὑμῖν.  $NA^{27}$  John 20:26 καὶ ἔστη εἰς τὸ μέσον καὶ εἶπεν εἰρήνη ὑμῖν.

Compare:

 $NA^{27}$  Matthew 14:27 θαρσεῖτε, ἐγώ εἰμι· μὴ φοβεῖσθε.

 $NA^{27}$  Mark 6:50 θαρσεῖτε, ἐγώ εἰμι μὴ φοβεῖσθε.

 $NA^{27}$  John 6:20  $\delta$   $\delta$ è  $\lambda$ é $\gamma$ e $\iota$   $\alpha$ ὑτο $\iota$ ς·  $\dot{\epsilon}$ γ $\omega$   $\dot{\epsilon}$ ιμι·  $\mu$  $\dot{\eta}$   $\phi$ ο $\beta$ ε $\iota$ σθε.

# Compare following verse 37:

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 24:37 πτοηθέντες δὲ καὶ ἔμφοβοι γενόμενοι ἐδόκουν πνεῦμα θεωρείν.

"They were startled and terrified, and thought that they were seeing a ghost."

It is possible that it's a harmonization to Jo (so Weiss). Several witnesses harmonized even further by adding Jesus words "Don't be afraid" from the Walking on the Water story.

Without the words the story is more coherent, because when Jesus greets them it would be more difficult to understand why they then think, it is a ghost.

On the other hand it is possible that scribes just for that very reason, to make the story more dramatic, have omitted the words. Note  $\phi \acute{\alpha} \nu \tau \alpha \sigma \mu \alpha$  by D in the following verse.

Note the un-Lukan historic present  $\lambda \acute{\epsilon} \gamma \epsilon \iota$ , as in 24:12. While  $\lambda \acute{\epsilon} \gamma \epsilon \iota$  appears several times in Lk, it is not common.

Rating: 2? (NA probably original)

Minority reading:

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 24:37 πτοηθέντες δὲ καὶ ἔμφοβοι γενόμενοι ἐδόκουν πνεῦμα θεωρεῖν

φάντασμα D, d, Marcion Tert

B: no umlaut

No parallel, but compare:

 $NA^{27}$  Matthew 14:26 οἱ δὲ μαθηταὶ ἰδόντες αὐτὸν ἐπὶ τῆς θαλάσσης περιπατοῦντα ἐταράχθησαν λέγοντες ὅτι φάντασμά ἐστιν, καὶ ἀπὸ τοῦ φόβου ἔκραξαν.

NA<sup>27</sup> Mark 6:49 οἱ δὲ ἰδόντες αὐτὸν ἐπὶ τῆς θαλάσσης περιπατοῦντα ἔδοξαν ὅτι φάντασμά ἐστιν, καὶ ἀνέκραξαν·

Possibly the word is more dramatic and has been used to intensify the story. Note the omission of the greeting in the previous verse by D, it.

Note Ignatius to Smyrna 3:2: [Ἰησους] ἔφη αὐτοῖς· λάβετε, ψηλαφήσατέ με καὶ ἴδετε, ὅτι οὐκ εἰμὶ δαιμόνιον ἀσώματον· From an apocryphal source, either GHebrew (Jerome) or Doctrina Petri (Origen)?

## Minority reading:

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 24:40 καὶ τοῦτο εἰπών ἔδειξεν αὐτοῖς τὰς χεῖρας καὶ τοὺς πόδας.

omit verse: D, it (a, b, d, e, ff<sup>2</sup>, I, r<sup>1</sup>), Sy-S, Sy-C,

Marcion, NA<sup>25</sup>, Gre, Bois, Weiss, Tis, Bal WH have the verse in double brackets. Tregelles has the verse in single brackets.

Lat(aur, c, f, q, vg) read txt.

B: no umlaut

Western non-interpolation

#### Parallel:

NA<sup>27</sup> John 20:20 καὶ τοῦτο  $\epsilon$ ἰπὼν ἔδ $\epsilon$ ιξ $\epsilon$ ν \_\_\_\_ τὰς χ $\epsilon$ ῖρας καὶ τὴν πλ $\epsilon$ υρὰν αὐτοῖς.

BYZ John 20:20 καὶ τοῦτο εἰπών ἔδειξεν αὐτοῖς τὰς χεῖρας καὶ τὴν πλευρὰν αὐτοῦ.

Compare previous verse 39:

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 24:39 ἴδετε τὰς χεῖράς μου καὶ τοὺς πόδας μου

It is possible that the words have been omitted as being redundant (so Aland). Hands and feet have already been mentioned in verse 39.

On the other hand it is possible that the words have been added as a harmonization either to immediate context or to John (so WH, Weiss, Zahn, also D. Parker).

See Ehrman, Orthodox Corruption, p. 217 - 219.

Rating: 2? (NA probably original)

### 127. Difficult variant

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 24:42 οἱ δὲ ἐπέδωκαν αὐτῷ ἰχθύος ὀπτοῦ μέρος·

BYZ Luke 24:42 οἱ δὲ ἐπέδωκαν αὐτῷ ἰχθύος ὀπτοῦ μέρος καὶ ἀπὸ μελισσίου κηρίου.

T&T #52

"and of an honeycomb,"

Byz K, N, Θ, Ψ, f1, f13, 33, 131, 157, 892, 1071, 1241, Maj, Lat, Sy-C, Sy-P, Sy-H\*\*, Sy-Pal, bo<sup>pt</sup>, Justin, Tert, Cyr-Jer, Epiph, Jerome, [<u>Tra</u>]

txt P75, 01, A, B, D, L, W,  $\Pi$ , 579, pc<sup>3</sup>, d, e, Sy-S, sa, bo<sup>pt</sup>, Cl? see below pc = 1079, 1377\*, 2411

B: no umlaut

Justin (2<sup>nd</sup> CE): καὶ ἔφαγεν κηρίον καὶ ἰχθὺν (De Resurrectione, ch. 9) "He did eat honeycomb and fish.

Tertullian (2nd CE): <u>Favos</u> post fella gustavit (De Corona, ch. 14)

"For it was after the gall He tasted the honeycomb"

No parallel.

Note next verse 43:

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 24:43 καὶ λαβὼν ἐνώπιον αὐτῶν ἔφαγεν.

### Compare:

 $NA^{27}$  John 21:9 ώς οὖν ἀπέβησαν εἰς τὴν γῆν βλέπουσιν ἀνθρακιὰν κειμένην καὶ ὀψάριον ἐπικείμενον καὶ ἄρτον.

"they saw a charcoal fire there, with fish on it, and bread."

The term appears 9 times in the LXX. There is no reason for an omission, except possibly due to h.t.  $\kappa\alpha i$  -  $\kappa\alpha i$ . Also possible it that Egyptian asceticism was adverse to so sweet a food as honey (so Burgeon).

Metzger notes: "Since in parts of the ancient church honey was used in the celebration of the Eucharist and in the baptismal liturgy, copyists may have added the reference here in order to provide scriptural sanction for the liturgical practice."

On the other hand it is basically possible that the words have been omitted as a partial harmonization to Jo 21:9, where bread and fish are mentioned and not fish and honey.

Note that both Justin and Tertullian mention it! Even Clement Alex. alludes once to it:

"Have you anything to eat here? said the Lord to the disciples after the resurrection; and they, as taught by Him to practice frugality, "gave Him a piece of broiled fish;" and having eaten before them, says Luke, He spoke to them what He spoke. And in addition to these, it is not to be overlooked that those who feed according to the Word are not debarred from dainties in the shape of <a href="https://honeycombs">honeycombs</a>. For of articles of food, those are the most suitable which are fit for immediate use without fire, since they are readiest; and second to these are those which are simplest, as we said before." (Paedagogus, book 2)

Is it even possible that the words got into the MSS from this Clement quote?

Compare also the story of Joseph and Aseneth 16. Here the angelic visitor says: τὸ μέλι τοῦτο πεποιήκασιν αὶ μέλισσαι τοῦ παραδείσου τῆς τρυφῆς, καὶ οἱ ἄγγελοι τοῦ θεοῦ ἐξ' αὐτοῦ ἐσθίουσιν, καὶ πᾶς ος φάγεται ἐξ' αὐτοῦ οὐκ ἀποθανεῖται εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα.

This food of immortality may be connected with the resurrection. For Kilpatrick this is an argument for originality, but it is none. It could equally well be the reason for a secondary addition.

### Compare:

- J.W. Burgeon "Traditional text" 1896, p. 240 252
- G.D. Kilpatrick "Luke 24:42-43" NovT 28 (1986) 306-308

Rating: - (indecisive)

External Rating: 2? (NA probably original) (after weighting the witnesses)

Minority reading:

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 24:43 καὶ λαβών ἐνώπιον αὐτῶν ἔφαγεν  $\underline{\phantom{a}}$ .

### add:

K,  $\Pi^*$ ,  $\Theta$ , f13, L844, L2211, pc, Lat(aur, c,  $r^1$ , vg), Sy-C, Sy-H\*\*, Sy-Pal, bo<sup>pt</sup>, arm, geo<sup>I</sup>, aeth

 $\frac{}{}^{\text{T}}$  καὶ τὰ ἐπίλοιπα ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς Κ, f13, L2211, pc, arm, geo  $\frac{}{}^{\text{T}}$  καὶ πᾶσιν λαβών ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς  $\frac{}{}^{\text{T}}$  λαβών τὰ ἐπίλοιπα ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς pc, L844

καὶ φάγων ἐνώπιον αὐτῶν λαβὼν

τὰ ἐπίλοιπα ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς

 $\Theta$ , pc, Lat(aur, (c),  $r^1$ , vg), Sy-C, Sy-H\*\*, bo<sup>pt</sup>

### B: no umlaut

ἐπίλοιπος "remaining"

No parallel. A strange addition.

But compare:

 $NA^{27}$  John 21:13 ἔρχεται Ἰησοῦς καὶ λαμβάνει τὸν ἄρτον καὶ δίδωσιν αὐτοῖς, καὶ τὸ ὀψάριον ὁμοίως.

 $\dot{\epsilon}$ πίλοιπος appears 26 times in the LXX, but only once in the NT 1.Pe 4:2. Possibly inspired from liturgical usage.

Rating: 2? (NA probably original)

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 24:44  $\dot{\text{Ei}} \pi \epsilon \nu$  δὲ πρὸς αὐτούς· οὕτοι οἱ λόγοι μου οῦς ἐλάλησα BYZ Luke 24:44  $\dot{\text{Ei}} \pi \epsilon \nu$  δὲ αὐτοῖς· οὕτοι οἱ λόγοι οῦς ἐλάλησα

Not in NA but in SQE (Byz only)!

Byz 01, W,  $\Theta$ , f1, f13, Maj, Lat, Sy, bo<sup>pt</sup> txt P75, A, B, D, K,  $\Pi$ , L, N, X,  $\Psi$ , 33, 157, 579, pc, d,  $r^1$ , sa, bo<sup>pt</sup> B: no umlaut

# No parallel.

Probably omitted due to confusion over double OU OU. Possibly also because it is redundant.

Rating: 2? (NA probably original)

External Rating: 2 (NA clearly original) (after weighting the witnesses)

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 24:46 καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ὅτι οὕτως γέγραπται \_\_\_\_ παθεῖν τὸν χριστὸν καὶ ἀναστῆναι ἐκ νεκρῶν τῇ τρίτῃ ἡμέρᾳ,

BYZ Luke 24:46 καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ὅτι οὕτως γέγραπται καὶ οὕτως ἔδει παθεῖν τὸν Χριστὸν καὶ ἀναστῆναι ἐκ νεκρῶν τῆ τρίτη ἡμέρα

Byz A, C<sup>C2</sup>, W, Θ, Ψ, f1, f13, 33, 157, Maj, Lat(aur, f, q, vg), Sy-S, Sy-P, Sy-H, sa<sup>ms</sup> <u>οὕτως ἔδει</u> W <u>ἔδει</u> 579

txt P75, 01, B, C\*, D, L, pc, it(a, b, c, d, e, ff<sup>2</sup>, I, r<sup>1</sup>), vg<sup>ms</sup>, Sy-Pal, Co, Ir<sup>Lat</sup>

Sy-C has a lacuna.

Sy-S omits οὕτως  $\gamma \dot{\epsilon} \gamma \rho \alpha \pi \tau \alpha \iota$  probably due to parablepsis (οὕτως - οὕτως). B: no umlaut

Compare verse 26:

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 24:26 οὐχὶ ταῦτα ἔδει παθεῖν τὸν χριστὸν καὶ εἰσελθεῖν εἰς τὴν δόξαν αὐτοῦ;

Compare next verse 47:

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 24:47 καὶ κηρυχθηναι ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνόματι αὐτοῦ μετάνοιαν εἰς ἄφεσιν ἁμαρτιῶν εἰς πάντα τὰ ἔθνη. ἀρξάμενοι ἀπὸ Ἰερουσαλὴμ

Probably a harmonization to immediate context (verse 26) to smooth out the abrupt  $0 \mathring{\upsilon} \tau \omega \zeta \ \gamma \acute{\epsilon} \gamma \rho \alpha \pi \tau \alpha \iota \ \pi \alpha \theta \acute{\epsilon} \iota \nu$ . There is no reason for an omission. Weiss (Lk Com.) notes that the words do not fit to the following  $\kappa \eta \rho \upsilon \chi \theta \mathring{\eta} \nu \alpha \iota$ .

# 128. <u>Difficult variant</u>

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 24:47 καὶ κηρυχθηναι ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνόματι αὐτοῦ μετάνοιαν <u>εἰς</u> ἄφεσιν ἁμαρτιῶν εἰς πάντα τὰ ἔθνη.

BYZ Luke 24:47 καὶ κηρυχθηναι ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνόματι αὐτοῦ μετάνοιαν καὶ ἄφεσιν ἁμαρτιῶν εἰς πάντα τὰ ἔθνη

T&T #53

Byz A, C, D, L, W, Θ, Ψ, f1, f13, 33, 131, 157, 579, 892, 1071, 1241, Maj, Latt, Sy-S, Sy-H, Sy-Pal, WH<sup>mg</sup>, <u>Gre</u>, <u>Bois</u>, <u>Trq</u>

txt P75, 01, B, pc<sup>5</sup>, Sy-P, Co, WH, NA<sup>25</sup>, Weiss pc = 1253, 1519, 2445, 2796, 2808

καὶ ϵἰς 2446, Sy-Pal<sup>ms</sup>

Sy-C has a lacuna.

B: no umlaut

### No parallel.

### Compare:

 $NA^{27}$  Matthew 26:28 τοῦτο γάρ ἐστιν τὸ αἷμά μου τῆς διαθήκης τὸ περὶ πολλῶν ἐκχυννόμενον εἰς ἄφεσιν ἁμαρτιῶν.

NA<sup>27</sup> Mark 1:4 ἐγένετο Ἰωάννης [δ] βαπτίζων ἐν τῆ ἐρήμῳ καὶ κηρύσσων βάπτισμα μετανοίας εἰς ἄφεσιν ἁμαρτιῶν.

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 3:3 καὶ ἦλθεν εἰς πᾶσαν [τὴν] περίχωρον τοῦ Ἰορδάνου κηρύσσων βάπτισμα μετανοίας εἰς ἄφεσιν ἁμαρτιῶν,

NA<sup>27</sup> Acts 5:31 τοῦτον ὁ θεὸς ἀρχηγὸν καὶ σωτῆρα ὕψωσεν τῆ δεξιᾳ αὐτοῦ [τοῦ] δοῦναι μετάνοιαν τῷ Ἰσραὴλ καὶ ἄφεσιν ἁμαρτιῶν.

External support is quite slim.

Both words are conform to Lukan usage (see Acts 5:31).

The term with  $\in i\zeta$  is probably better known to scribes from John the Baptist's story and so they changed from  $\kappa\alpha i$  to  $\in i\zeta$ . This is quite possible because the support is slim and Egyptian only (except Sy-P).

It is also possible that the first  $\in i\zeta$  has been changed to  $\kappa\alpha i$  because another  $\in i\zeta$  is following with a different reference, to improve style (so Weiss).

Rating: 17 or - (NA probably wrong or indecisive)

## 129. Difficult variant

Minority reading:

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 24:49 καὶ [ἰδοὺ] ἐγὼ ἀποστέλλω τὴν ἐπαγγελίαν τοῦ πατρός μου ἐφ' ὑμᾶς·

omit: P75, 01, D, L, 33, 579, pc, Lat, Sy-S, Sy-P, Co, Gre, Tis, Bal

καὶ  $\frac{\text{iδοὺ}}{\text{έγω}}$  έγω A, B, C, (W),  $\Theta$ ,  $\Psi$ , (f1), f13, 157, Maj, f, q, Sy-H καὶ  $\frac{\text{έγω}}{\text{έγω}}$   $\frac{\text{iδοὺ}}{\text{iδοὺ}}$  W,  $\Pi$ , f1, pc

Sy-C has a lacuna.

B: no umlaut

No parallel.

Compare:

NA<sup>27</sup> Matthew 10:16 Ἰδοὺ ἐγὼ ἀποστέλλω ὑμᾶς ὡς πρόβατα NA<sup>27</sup> Matthew 11:10 ἰδοὺ ἐγὼ ἀποστέλλω τὸν ἄγγελόν μου NA<sup>27</sup> Matthew 23:34  $\Delta$ ιὰ τοῦτο ἰδοὺ ἐγὼ ἀποστέλλω πρὸς ὑμᾶς προφήτας

In the Gospels the phrase " $\dot{\epsilon}\gamma\dot{\omega}$   $\dot{\alpha}\pi o\sigma \tau \dot{\epsilon}\lambda\lambda\omega$ " is always preceded by  $\dot{\iota}\delta o\dot{\upsilon}$ . It is quite probable that therefore the word has been added here, too.

The external support for the omission is very good and the different insertion points also indicate a secondary origin.

Rating: 1? (NA probably wrong)

External rating: 1 (NA clearly wrong)
(after weighting the witnesses)

## 130. Difficult variant

Minority reading:

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 24:49 καὶ [ἰδοὺ] ἐγὼ ἀποστέλλω τὴν ἐπαγγελίαν τοῦ πατρός μου ἐφ' ὑμᾶς·

NA<sup>25</sup>, WH, Gre, Weiss, Trg, Tis, Bal

txt P75, 01\*, A, C, D, W, Θ, Ψ, f1, f13, 579, Maj

B: no umlaut

# Compare:

 $NA^{27}$  Matthew 10:16 Ἰδοὺ ἐγὼ ἀποστέλλω ὑμᾶς

 $NA^{27}$  Matthew 11:10 ἰδοὺ ἐγὼ <u>ἀποστέλλω</u> τὸν ἄγγελόν μου

NA<sup>27</sup> Matthew 23:34  $\Delta$ ιὰ τοῦτο ἰδοὺ ἐγὼ  $\frac{\dot{\alpha}\pi o \sigma \tau \dot{\epsilon} \lambda \lambda \omega}{\dot{\alpha}}$  πρὸς ὑμᾶς προφήτας

 $NA^{27}$  Mark 1:2 ἰδοὺ ἀποστέλλω τὸν ἄγγελόν μου

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 7:27 ἰδοὺ <u>ἀποστέλλω</u> τὸν ἄγγελόν μου πρὸ προσώπου σου,

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 10:3 ἰδοὺ  $\overline{\alpha\pi\sigma\sigma\tau\epsilon\lambda\lambda\omega}$  ὑμᾶς ὡς ἄρνας ἐν μέσω λύκων.

έξαποστέλλω appears 137 times in the LXX, but only once in the NT (Act 22:21).

There is no reason to change here to the compound verb. It is much more probable that the word has been changed to the very common  $\mathring{\alpha}\pi o \sigma \tau \acute{\epsilon} \lambda \lambda \omega$ .

The support for  $\xi \alpha \pi o \sigma \tau \xi \lambda \lambda \omega$  is not coherent.

Rating: 1? (NA probably wrong)

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 24:49 ὑμεῖς δὲ καθίσατε ἐν τῇ πόλει \_\_\_\_\_ ἕως οὖ ἐνδύσησθε ἐξ ὑψους δύναμιν.

BYZ Luke 24:49 ὑμεῖς δὲ καθίσατε ἐν τῇ πόλει <u>Ἰερουσαλήμ,</u> ἕως οῦ ἐνδύσησθε δύναμιν ἐξ ὑψους

Byz A,  $C^{C2}$ , W,  $\Theta$ ,  $\Psi$ , f1, f13, 33, 157, 579, Maj, f, q, Sy-P, Sy-H, bo<sup>pt</sup> txt P75, 01, B,  $C^*$ , D, L, Lat, Sy-S, sa, bo<sup>pt</sup>

Sy-C has a lacuna.

B: no umlaut

No parallel.

Compare:

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 24:47 καὶ κηρυχθηναι ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνόματι αὐτοῦ μετάνοιαν εἰς ἄφεσιν ἁμαρτιῶν εἰς πάντα τὰ ἔθνη. ἀρξάμενοι ἀπὸ Ἰερουσαλημ

There is no reason for an omission. The addition is only natural.

## 131. Difficult variant

Minority reading:

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 24:50 Έξήγαγεν δὲ αὐτοὺς [ἔξω] ἕως πρὸς Bηθανίαν, καὶ ἐπάρας τὰς χεῖρας αὐτοῦ εὐλόγησεν αὐτούς.

omit: P75, 01, B, C\*, L, f1, 33, 157, 579, pc, a, e, Sy-S, Sy-P, arm, geo, NA<sup>25</sup>, WH, Gre, Weiss, Trg, Tis, Bal

txt A,  $C^{C3}$ , (D), W,  $\Theta$ ,  $\Psi$ , f13, Maj, (Lat), Sy-H, Bois D, Lat omit  $\tilde{\epsilon}\omega\varsigma$ 

Sy-C has a lacuna.

B: no umlaut

No parallel.

Compare:

LXX Genesis 15:5  $\underline{\epsilon}\xi\dot{\eta}\gamma\alpha\gamma\epsilon\nu$  δ $\underline{\epsilon}$  αὐτὸν  $\underline{\epsilon}\xi\omega$  καὶ  $\underline{\epsilon}$ ἶπεν αὐτῷ LXX Judges 19:25 καὶ  $\underline{\epsilon}\xi\dot{\eta}\gamma\alpha\gamma\epsilon\nu$  αὐτὴν πρὸς αὐτοὺς  $\underline{\epsilon}\xi\omega$  LXX 2 Samuel 13:18 καὶ  $\underline{\epsilon}\xi\dot{\eta}\gamma\alpha\gamma\epsilon\nu$  αὐτὴν ὁ λειτουργὸς αὐτοῦ  $\underline{\epsilon}\xi\omega$ 

The word is superfluous:  $E\xi\eta\gamma\alpha\gamma\epsilon\nu$  ...  $\xi\omega$ .

This case is similar to the previous cases of double negation (20:27, 22:16, 22:34). In all cases the double form is supported by the Byzantine text, here, too.

It could be argued that the duplication is an imitation of Semitic style, but if it is therefore secondary is not clear.

On the other hand it is possible that the word has been deleted as unnecessary. Weiss (Lk Com.) notes that this is a very frequent addition.

Rating: - (indecisive)

External Rating: 1? (NA probably wrong = prefer omission) (after weighting the witnesses)

Minority reading:

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 24:51 καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ εὐλογεῖν αὐτὸν αὐτοὺς διέστη ἀπ' αὐτῶν καὶ ἀνεφέρετο εἰς τὸν οὐρανόν. 52 Καὶ αὐτοὶ ...

omit: 01\*, D, it(a, b, d, e, ff<sup>2</sup>, l), geo<sup>1</sup>, NA<sup>25</sup>, Gre, Weiss, Tis, Bal WH have the phrase in double brackets

# καὶ ἀνεφέρετο Sy-S

Aland (NT Papyri II) notes that Sy-S has  $\kappa \alpha i \dot{\alpha} \nu \epsilon \phi \dot{\epsilon} \rho \epsilon \tau o$  or a synonymous phrase. In NA<sup>27</sup> Sy-S is listed for the complete omission. Burkitt has: "he was lifted up from them". Sy-C has a lacuna.

ἀπέστη for διέστη:

01: corrected by  $01^{C2}$ .

Lat(aur, c, f, q,  $r^1$ , vq) read txt.

B: no umlaut

Western non-interpolation

No parallel.

Compare:

 $NA^{27}$  Acts 1:1-2 Τὸν μὲν πρώτον λόγον ἐποιησάμην περὶ πάντων, ὧ Θεόφιλε, ὧν ἤρξατο ὁ Ἰησοῦς ποιεῖν τε καὶ διδάσκειν, 2 ἄχρι ἡς ήμέρας ἐντειλάμενος τοῖς ἀποστόλοις διὰ πνεύματος ἁγίου οὓς έξελέξατο άνελήμφθη.

Codex Gigas: 1:2 ἐντειλάμενος τοῖς ἀποστόλοις διὰ πνεύματος ἁγίου κηρύσσειν τὸ εὐαγγέλιον, οῦς ἐξελέξατο (similar also Augustinus).

and Codex D: 1:2 ἄχρι ἡς ἡμέρας ἀνελήμφθη ἐντειλάμενος τοῖς ἀποστόλοις διὰ πνεύματος ἁνίου, οὓς ἐξελέξατο, καὶ ἐκέλευσεν κηρύσσειν τὸ εὐαγγέλιον ...

#### The ascension in Acts:

 $NA^{27}$  Acts 1:9 Καὶ ταῦτα  $\epsilon$ ἰπών βλεπόντων αὐτῶν  $\underline{\epsilon}$ πήρθη καὶ νεφέλη ἀπὸ τῶν ὀφθαλμῶν αὐτῶν. ύπέλαβεν αὐτὸν

Καὶ ταῦτα εἰπόντος αὐτοῦ νεφέλη Codex D:

ύπέλαβεν αὐτὸν καὶ ἀπήρθη ἀπὸ ὀφθαλμῶν αὐτῶν.

Compare also:

NA<sup>27</sup> Mark 16:19 'Ο μὲν οὖν κύριος Ἰησοῦς μετὰ τὸ λαλῆσαι αὐτοῖς ἀνελήμφθη εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν καὶ ἐκάθισεν ἐκ δεξιῶν τοῦ θεοῦ.

With or without the words stand or falls the classification of the pericope as an ascension story.

It is possible that the words have been omitted due to homoioarcton (...N KAI A... - ...N KAI A...). This is possibly the case for the omission in 01\*. That the omission in the Western text is accidental is improbable, though, because it is connected with similar changes in Acts 1:2, 9. The evidence points here clearly to a deliberate change.

Luke points back to the ascension in Acts 1:1-2: "I wrote about all that Jesus did and taught from the beginning until the day [ $\mathring{\alpha}\chi\rho\iota$   $\mathring{\eta}\varsigma$   $\mathring{\eta}\mu\acute{\epsilon}\rho\alpha\varsigma$ ] when he was taken up [ $\mathring{\alpha}\nu\epsilon\lambda\acute{\eta}\mu\varphi\theta\eta$ ] ..."

It is not clear if the phrase "until the day" means, that the ascension itself has already been narrated. There is a Western tradition (Codex Gigas, Augustinus) which omits the words  $\mathring{\alpha}\nu\in\mathring{\lambda}\mathring{\eta}\mu\varphi\theta\eta$  in Acts 1:2. Codex D has the word but appears to be a mixture of Gigas and the normal text.

It is possible that the words have been deleted deliberately to remove a double ascension in Luke - Acts: First in Luke, shortly after the resurrection (recapitulated in Act 1:2), second in Acts 1:9, 40 days later.

On the other hand it is possible that the words have been added, when Luke and Acts were separated by one or more Gospels in the canon, for clarity. Streeter ("Four Gospels", p. 142) writes regarding an assimilation to Acts: "If so, it is an assimilation of an incredibly unskillful kind; for it makes the Ascension take place on Easter Day instead of forty days later as the Acts relates."

But it is not completely clear that the events in 24:44-53 follow immediately those in 24:36-43.

See also Ehrman (Orthodox Corruption, p. 227 - 232), who argues that the words have been added to strengthen the orthodox emphasis on the bodily ascension of Jesus. This argument can be reversed of course. It is equally possible that the words have been omitted to deny a bodily ascension of Jesus.

Weiss (Textkritik, p. 180) sees the phrase as a free reminiscence of Act 1:9-10. He further notes (Lk Com.) that it could have been added to explain the unclear  $\delta\iota\dot{\epsilon}\sigma\tau\eta$   $\mathring{\alpha}\pi'$   $\alpha\mathring{\upsilon}\tau\mathring{\omega}\nu$ .

ἀναφέρω appears only 3 times in the Gospels, here and in Mk 9:2/Mt 17:1. But in the parallel Lk 9:28 to Mk 9:2/Mt 17:1 Lk changes ἀναφέρει into ἀνέβη. But it is possible that Lk changed the word to get rid of the historic present. Note that Lk in Acts 1:2 uses ἀνελήμφθη. ἀναφέρω could thus be labeled "un-Lukan".

It is possible, even probable that this omission is connected with the omission of  $\pi\rho\sigma\sigma\kappa\nu\nu\eta\sigma\alpha\nu\tau\epsilon\zeta$   $\alpha\dot{\nu}\dot{\tau}\dot{\rho}\nu$  in verse 52. It is not really conceivable that both omissions are accidental. G. Lohfink noted that in Hellenistic rapture stories the element of Proskynesis is closely related to an ascension.

# Regarding the change of $\delta \iota \acute{\epsilon} \sigma \tau \eta$ into $\mathring{\alpha} \pi \acute{\epsilon} \sigma \tau \eta$ :

# Zwiep notes that

- ἀπέστη fits better to ἀπ' αὐτῶν
- D several times replaces a verb by some form of  $\dot{\alpha}\phi i\sigma \tau \eta \mu \iota$
- D also has a similar change in Act 1:9: νεφέλη ὑπέλαβεν αὐτὸν καὶ ἀπήρθη ἀπὸ ὀφθαλμῶν αὐτῶν. for ἐπήρθη καὶ νεφέλη ὑπέλαβεν αὐτὸν ἀπὸ τῶν ὀφθαλμῶν αὐτῶν.
- $\mathring{\alpha}$  $\phi$ í $\sigma$  $\tau$  $\eta$  $\mu$  $\iota$  is the more conventional term for the disappearance of a heavenly being according to Lohfink, p. 170-1.

Overall a deliberate omission to harmonize Lk with Acts appears to be the most probable explanation. Taking the editoral activity in Lk 24:51-52 and Act 1:2+9 together, it accords well with other changes of the Western text.

Zwiep concludes: "The conclusion that emerges from the preceding analysis is that in all three textual units (Lk 24:50-3, Act 1:1-2, 9-11) a development from the B-text to the Western text gives a more convincing (while more consistent) explanation of the evidence than the reverse. The Western reviser quite consistently removes stylistic, chronological and theological obstacles throughout the whole narrative and thereby creates a new 'de-mythologized' narrative picture, conform to his own theological (or more precisely, christological) outlook: he removes any suggestion that Jesus ascended physically - with a body of flesh and bones - into heaven. [...] it appears that the 2<sup>nd</sup> and 3<sup>rd</sup> CE christological controversies [gnostic and docetic] provide a most plausible setting in which a radical reinterpretation of the ascension narrative such as undertaken by our 'Western' scribe could take place."

# Compare:

- F. Graefe "Der Schluss des Lukasevangeliums und der Anfang der Apostelgeschichte" TSK 61 (1888) 522-41
- F. Graefe "Textkritische Bemerkungen zu den drei Schlusskapiteln des Lukasevangeliums" TSK 69 (1896) 245-81
- G. Lohfink "Die Himmelfahrt Jesu" StANT 26, München, 1971, p. 171-4
- A.W. Zwiep "The text of the ascension narratives" NTS 42 (1996) 219-244

Minority reading:

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 24:52 Καὶ αὐτοὶ <u>προσκυνήσαντες αὐτὸν</u> ὑπέστρεψαν εἰς Ἰερουσαλὴμ μετὰ χαρᾶς μεγάλης

omit: D, it(a, b, d, e, ff<sup>2</sup>, l), Sy-S, NA<sup>25</sup>, Gre, Weiss, Tis, Bal

Lat(aur, c, f, q, vg) read txt

WH have the phrase in double brackets.

Sy-C has a lacuna.

B: no umlaut

Western non-interpolation

No parallel. Compare:

 $NA^{27}$  Matthew 28:9 καὶ ἰδοὺ Ἰησοῦς ὑπήντησεν αὐταῖς λέγων· χαίρετε. αἱ δὲ προσελθοῦσαι ἐκράτησαν αὐτοῦ τοὺς πόδας καὶ προσεκύνησαν αὐτῷ.

 $NA^{27}$  Matthew 28:17 καὶ ἰδόντες αὐτὸν προσεκύνησαν, οἱ δὲ ἐδίστασαν.

This omission is probably related to the omission in the previous verse 51. It would seem possibly not appropriate to worship Jesus without an ascension being mentioned. G. Lohfink noted that in Hellenistic rapture stories the element of Proskynesis is closely related to an ascension.

Weiss (Lk Com.) thinks that the words have been added from Mt 28:17.

### Compare:

- G. Lohfink "Die Himmelfahrt Jesu" StANT 26, München, 1971, p. 171-4
- A.W. Zwiep "The text of the ascension narratives" NTS 42 (1996) 219-244

# 132. <u>Difficult variant</u>

NA<sup>27</sup> Luke 24:53

καὶ ἦσαν διὰ παντὸς ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ \_\_\_\_\_ εὐλογοῦντες τὸν θεόν.

BYZ Luke 24:53

καὶ ἦσαν διὰ παντὸς ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ αἰνοῦντες καὶ εὐλογοῦντες τὸν θεόν

*εύλογοῦντες* 

P75, 01, B, C\*, L, Sy-S, Sy-Pal, Co, geo, <u>Trg<sup>mg</sup></u>

αἰνοῦντ∈ς

D, it(a, b, d, e, ff<sup>2</sup>, I, r<sup>1</sup>), vg<sup>mss</sup>, Trg<sup>mg</sup>, Tis, Bal

αἰνοῦντες καὶ εὐλογοῦντες A,  $C^{c2}$ , W,  $\Theta$ ,  $\Psi$ , f1, f13, 33, 157, 579, Maj, Lat(aur, c, f, q, vg), Sy-P, Sy-H, arm, [Trg]

Sy-C has a lacuna.

B: no umlaut

αἰνοῦντες αἰνέω participle present active nominative masculine plural "praise"

Compare:

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 24:50-51 Ἐξήγαγεν δὲ αὐτοὺς [ἔξω] ἕως πρὸς Bηθανίαν, καὶ ἐπάρας τὰς χεῖρας αὐτοῦ <u>εὐλόγησεν αὐτούς</u>. 51 καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ εὐλογεῖν αὐτὸν αὐτοὺς διέστη ἀπ' αὐτῶν ...

 $\alpha i \nu \acute{\epsilon} \omega$  appears 7 times in Lk-Acts (4 times in Lk), but nowhere else in the Gospels. Only once in the epistles (Rom 15:11).

 $\in \mathring{\upsilon}\lambda \circ \gamma \in \omega$  appears 14 times in Lk, 5 times in Mt, 6 times in Mk and once in Jo. In the epistles it appears 16 times.

Overall  $\alpha i \nu \acute{\epsilon} \omega$  is the more rare word and more specific to Lk.

It is possible that  $\in \mathring{\upsilon}\lambda \circ \gamma \in \omega$  has been changed to  $\alpha \mathring{\iota} \nu \in \omega$ , because in the two previous verses 50 and 51  $\in \mathring{\upsilon}\lambda \circ \gamma \in \omega$  is used as Jesus blessing the disciples. So here it would then appear in a different meaning ("praise") and possibly considered inappropriate (so Weiss).

The Byzantine reading is a clear conflation of txt and the Western reading.

Rating: - (indecisive)

External Rating: 2? (NA probably original) (after weighting the witnesses)

Minority reading:

 $NA^{27}$  Luke 24:53 καὶ ἦσαν διὰ παντὸς ἐν τῷ ἱ $\epsilon$ ρῷ  $\epsilon$ ὐλογοῦντ $\epsilon$ ς τὸν θ $\epsilon$ όν.

insert PA: 1333<sup>C</sup>
B: no umlaut

1333 (11th CE) is a Byzantine MS with 93% Byz readings according to T&T.

### M. Robinson Oct. 2002 on the TC list:

"Lk ends on one page bottom, recto, with 5 lines left empty (leaf 148). Next page (verso of leaf 148) contains the pericope complete before the list of kephalaia for Jn. It is written in a darker ink, but not necessarily by a different scribe, since there are a number of similarities to the style of the opening segment of John which follows. The title of the PA page reads EUa EIS T> K/ TOU OKTWs Tu OSIas PELAGIAS (= the lectionary reading for Pelagia, Oct 8th). Also, the PA is written in 2 cols., 26 ll per page, as in the rest of the MS. In the main text of John, the PA is not present. However, in loc. 7:53 there is a stylized cross at the end of 7:52, and written in the margin between columns is something regarding '... H PERIKOPH TOU ... GUNAIKOS', part of which was not decipherable."